

John THE *Chapman*
C A S E
R E V I E W ' D ,
Lam. OR, AN *Saint*
A N S W E R
T O T H E

Case Stated, by Mr. L---r.

In which it is clearly shewed, that He has Stated
the CASE wrong between the CHURCH of ROME,
and the CHURCH of ENGLAND.

And placed both DOUBT and CERTAINTY on
the wrong Side.

In 22 DIALOGUES: With an ADVICE to the AUTHOR,
And a POST-SCRIPT concerning the EUCHARIST.

By the Author of the GENTLEMAN INSTRUCTED.

Porte Inferi non prevalebunt adversus eam. Mat. 16. 18.

The SECOND EDITION.

LONDON, Printed M DCC XVII.

EL 2 A C

REV. A. E. D.

A. M. S. W. E. R.

H. T. O. T.



ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 10/10/2001 BY 60322 UCBAW

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO
LIBRARY

AT THE OFFICE OF THE SECRETARY OF THE ARMY, WASHINGTON, D. C.

[illegible]

1951 SECOND EDITION

10-10-68



THE PREFACE.



Present you (Dear Reader) an Answer to The Case Stated. Intreaty prevailed with me to undertake the Work, more than Inclination. Business of another Nature gave me little time to think of Controversy, and less to write. But as I was desired by Friends, so I was challenged by our Enemies to publish an Answer: And tho' I resisted Persuasion, Insult and Defiance overcame me. Here is a little Book (said a Protestant Gentleman to me) that confutes Bellarmin, and confounds Papists. It states the Case truly; And pleads the Protestants to admiration. It ends the Dispute between the Two Churches, and wounds Popery beyond Recovery. In a word, the Piece is unanswerable, and I defy your Doctors to make a tolerable Reply.

THE PREFACE.

The Rodomontade, I confess, moved me, and tho' the Book deserves rather Indignation than Answer, yet I thought a Reply necessary, to take down the overweening Opinion Protestants have conceiv'd of the States's Performance. If you take Rallery for Reason, and Banter for Demonstration, I own never Controvertist came near him. His Arguments have nothing but Sound and Flourish: His Assertions are bold: His Proofs weak: And his Confidence imposing.

I have followed him step by step, and, I think, have past over nothing material. I have generally set down his Objections in his own Words. And if sometimes I abridge them, it's meerly to avoid Prolixity, not to disguise his Meaning, or to wave the Difficulty.

I have not touch'd the Feuds between the Courts of France and of Rome in 82, nor Talon's Harangue: Much less the Four famous Propositions of the Clergy, which he thought fit to propose to the Publick, as standing Evidences the French Church only owns the Supremacy in Appearance, and is within an Ace no less Schismatical, than that of England. Nay, he asserts France had certainly broke with Rome, had not the insuing War against all Europe put a stop to the Contest, and forc'd the King to more moderate and safe Resolutions.

But this Assertion stands upon bare Conjecture; and the King's both Religion and Prudence plead more forcibly for the contrary. He was too well vers'd in Politics to suffer Innovations in Religion, which are alwaies waited on by Confusion in the State. The Huguenots Rebellions let out more French Blood, than the grand Confederacy of 88, and laid wast more Provinces, than the late War of Twenty Seven Years.

In a word, he read the Destiny of his own Kingdom, in the Divisions of England, of the same date with our Schism. When we broke from the Church, we lost

THE PREFACE.

all Respect for our Sovereign, and sacrificed our Obedience to the Idols of Liberty and Property. We have been divided almost these Two Hundred Years into Protestant and Puritan, Cavalier and Round-head, Tory and Whig, High-Church and Low-Church: Till at last Monarchy is become a Play, and Religion a Jest. Nay, we have so often refined This, that the Substance is almost dissolved into Air and Smoak. So that little remains but the bare Appearance of Religion, and few Marks of Morality in Practice. Dr. Swift had Reason to publish An Abridgment against abolishing Christianity, not the Thing (for that he confesses is long since Out-lawed) but the very Name, which was (says he) the Design and unanimous Endeavour of all Parties.

I grant the Abolishing the Franchises alarmed the King, and Mr. Lavardin's unusual Entrance, the Pope. The one stood for Privilege; the other for Prerogative: The Pope complain'd of Insult, the King of Injustice. Infine, hard Words past on both sides, and what wonder? In the Heat of a Contestation we speak and do many things, we wish undone, when we return to an Agreement. The Bishops framed the Four Propositions Mr. L-y has printed. And those Prelates afterwards gave the Pope Satisfaction. Mr. Talon harangued the Parliament with Heat and Rhetorick. Yet in the height of Declamation, he protested, we will ever remain inseparably United to the Holy See, we will acknowledge St. Peter's Successor as the First and Chief of all Bishops, we will most Religiously maintain the Communion with the Church of Rome. If Mr. L-y subscribes this Profession, let him maintain (in God's Name) the Just Rights and Dignity of the Crown, with the Decrees of Councils.

But we must not appeal to an Attorney General's Harangue for the Sentiments of the Gallican Church, nor to an Assembly of Bishops in a Contestation of this

Nature.

THE PREFACE.

Nature. Let us then consult the French Bishops singly, and in Assemblies where Religion was the only Question, and we shall find them acknowledge the Supremacy as fully as the Councils of Florence or Trent.

The Arch-bishop of Cambray is a Man above Exception. His Piety is exemplar, and his Learning extraordinary. He knows the Doctrine of the Gallican Church better than Mr. L-y's Favourite Dupin. Let us turn to page 60 of his Pastoral Instruction, printed this very Year.

Pope Zozimus, says he, writ thus to the Bishops of Africa. Altho the Tradition of the Fathers did attribute so great Authority to the See Apostolick, that no body questions it's Judgment..... You are not Ignorant of this my most Dear Brethren, and as Bishops you are obliged to know it. Notwithstanding, tho our Authority be so great that no body can review our Judgment, yet we have done nothing without Communicating it to you by Letters, &c.

Upon this Principle (continues the Arch-bishop) Hormisdas thought not he over-stretch'd his Power, when he made the Schismatics, for their Reunion, and even the Bishops, not excepting him of Constantinople, to sign this Formula, (a) " The first Point for Salvation is to observe the Rule of Faith, and not to " swerve the least from the Tradition of the Fathers: " For we must remember this Oracle of Jesus Christ, " you are Peter, and upon this Rock I will build " my Church: These Words are verified by the " Event; for the Catholick Religion has been always " preserved inviolably in the See Apostolick. For " this Reason we follow it in all things, and teach " what it has decided. Consequently I hope, I shall " be with you in the same Communion, which this

(a) *Bar. ad ann. 519. tom. 7. & tom. 4. Conc. Lab.*

" See

THE PREFACE.

“ See demands: And in which is found the entire
 “ and perfect Solidity of the *Christian* Religion. We
 “ promise also, we will not name in the holy My-
 “ steries those that are deprived of the Communion
 “ of the *Catholick* Church (*id est*) who are not united
 “ in Opinion in all things, with the See Apostolick.

God forbid (*continues still this great Man*) we
 shou'd ever take so solemn an Act by which the
Schismatical Bishops returned to the Union of the
 Church, for an airy Compliment, that signifies no-
 thing Precise, nothing Serious. The Question is
 here, of the Promise of the Son of God made to
 St. Peter, which from Age to Age is verified by
 the Event. What are these Events? *That the Ca-*
tholick Religion is conserved inviolably pure in the See
Apostolick: That this Church (as Mr. De Meaux will
 tell us presently) *is always Virgin: That Peter will*
always speak in his Chair: And, That the Roman Faith
is always that of the Church: That, when we remain
in her Communion, we hold the entire and perfect Soli-
dity of the Christian Religion: That there is no Dif-
ference between those that are deprived of the Com-
munion of the Catholick Church, and those who do not
conform their Judgments in all things to this See....

Beware, Dear Brethren, of those who dare tell
 you; this *Formula* of Hormisdas made above Twelve
 Hundred Years ago to close the *Schism* of Atacius,
 was a passing Enterprize of the See of Rome. This
 Profession of Faith was so Decisive for Unity, that
 Adrian the II. renewed it above Three Hundred
 Years after, to end the *Schism* of Photius, and it
 was universally Approved in the Eighth General
 Council.....

Behold the Conclusion of the *Formula*. I N. N.
 Bishop of such a Place, have subscribed with my own
 Hand this Profession of Faith, and such a Day I pre-
 sented

THE PREFACE.

sented it, by the Ministry of your Legates, to you most Holy Supream Lord and Universal Bishop Adrian. On this Condition the Bishops returned to the Holy Union: At this price they were deem'd Catholick: Without this Subscription, no body cou'd sit in the Eighth General Council.

A short Comment on this long Text will not be unreasonable. Zozimus tells the Bishops of Africa, that his Judgment is not liable to a Review, and that they know it. Hormisdas imposes a Formula on all Schismatical Bishops, not excepting him of Constantinople, in which they profess to teach all the See of Rome has decided. Is not here a formal Exercise of Jurisdiction on the one side, and as formal Acknowledgment on the other? Does not this alone confute Mr. L-y's Assertions supported only by Confidence, That the once numerous Churches of Africa, and the flourishing Churches of Asia, with the Bishops of Constantinople never acknowledged the Pope's Supremacy? Does not this destroy the so often repeated Fable, that Boniface III. first invaded the Dignity of supream Bishop, and extended the Usurpation over the whole Church? These Two Popes were dead before Boniface was in being, and he claim'd no more Power than Christ gave St. Peter and his Successors.

But my present Task is not to prove the Pope's Supremacy, but the Bishop of Cambray's Belief of it, and I think his own Words are too clear for Comment or Explication. For does he not approve the before-mention'd Pope's Conduct? The Exercise of an Universal Jurisdiction? The Imposition of a Formula? Does he not caution his People against those who shall pretend the imposing a Formula was an unwarrantable Attempt? And does he not declare the only Condition of Reunion was to acknowledge Adrian supream Lord and universal Pastor?

He goes on page 66. Every one knows Mr. Bossuet held the Pen in the Assembly of 82, to draw up the
Four

THE PREFACE.

Four famous Propositions ; so that no body can with Reason appeal from him as suspected of Flattery to the Church of *Rome*. Let us hear how he speaks in his Sermon before the very Assembly of 82. (Serm. 4. Pag. 13.)

Let no Man say this Ministry of *Peter* ends with him. That which serves to the support of an Eternal Church, can never end. *Peter* will always live in his Successors. *Peter* will always speak in his Chair. This is confirm'd by Six Hundred and Thirty Bishops in the Council of *Chalcedon*.

Rome is predestinated to be the Head of Religion and of the Church. It's this *Roman* Church taught by St. *Peter* and his Successors, that knows no *Heresy*. So that the Church of *Rome* is always Virgin: The *Roman* Faith is the Faith of the Church. The same Voice is hear'd every where. And *Peter* lives in his Successors Foundation of the Faithful. *Jesus Christ* says this, and the Heavens and Earth shall sooner pass than his Word. It's the Mother Church that holds in it's Hand the Conduct of all other Churches. It's the only Chair in which alone Unity is conserv'd.

So that in the Language of this Prelate, in the very Heat of the Controversy between France and Rome, the Pope is The head of Religion and of the Church: The Foundation of the Faithful, the Governour of all Churches, and the Center of Unity.

But because the Author flourishes upon an Assembly, the Bishop of Cambray will furnish us with the Decrees of whole Assemblies, less passionate, and perchance more numerous. (pag. 75.) Let us not fear, Dear Brethren, to go too far by following what the Church of France has declar'd in her most solemn Acts these Sixty Years. The Faith of *Peter* which never fails (said Eighty Five Bishops 1651.) justly demands that according

THE PREFACE.

cording to the solemn and perpetual Custom of the Church, the greater Causes are carried to the See Apostolick.

Behold a remarkable Circumstance in this Affair (*said Thirty Bishops 1653.*) as *Innocent I.* heretofore condemn'd the *Heresy* of *Pelagius* upon the Information of the Bishops of *Africa*, so *Innocent X.* condemn'd a *Heresy* contrary to the *Pelagian*, at the desire of the Bishops of *France*. In effect in that Antiquity the *Catholick* Church relying on the sole Communion and Authority of *Peter's* Chair, which appear'd in the decretal Epistle to the Bishops of *Africa*, and was follow'd by that of *Zozimus* to the Bishops of the whole World, subscribed without Hesitation the Condemnation of the *Pelagian Heresy*. This ancient Church knew plainly not only by the Promise of *Jesus Christ* made to *Peter*, but also by the Acts of preceding Popes, and by the *Anathema* pronounc'd a little before by *Damasus* against *Apollinarius* and *Macedonius* (altho' they had not been condemn'd by any Oecumenical Council) that the Judgments of the Sovereign Bishops publish'd for a Rule of Faith, are founded on an Authority equally Divine and Supreme in the whole Church: So that all *Christians* are bound in Duty to render even an interiour Submission.

You are (*said an Assembly of Forty Bishops 1661 to Alexander VII.*) he in whom and by whom, the Episcopat is one; you are justly named the supreme Part of the Priesthood: The source of Ecclesiastical Unity. Thus did almost innumerable Bishops of *France* speak in their most solemn Acts to the See Apostolick. And they learnt the Language of the most pure Antiquity.

No later than last Year, the French Clergy has given as unquestionable Proofs of their Sentiments in favour of

THE PREFACE.

of the Pope's Supremacy, as any above cited. This present Pope by his Constitution Unigenitus dated September 8th. 1713 had condemn'd the darling Book of a violent Heretical Party in France, and Censur'd One Hundred and One Propositions contain'd in it, and it was known much above a Year before, that the French King had demanded of the Pope such a Constitution, as the only sure Means to suppress those Errors, and settle Peace in the French Church. Forty Bishops met at Paris and their assembly imbraced with Submission and Respect the Bull; conforming themselves to the Example of their Predecessors, full of the same Zeal thole were inflam'd with towards the Apostolick See: So they express it. They form'd a Pastoral Instruction, which all other Bishops in France might adopt and publish in their respective Dioceses, that so, All might continue united to the Chair of St. Peter, that is, to the Center of Unity; not only by Conformity of Minds, but of Words also and Expressions: They declar'd besides, that they meant nothing by their Pastoral Letter, but that, It shou'd prove a Bulwark, against what ever Interpretations, foreign to the true Sense and Meaning of the Constitution, or Bull of his Holyness. All the other Arch-bishops and Bishops in France resolv'd to accept the Bull with the same Submission and Respect; publish'd it in their Dioceses, adopting the Pastoral Letter of the Assembly, except only Seven or Eight, who only differ'd to joyn with the rest, till they understood from the Pope the Meaning and Sense of some of the condemn'd Propositions which appear'd doubtful to them. Cou'd the Pope's Supremacy be more solemnly own'd by the French Clergy?

The Sorbone has declar'd for the Supremacy in as expressive Terms as any Italian University. For some time after the Publication of the Four Propositions in 82, the Arch-bishop of Gran in opposition to the Decree of that Assembly,

THE PREFACE.

Assembly, expresses himself thus, ad solam Sedem Apostolicam spectat de controversiis Fidei judicare. The Parliament of Paris takes check, and sends the Proposition to be examin'd by the Sorbone. After a discussion of Three Months, appears the Censure with this Preface. We intend not to touch the Pope's Prerogative: The Bishop of Rome is by Divine Right the only chief Bishop in the Church, whom all Christians are bound to obey. He has from Christ immediately, not only the Primacy of Honour and Dignity, but also that of Jurisdiction and Authority.

Here then the French Clergy declare the Cause majores (Matters of Faith) are to be carried to the Pope's Tribunal: That he is the Source and Center of Unity: That his Judgment publish'd for a Rule of Faith, is Divine and Supreme in the whole Church, and that all Christians are bound to render an interior Submission: That he is chief Bishop in the Church, and has receiv'd from Christ not only the Primacy of Honour, but also of Jurisdiction. Is not this a full Declaration of what any Catholick is bound to believe of the Supremacy? Does any Council or even the Pope himself require more, as a Condition of Communion? Nay if the Pope's Judgment publish'd for a Rule of Faith be Divine and Supreme, and all Christians are to render an interior Submission to it, they give his Holyness as much Infallibility as Bellarmin. himself.

The French therefore not only retain (as our Author phrases it) the Dregs, but the Spirit of Popery; and tho' they disagree in Opinion with some Roman Divines, they do not in Faith. I take not upon me to determine whether the Gallican Liberties are Privileges or Usurpation: If they are just, they may maintain them without denial of the Supremacy. They concern Discipline, not Religion: Our Edwards, Richards and Henries, stood

THE PREFACE.

stood as vigorously for the Prerogative of their Crown, as any King of France; & the Parliament enacted as severe Laws against the Inbroachments of the Court of Rome. Notwithstanding they never pass'd for Hæretici tolerati, but for true Sons of the Church. And altho they often refus'd to submit to the Exactions of the Pope's Legates, they paid Obedience to all his Decisions, that concern'd Religion.

Secondly, I have not enlarged upon his Objections against Communion in one Kind, nor Transubstantiation because they are Subjects of too great Importance to be pass'd over slightly, and I had no mind to swell the Book into a Quarto much less into a Folio, but I promise him full Satisfaction on these Subjects in a Second Part, where he shall find the History of Transubstantiation drawn from more Faithful Memoires than that of Dr. Cofins: In the mean time I must take notice the Gentleman bolts Two Propositions very extraordinary. First, That Transubstantiation is a School Nicety which no Man alive understands, and yet transform'd into an Article of Faith by the Council of Trent. If it must not be an Article of Faith, because no Man alive understands it, he declares himself, and upon Record too, no Christian, nay an Atheist: For does he understand God? The Mysteries of the Trinity? Of the Eternal Generation of the Son? Of his Incarnation? &c? Not one of these Mysteries are understood by any Man alive, and yet all are transformed into Articles of Faith. But he must know every Catholick understands that Transubstantiation signifies the Conversion of Bread into the Body of Jesus Christ, and Faith requires no more. And if our Author calls this Question a Nicety, whether in the Sacrament there is Bread or no Bread, he is neither a nice Divine nor a nice Christian.

Secondly I stand upon it (says he) that since the Creation of the World, God never did, or said any

THE PREFACE.

any thing which contradicted the Sense of any Man. Certainly this Proposition was vented out without Consideration, or to no Purpose. Does he know all God has done, or said since the Creation? I believe God has done, and said many things of which he is unacquainted. For I never hear'd God had made him of his Counsel, or gave him account of his Actions: But I ask him whether the Appearance of Angels in the shape of young Men does not contradict all the Senses? In this Circumstance all the Senses are at a loss as much, I am sure, as when the Eye sees a consecrated Host. And he cannot with probability maintain there is Deceptio visus in one Case, without granting it in the other. But he shall see the Mystery of Transubstantiation contradicts no Sense. And he must contradict Reason, to build his Proofs upon an exploded Philosophical System, or to ask Des Cartes how far he shall believe Christ.

He rants upon the Bulla Coenæ, and asserts there is hardly any Roman Catholick in the World above the Condition of a Ploughman, who is not Excommunicated by it: And not only Kings but all their Parliaments, Counsellors &c. That violate or restrain the Ecclesiastical Liberties or Rights of the Apostolick See, howsoever and whensoever obtain'd, or to be obtain'd. Howsoever, obtain'd, that is: You are not to inquire whether right or wrong: And whensoever (that is) you are not to look back to Antiquity, or the Institution: Or look further than the present Possession, which with him, gives Right, when it is for him; and to be obtain'd, secures any new Acquisitions he can make, and all his future Pretences: And for this Noble Principle of exempting Ecclesiasticks from being any ways tax'd by them, or being under their Power, tho' it were Treason, Murder, &c. Thomas Becket Archbishop of Canterbury was Canonized, And then
be

THE PREFACE.

he runs out into Lengths of Satyr and Declamation; crowds Truth and Falshood into the same Period, makes false Glosses and spurious Comments and throws Misrepresentation in every Line.

The Prerogatives of Princes are dangerous Subjects for a particular to handle. It's hard to keep within such a mean, as neither to offend the Subject by giving them too much, or the Princes by giving too little: And for this Reason I have let the Author spend his Rhetorick without Interruption or Reply. For I have no mind to draw upon me the Fury of the Rabble, nor the Indignation of Superiors. However I must tell him, his Arithmetick is defective, and that upon examen he will find the Bulla Cœnæ does not Excommunicate so many by Thousands, as he pretends.

We believe the Pope is Head of the Church Jure Divino, but how far this Prerogative reaches, is not agreed upon. And altho many Divines stretch it so far, as to make all his Decrees Laws for the whole Church, yet this is Opinion only, not Faith: Nor can we find this Doctrine defined in any Council, or proposed in any Profession of Faith, or in any Book put out by the Authority of the Church, for the Instruction of the Faithful.

Now this Bulla Cœnæ regarding Discipline and not Faith, and containing some things Derogatory to the Authority of Princes (as they think) several States have not receiv'd it: And this the Pope knows. And yet he Communicates as freely with those States that do not receive it, as with those that do. Is not this an evident sign, he regards them not as Aliens or Rebels, but as Domesticks and true Sons of the Church? So that we see many Catholicks above the Condition of a Ploughman, exempt from Excommunication, and consequently Mr. L-y's Calculation calls for an amendment: But where it's receiv'd it has the force of Law:

And

THE PREFACE.

And the Trangressors are as liable to the Penalty of this Bull, as to that of other Laws.

But let us see which way he takes to swell the List of the Excommunicated? Not only Kings but all their Parliaments, Counsellors, &c. that violate or restrain the Ecclesiastical Liberties or Rights of the Holy See: First, Who are these Catholick Kings &c. that violate or restrain the Liberties or Rights of the Holy See? These Rights and Liberties are not uniform every where: In some Places they are greater, in some less; and what wou'd be an Incroachment in some States upon the Church, is none in others. Secondly, Liberties and Rights in an Edict, signify those that are certain and uncontested. For in the Eye of the Law, a doubtful Privilege, or a Right disputable on both sides, is not a Right, but a probable and reasonable Pretension to it. Now for my part, I know no Catholick Kingdom that invades the known Liberties and Rights of the See Apostolick. It's true Sicily stands up for some Privileges, Naples for others: The Empire for more, and France for more than perchance other States. Till it is determin'd, on which side the Right lies, each Party carries on it's Pretensions: The Church impeaches the State of Intrusion and Invasion: And the State accuses the Church of Incroachment upon the Secular Jurisdiction. If therefore Liberties and Rights in the Bull, only import those that are unquestionable and certain, the Anathema falls not on so many Millions, as our Author pretends.

And now let us examine how Charitable, how Christian a Gloss he flings upon these Words. Howsoever and whensoever obtain'd or to be obtain'd: Howsoever (says he) that is, you are not to inquire whether-right or wrong. Whensoever, that is, you are not to look back upon Antiquity or the Institution. And to be obtain'd, secures any new Acquisition he can make, and all his future Pretences. This is his
fine

THE PREFACE.

fine Comment upon the Text. But what wonder: His Business is not to inform, but to impose upon his Reader: To represent Popes as Men without Honour or Conscience, and all Catholicks as Lunatics or Madmen for acknowledging their Supremacy. This is not to write Controversy, but Lampoons: And to obtrude Mis-representation and Calumny for Reason, and Fiction for Facts, and Demonstration.

But howsoever obtain'd, does not signify whether right or wrong: But whether by Donation, or Bargain, or any other just Means by which a Lawful Possession may be obtain'd. And whensoever obtain'd forbids not to look back to Antiquity or the Institution: It only imports that if the Right be justly Purchased, the Antiquity, or the Lateness of the Purchase makes no Alteration in the Title. And insine, a Right to be obtain'd, when obtain'd, is as Just, as that we actually possess: And whosoever violates it when obtain'd, transgresses the Law of Justice as much as if he invaded another's Right of a Thousand Years standing.

But because the Author wou'd persuade us, the Pope is doubtful of his Rights, that he forbids all to look back to Antiquity, to trace them to their Origine and Institution, I must tell him those very Two Immunities, he so much exclaims against, and which the Pope indeavours to secure by this Bull, viz. the Exemption of the Clergy from Taxes, and Secular Tribunals, are as Ancient as Constantine, Valentinian and Honorius. And I believe you will scarce find a Christian Kingdom or State, that did not either grant, or at least allow the Clergy those Privileges long before the Favourite Magna Charta was thought of.

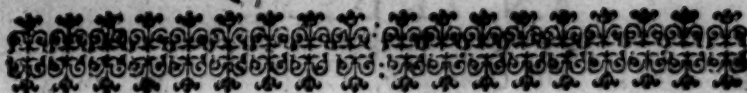
*And pray, why can't Princes drop their Favours on the Clergy as well as on the Laity? Are they so despicable a Part of the State, that they deserve none? Our Kings have placed the Right of raising Money in the
People;*

THE PREFACE

People; so that their Representatives alone can tax them. Why can't the Prince favour the Clergy with the same Privilege? a Peer must be Judged by Peers; why can't be trust the Bishops with the Judgment of Ecclesiasticks? And if our Fore-Fathers gave the Clergy those Immunities, they had then as just a Title to them, as any Englishman to his (so much cried up) Liberty and Property. And then it's a Noble Principle to stand for them. And if in St. Thomas's Time the Church was in Possession of those Liberties he contended for, our Saviour Canonized him before the Church, *Beati qui Persecutionem patiuntur propter Justitiam*: Notwithstanding, I grant a just Cause may be defended unjustly. And no Man can maintain any Church Liberty by Treason: If a Prince invades it's Rights, Prelates may intreat him to desist. They may use Prayers, and Tears, but not Sword and Pistol; they cannot meet him him at Edge-hill or Naseby, with Drums and Trumpets, and much less Try him in Westminster-Hall, as a Traitor to the Church, and an Invader of it's Liberties: And yet upon the Lawfulness of this Noble Principle, how many have been Canonized for Worthy Patriots? How many have been Surnamed Protestant Dukes, Protestant Earls, and even Protestant Joyners.

And now I leave my Answer to the Reader's Judgment; if he peruse the whole with Coolness and Temper, I flatter my self he will conclude Mr. L-y has more Confidence, and I more Reason.





A N
I N D E X

Of the DIALOGUES contain'd in this Book,

- I. **D**I A L O G U E. *The Instruction.*
page. 1.
- II. DIAL. *St. Peter's Supremacy proved by Scri-
pture.* pag. 7.
- III. DIAL. *The Pope's Supremacy is proved by the
Exercise of Jurisdiction* p. 29.
- IV. DIAL. *The Case truly Stated between Pro-
testants and Catholicks in Relation
to Princes.* p. 44.
- V. DIAL. *The Unity of the Church.* p. 56.
- VI. DIAL. *Whether the Church be Infallible, or
cannot Err in Points of Faith.* p. 94.
- VII. DIAL. *Shews that Scripture alone is not a suf-
ficient Rule, nor private Reason a suf-
ficient Judge of the Sense.* p. 108.
- VIII. DIAL. *Whether the Author be not a Deist?*
p. 115.
- IX. DIAL. *Whether the Author be not a Latitu-
dinarian.* p. 123.
- X. DIAL. *The Authority upon which we receive
Scriptures, is the Church proved In-
fallible by Tradition.* p. 127.
- XI. DIAL. *Concerning Miracles* p. 146.
- XII. DIAL. *The Insufficiency of private Reason.*
p. 150.
- XIII.

AN INDEX.

- XIII. DIAL. Of Confession, p. 193.
XIV. DIAL. Of the Intercession of Saints p. 207.
XV. DIAL. Whether our honouring and Praying to
Saints be Idolatry. p. 220.
XVI. DIAL. Of our Devotion to our B. Lady.
p. 233.
XVII. DIAL. Of Relicks, Pictures, &c. p. 246.
XVIII. DIAL. Of the Real Presence, and Transubstan-
tiation. p. 258.
XIX. DIAL. Of Celibacy in Ecclesiasticks. p. 287.
XX. DIAL. Of Purgatory. p. 303.
XXI. DIAL. Of the Use of an unknown Tongue
in publick Service. p. 320.
The Last Dialogue. p. 327.

A WORD of ADVICE to the AUTHOR.

THE

POSTSCRIPT.

- I. DIALOGUE. *Proofs of the Real Presence, and Transubstantiation, page, 1.*
 II. DIAL. *Of Communion under both Kinds. p. 8.*

E R R A T A.

PAG. 201. l. 17. for *Tim. 2. 4. r. 1 Tim. 4. 5. p. 316. l. 14.*
for *2 Ephef. 8. 9. r. Ephef. 2. ver. 8. 9. Post-Script. p.*
12. l. 11. for Levit. 2. 17. r. Levit. 3. 17.




THE



THE FIRST
DIALOGUE

THE INTRODUCTION.

 **ORTHODOXUS.** *Eranistus* good morrow. What, at your Book so early! a walk this morning is more wholesome than so close a confinement; reading is a handsome diversion, but you make it an employment, and almost disband from conversation to commence Philosopher.

ERANISTUS. Such Books, *Orthodoxus*, come not often within a Man's reach: like Phoenixes, they are the work and the wonder of an age. I slept upon this last night, and awak'd upon 't this morning: it's all charm: and like an enchanted Circle, when once you are stept in, there is no return. What quaint Language, yet without affectation! what noble expression, without Bombast! How strong is the sense! And how invincible the reasons! The Author has heat, but no passion: he rallies, but does not offend: he handles indeed his Adversaries without Ceremony, and methinks with Civility too. So that I shou'd rather chuse to be struck by him than stroaked by another. Infine he alone has touch'd the mark all Authors aim at, to please, to instruct,

to charm the understanding, and to convince it.

Omne tulit punctum qui miscuit utile dulci.

Orthod. This is a Work indeed ! what if we move the Representative of the nation for publick thanks? And to sling in a brace of hundreds for the encouragement of learning? But, Sir, snakes often lurk under fine flowers, and poison'd pills are wrapt up in gold; the worst Books are generally writ the best, and their badness rises in proportion to the wit and Language: such writings must be read with caution and reserve. I always fancy a design; and that ornamental graces are thrown over to conceal them: a Monster of lewdness and imposture *In puris naturalibus* are both unbeseeming objects, and rather turn the stomach than gratify reason. They must appear under the disguise of wit & gaudy expressions. Those sling a handsome varnish over the Imposture, and blanch the deformity of foul dealing. The pleasure of the conveyance invires readers, and from approving the style, there is but one step to the approbation of the maxims. But if it handles controversies, passion frequently manages the dispute, and therefore you must stand upon your guard for fear of a surprize. Men often shew less Religion when they write of it, than even when they violate it. For though these transgress some Religious duties, they observe others. But your Authors break through all the barriers of Charity and Veracity, and defend their cause by the dint of forgery, confidence, and ill nature. Heat overlooks Truth, & partiality falsehood. Like an upright Judge hear both sides before you pronounce sentence.

Eran. The advice is just, but at present Unnecessary. My author is a man of honour, & conscience, and

and will no more misrepresent an adversary, than murder him: besides, his cause needs not the support of artifice; he defends truth and attacks falsehood; and both evident to demonstration. In a word he stands up for the *Church of England* against the incroachments and superstitions of the *Church of Rome*, and he has discharg'd himself with that force, and perspicuity, that methinks a man must have forfeited his reason to remain Papist.

Ortho. However Papists are no fools, and are able to distinguish a demonstration, as well as Protestants: many have attack'd Popery, but not one with demonstration (as I remember) and if your friend has evidenc'd us Idolaters, and superstitious, I give my word to abandon it. But pray Sir, favour me with the Title.

Eran. *The Case stated between the Church of Rome, and the Church of England.*

Ortho. Are you there?

Eran. Why, Sir, on my word the Gentleman speaks well.

Ortho. And on mine, he argues ill: such daring confidence, such an unpresidented assurance is seldom met with: one wou'd think every proposition turn'd upon demonstration: yet after all he regales us with nothing but a banter; the Calumnies he layes at our Church's door are old, tho' new wrapt up: and he has only been at the expence of gaudy dress, to conceal their age, and of a new wash to clear their complexion. You will find in *Bellarmin* the same imputations with their answers: but the Gentleman has drawn off the Poison, and left the antidote behind: he blends together Faith, opinion, and abuses, & misrepresents all the three to make one Monster.

Eran. The Loofer (says our Proverb) has right

to complain, and the non-suited to lay his misfortune at the Judge's door. The Gentleman in the *Case stated* has nonplus'd his *Catholick Lordship*, he has Lanc'd the impostumes of your Church, & expos'd the corruption. This is a mortifying operation for a Bigot (pardon the expression) and makes some atonement for your resentment.

Ortho. *Worshipfull* is indeed too hard for *right Honourable*: and I suppose he has dignified him with a title to make some compensation for his folly; he starts questions meerly to drop them, and takes any answer for content. So that he seems to be brought upon the Stage like the Jesuit in *Pascal's Letters* for sport, and laughter; to set off a comedy, not to carry on a dispute of controversies.

Eran. Hoyer not about generals, they will not bear on action: unless you prove upon him what you pretend, I shall take all for spite, ill humour and declamation.

Ortho. First: the Title answers not the drift of the Book. Now to stumble at setting out is ominous.

Eran. Pray what wou'd you call it?

Ortho. Why Sir, *A dissuasive from popery: Religion a la mode: the Case stated between the Catholick Church, and all heresies that ever were from the age of the Apostles to ours; or insine twenty demonstrations that Salvation is more secure out of the true Church than in it:* Those Titles agree with the subject; for as the Author manages the Controversy, the Case is calculated for all meridians, and concerns the Church of *England* no more than that of *Geneva*. 2^{do}. Those principles lead into Latitudinarianism; & if true, a man may profess *Popery* to day, to morrow wheel off to Protestantism, and then commence *Jew*. We have *Religio Medici*, and *Laici*, and now to compleat the axiom *Omne trinum perfectum*, we are regaled with

Reli.

Religio Clerici drawn from the same original liberty of opinion and Practice.

Eran. The Gentleman is a man of principles, a stanch Christian, and a Loyal subject. He has writ much and suffer'd more for his Master.

Ortho. He may be stanch in his heart, but he is loose in his writings. There are Christians of all sizes; *Catholick Christians, Protestant, true Protestant, nay and Et cetera Christians.* His Loyalty falls not under my consideration: only I wish he had forsworn Controversy, or writ in a softer style.. But I suppose the Gentleman in the Dialogue was rough cast in the Country, and had not the opportunity of polishing his behaviour by Commerce with the Court, and Town

Eran. For all that, this piece has rais'd his reputation a pike high. *Well.* (sayd a grave Doctor in a coffee house) *Let him go, he has left behind him an eternal Monument of his learning and Religion.*

Ortho. But a Protestant Gentleman wou'd not strike in with the Divine. He thought Mr. L-y pleaded for all sects, and set the Lowest Church upon the same Level with the highest. *It's* (sayd he.) *a Satyr against the Church of Rome, but no defence of that of England; and thô he demonstrated the error of the former, he shews not the truth of the Latter. So that he deserves no thanks from Protestants, and much blame from Papists.* I am of the Gentleman's opinion, *Eranistus*, and am perswaded your friend's reputation will be much of the complexion of his, who set fire to *Diana's Temple* for a place in History.

Eran. Dare you enter upon a serious examen of the Book? I am ready to engage, and will venture a discretion, it's sterling from the first title to the Last; I'll plead the Author's cause, you that of your Religion; the Inditement runs high. Superstition,

and Idolatry are ugly words, and more frightfull crimes, and if you clear your selves, I will confess a blackamore may be whiten'd.

Ortho. Alas Sir! my Religion has been try'd forty times upon the same Inditement, & has as often been found not guilty. It has been attack'd these seventeen hundred years, yet never overcome. It's built upon a Rock. The waves may beat, but cannot overthrow it, *for their Rock is not as our Rock, even our enemies themselves being Judges.* If men will eternally throw upon us the same crimes without taking notice of our defence, disputes will continue *in sacula seculorum.* We shall run in a circle, take many steps, but rid no ground. *Bellarmin & Du Peron*, besides many others, have answer'd the Book an age almost before it came into the World; and in reason you shou'd confute their arguments, before you oblige me to return an answer to *Mr. L-y.* Besides, he has crowded into a small pamphlet all the Controversies between our Church and Protestants. So that there is work for a twelve Month and matter for a Folio. However I accept the Challenge for your satisfaction, and you shall see Catholics are not such fools, nor the Author so wise as he pretends. But pray let our conference be confin'd to secrecy, and not pass the door of your Closet. For if it takes air and appears in print; I shall draw upon me as many enemies as *Lewis the fourteenth* did this last war. I shall be presently saluted with a reply. This calls for a rejoinder; and when blood is drawn, and the combatants fleshed, the feud goes on, and often, like the patent of knight, runs for life. I declare my Polemicks shall end with our conference, and that I shall remain a friend to *Mr. L-y*, not to his Religion.

THE SECOND DIALOGUE.

St. Peter's Supremacy prov'd by Scripture.

ORTHODOXUS. We are now for a long Voyage, and I fear both will Jade before the end of the first Stage. All that prejudice, faction, and revolt, ever charged the Church with, falls under our examen; and at least ten *Folios* of accusations lie packt up in a small *Octavo*. However my word is past, and I scorn to flinch. But let us take things in order, and above all distinguish the Doctrine of the Church, from the speculation of private divines; Articles of Faith, from bare opinion. This method will take much Work off our hands, and lead us the surest way to our journey's end. And had the Author kept to it, he had found nothing to blame, nor left Catholicks any thing to answer.

ERANISTUS. I receive your method: we will pass over my friend's drollery upon the name of *Mother Church and Daughter*. These are trifles below notice, and only serv'd to breath his wit, to sport his own fancy, and to put the reader in a good humour. *Augustus* was *Pater Patria* tho' a Boy: so was *Tully* after the discovery of *Catelin's* conspiracy, yet many were their elders, but the title was a mark of Dignity, not of age; the *Roman* is call'd the *Mother Church*, not because she is the most Ancient, but Supreme. The Pope is stiled the Father of all Christians by the Council of *Florence*, and yet I scarce believe it intended to define no Christian was older than *Eugenius*. The little quibbles upon words prejudice the Author, and did I not know his honesty I shou'd be tempted to conclude he rather intended to pick quarrels than to confute errors. But pray, Sir,

A

before

before we lanch out into the main, return me an answer to this question. *What is there in the Communion of the Church of England shou'd make you think your Soul in danger? Wou'd there be any hazard of your Soul, if there were no invocation of Saints, that are dead, in the publick Offices of the Church? No Pictures of God to be seen there? No Elevation of the Host? No prayers for Souls in Purgatory?*

Ortho. By what figure does the question sute to the Faith of the Church of England? Is it not as exactly calculated for that of Geneva? Wittenberg? Jack of Leyden? nay, and with a small allowance, for the most impious, and Blasphemous Sects Libertinism, and illusion ever spawn'd. For all your Creeds were cast into the same Moulds of fancy, and obstinacy; two thirds negative, and consequently all Monster. But supposing those points were of no importance, Why shou'd I joyn Communion with you rather than with twenty other Sects who equally deny them? A pertinent reason wou'd deserve a peculiar answer. I am pretty secure there is none in your Magazine but invites me as forcibly to strike in with any conventicle in the three Nations, as with the Church establish'd by Law.

Secondly those motives that kept *St. Austin* in the Communion of the Catholick Church, forbid me to joyn with you. *De util. cred. cap. 17. shall we doubt to live and dye in the bosom of that Church, which to the acknowledgmet of mankind, by a perpetual succession of Bishops from the very Apostles, altho attack'd by hereticks; partly by the consent of People, partly by the Authority of Councils, and partly by the Majesty of Miracles, has obtain'd the height of Authority? therefore it's an extream impiety and loose arrogance to refuse her the preference. Will you have another motive? Cont. Ep. Fund. c. 4. Many things keep me*

me in the Communion of the Catholick Church. The consent of People & Nations, Authority begun by Miracles, nourish'd by hope, increas'd by Charity & confirm'd by antiquity. The succession of Prelates from the Seas of St. Peter to whom Christ committed his flock after his Resurrection, to him who at present sits on his chair; which Church alone amidst so many, & so great heresies, has so maintain'd, that whereas all Hereticks wou'd willingly be call'd Catholicks, yet when a stranger asks where is the Place, where Catholicks assemble, not any Heretick dare shew his house or Temple. These Motives kept this great man in the Communion of the Catholick Church, & withheld him joyning with any other, & the very same dissuade me from communicating with all Separatists. But lastly St. Austin's answer to the Manicheans, I hope, will give you full satisfaction. *Quero quis sit ille Manichæus? Who is that Manichæus? That Protestant, that Luther? You answer an Apostle of Christ. I do not believe you. Will you prove out of Scripture he (Luther) was an Apostle of Christ's? But what will you do if you meet with one who believes not the Gospel? For my part I wou'd not believe the Scripture if the Authority of the Catholick Church did not move me; whom therefore I obey bidding me believe the Gospel, why shall I not obey forbidding me to obey Luther? Take your choice whither you le have me rely on Catholicks or not: if you believe the Catholicks, they warn me not to believe you. Wherefore believing them I must reject you: if you say, believe them not; you do ill, endeavouring to draw me to believe Luther by the Gospel, which I believed upon the word of Catholicks: if you say, you do well believing Catholicks, when they commend the Gospel, but ill in believing them when they blame Luther, do you think me such a fool as without reason I must believe what you please, & disbelieve what you please? Certainly it's more reasonable, seeing I must believe the Catholicks,*
that

that I abandon your Communion, unless you can give me an evident Demonstration for the contrary. If therefore you will alledge reason, lay down the Gospel; if you will retain it, I will keep to those on whose words I receiv'd it; & their Authority forces me to renounce you. Now if perchance you can shew an evident proof out of the Gospel of Luther's Apostleship, you will weaken in me the Authority of Catholicks, who forbid me to turn Protestant, but that Authority being weakned, I shall no longer believe the Gospel. Therefore if no clear proof of Luther's mission is extant in the Gospel, I will rather believe Catholicks, than you. If a clear proof be found there, I will neither believe Catholicks, nor you. This place alone ends all controversies between us and you. For if St. Austin believ'd both Scripture, and other points upon the sole Authority of the Church in his time, why shall not we follow his Example?

Eran. Here is a flourish indeed, but no Argument. And if you wou'd not come to our Church without deserting the Catholick; Pray, Sir, remember if you are a Roman Catholick, I am a Church of England Catholick.

Ortho. There are Genevian Catholicks, Swisse Catholicks, Mugletonian Catholicks, and a hundred species of Catholicks besides. But prithee take a step to Town, and ask where the Catholicks meet: not one Protestant will send you to St. Giles or Saint Andrews, but all to some Popish Embassadour's Chappel.

Eran. For all that, we are neither Hereticks nor separatists from the Catholick Church, but from the usurp'd Authority of the Pope. And is it such a crime to throw off a foreign yolk? An illegal power founded on ambition on the one side, and a superstitious credulity on the other? The Pope enslav'd Europe by the unwarranted principles of an erroneous Conscience; and sold their Communion at the price of Liberty. Thus, to become Catholicks,

licks, men were forc'd to put on fetters and commence slaves. For, to be plain, this pretended Supremacy is built on encroachments. *The Scriptures are silent of the suppos'd Universal Supremacy; it's doubted whether St. Peter was ever at Rome. But tho' he was, all is founded upon feed my sheep, which can't be strain'd to such an universal Supremacy, as Popes have claim'd; nor were they so understood in the primitive Church. Read the learned Dupin.*

Ortho. Your innuendo that St. Peter was never at Rome, deserves rather contempt than an answer. St. Denis of Corynth apud Euseb. l. 2. cap. 25. Irenæus adversus Hære. l. 3. cap. 3. Tert. in Apolog. and Cajus apud Euseb. l. 2. cap. 24. who writ the next age, and many others, attest he was Martyr'd at Rome: and I never heard yet of any other City who challeng'd the honour of receiving the blood that dropt from the Veines of St. Peter. Some indeed since Calvin more fond of Novelties, than of Truth, have mov'd the Question: but the Authority of antiquity weighs more with unbiass'd men, than any Speculations of modern Upstarts, who love rather to walk in by-paths, than the beaten road, and think it a fine thing to withstand the clearest Wisdom with bare Conjectures.

Now, if you please, to the main point. And here I perceive you provide for a retreat, and cast up a retrenchment in Case of a miscarriage. For if I prove *feed my sheep* was explain'd in the primitive Church in favour of the supremacy, you run to such as *Popes have claim'd*, and then clap your wings & crow, nay and sing a *Te Deum* for Victory. But, Sir, the Question is not what Supremacy the Popes have claim'd, but what Christ our Saviour has given them, not what some pretend, but what all Catholicks believe. If any have carry'd their
power

power too high, they exceeded their commission. But what? If a Prince stretches his prerogatives, has he none? And if he abuses his power, is he no King? Those Morals have been preach'd in some places, nay and practis'd too, but they lead to Damnation in the next world, to *Anarchy* and confusion in this. We will therefore fling out of the present Question what supremacy the Popes have claim'd, and stand to what the Councils of *Trent & Florence* command us to believe. *I believe that the Pope is the Successor of St. Peter and Vicar of JESUS CHRIST upon Earth; and in the Council of Florence; We do define that the only Apostolick see and Bishop of Rome does enjoy a supremacy through all the whole world, and that the same Bishop of Rome is the Successor of St. Peter Prince of the Apostles, the true Vicar of Jesus Christ, the head of the universal Church, the Father and teacher of all Christians, and that in the person of St. Peter he has receiv'd from our Lord JESUS-CHRIST full power to feed, Rule, and govern the whole Church; as is also contain'd in the Acts of oecumenical Councils, and the Holy Canons.*

Many Canonists and Divines stand for the prerogative; others for the liberty of the subject: yet all confess Faith is not so concern'd in their dispute, as to make it a necessary condition of Communion. Let us now examen how *Feed my sheep* was understood in the primitive Church. Our Lord (says *St. Cyprian de unit. Eccles.*) said to Peter after his Resurrection feed my sheep, and built his Church upon him alone, & to him gives the Charge to feed his sheep: for altho he gave his power alike to all, saying, as my father sent me, so I send you, take the Holy Ghost; yet to manifest Unity he constituted one Chair, and so disposed by his Authority, that Unity shoud take it's Origine from one. Other Apostles were
what

what Peter was, in equal fellowship of honour and power but the beginning comes of Unity. The primacy is given to Peter that the Church of Christ may be shew'd to be One, and One Chair. Pray, Sir, let us pause a moment upon the Text: It deserves a cool thought, and a short comment. Does not this primitive Father acknowledge a Primacy in *St. Peter*: and does he not add the reason why our Saviour gave this prerogative to one? That one might be the Origin and center of Unity? And which Chair is this center of Unity but *St. Peter's*. viz.. The Roman? All the other Apostles were Bishops as well as *St. Peter*, they had immediate Authority from our Saviour to teach and preach: in a word, all the Essentials of honour, and of the Apostleship; and in this sense the Church was built upon them. But *Peter* alone had the accidental Privilege of supremacy. This is the natural sense of *St. Cyprian's* words. They import it without artifice or misconstruction, & this is all the present Church commands to believe: nor can I imagin how *Bellarmin*, or *Du Peron* cou'd explain our Doctrine more plainly, and with greater exactness, than this great man fifteen hundred years ago.

St. Chrysoft. l. 2. de Sacer. Why did our Lord, says he, shed his blood? Truly to redeem those sheep, the care of which he committed to *St. Peter*, and his Successors. Ibid. Christ wou'd have Peter endowed with such Authority, and to be far above all his other Apostles: for he says Peter dost thou love me more than all those? Feed my sheep.

Eucherius in Vig. *St. Petri*. First he committed to *St. Peter* his Lambs, then his sheep, Peter therefore feeds his Lambs, he feeds his sheep, Pascit, & matres; he governs subjects, he governs Prelats; he is therefore Pastor of all because all in the Church are either Lambs, or sheep. *Amb. de Fid* l. 3. cap. 1. Peter is chosen by
the

the Judgment of our Saviour to feed his flock, who deserv'd thrice to hear, feed my Lambs, feed my sheep. I omit twenty others not to tire your patience; but those at present will suffice to convince you *feed my sheep* is a good warrant of the Pope's supremacy, and that the primitive Church was of the same opinion.

Eran. But the learned *Mr. Dupin* gives the Text another Turn; you will find in his *Puissance Ecclesiastique*, all the places answer'd in the same manner as is done by the Protestant writers; and it shews how far they are from the purpose intended.

Ortho. I am not concern'd at *Dupin's* Judgment. And if he answers the Text in the manner Protestant writers have done, he contradicts with the Protestants, the Fathers of the primitive Church, who were members of it, & had more convenience to understand it's sentiments than a *Socius Sorbonicus* in the seventeenth age.

Eran. Pray who is this *Dupin*? Our Author seems to admire his parts and value his person.

Ortho. *Similis* (you know) *simili gaudet*. Your friend is a *stater of Cases*, and *Dupin* set up for a *solver of Cases*. *Mr. L-y* stated his wrong: and this man had the misfortune to trip in the solution of his. So that he receiv'd a rebuke from his *Arch-bishop*, and a worse from *Rome*; and to compleat his misery, a *Lettre de Cachet* from *Versailles* that packt him away into the Country to take in some fresh air: he has lain under the hatches also for his *Puissance Ecclesiastique* and *Bibliotheque des Peres*: so that as *Alexander* counted his Victories by his wounds, *Dupin* may almost number his Books by his condemnations. In a word *Dupin* is a man of reading: But to beat down a receiv'd opinion, he charges through thick and thin; and under pretence of discovering truth, seems meerly to set up a new Sect of Scepticks. But what says the learned *Dupin*? He labours (*pag. 495.*) to solve

solve the Arguments of those Catholick Divines, who maintain the authority of the Pope over general Councils, which he denies in defence of the French Clergy's second Proposition. It's true, he runs (pag. 5.) to artifice, as Protestants do, in the explication of those Texts, and gives them a turn as disadvantageous to Popes, as he durst: and our Author insinuates, he endeavours to shew how very foreign they are from the purpose intended (*id est*) to prove the Pope's superiority over general Councils, not his supremacy. *Il est vray*, says he, *que le Pape en qualité de la premiere Eglise du monde a un droit d'inspection sur les Oeconomies particuliers, & que ses soins s'étendent sur toutes les Eglises particulieres; mais il ne s'ensuit pas de là, qu'il soit au dessus de l'Eglise Universelle, & du Concil Général; & secondement il n'est point vray que le Pape soit Oeconome de toute l'Eglise, comme chaque Evêque est de son Eglise particuliere; il n'a seulement qu'un droit d'inspection générale, & non le droit de gouverner chaque Eglise, en qualité d'Evêque.* Will your friend confels with the learned Dupin, so much valued by his Romantick Lordship, that the Pope has power to inspect all Bishops and to extend his care to all particular Churches? If he does this, we shall soon come to an agreement about the Pope's supremacy; & to hasten the accommodation, we will admit that he has not *Le droit de gouverner chaque Eglise en qualité d'Evêque*; according to the sense in which I shall afterwards admitt that St. Gregory refused the title of *Universalis Episcopus*. Nor did I ever hear any Catholick that advanc'd such a proposition, and Dupin knows never Pope pretended such a power.

As for the pag. 754. & 765. Dupin confesses that Fathers, *En grand Nombre*, have explain'd the Rock, upon which Christ wou'd build his Church, to be the person of St. Peter; but he contends his adversaries
cannot

cannot conclude from thence that Popes are *Infailibles dans la Foy*. This then is the difference between *Dupin* and our Author: the first pretends those Texts prove neither the Pope's supremacy over general Councils, nor his Infallibility: the second, that they prove not his Supremacy. But me thinks our friend shou'd follow the learned *Dupin* by admitting the Supremacy, as well as his comments on those texts; but Mr. L-y follows *Hobb's* axiom, *when reason is against a man, a man will be against reason*. But besides feed my sheep, I can quote a Text that proves this to Evidence & demonstration.

Eran. O cry you mercy! You are falling upon *Tu es Petrus, & super hanc petram adificabo Ecclesiam meam*. I know you harass this poor text, and command it out upon all occasions: but it's performance never answer's expectation. *The Rock upon which Christ sayd he wou'd build his Church was not Peter, but the Faith, which Peter then confess'd.* Your Lordship may see the current sense of Fathers, & consult at your Leisure *St. Austin de verb. Do. ser. 13. St. Cyril: Trin. lib. 4. St. Chry. hom. 55. in Math Saint Ambr. com. in Eph. 2. Hila: de Trin. lib. 2. cap. 6.*

Ortho. Here his Catholick Lordship is sent upon an April errand in quest of a text he never will find in the Authors named: and I dare engage in no *Orthodox* Father of the four first ages: so that, I suppose, he thought his Lordship had no leisure to consult, nor wit to understand them.

Eran. How? Dare you stand to it, that no *Orthodox* Father affirm'd the Church was built upon *St. Peter's Faith*?

Ortho. Hold there Sir. I acknowledge some Fathers have affirm'd it: but our Author goes farther, & maintains *the Rock upon which Christ built his Church is not St. Peter*; and he sends his Lordship to those
Fathers

Fathers to be insured of this truth. Now I defy you to produce out of those Fathers, *the Rock upon which Christ sayd he wou'd build his Church, was not St. Peter.* These Propositions are very different. *The Fathers deny the Rock, on which CHRIST sayd he wou'd build his Church, to be St. Peter. The Fathers affirm the Rock, on which Christ sayd, he wou'd build his Church, to be the Faith, which Peter confess'd.* The first is as false as plain fact can make it; the second is true, and stands with the truth of this proposition. *The Rock, on which Christ sayd he wou'd build his Church, was Peter's Person.*

It's certain before the birth of *Arianism*, and the great Council of Nice, the common acception of Rock in this text, was not *Peter's Confession*, but his Person. Hence *Tertullian* demands, de Præscrip. cap. 32. *Was any thing conceal'd from Peter, who was call'd the Rock of the Foundation of the Church? Hear what is sayd* (cries *Origine* in exod. cap. 14. Hom. 5.) *to the great Foundation of the Church, & to the solid Rock on which Christ has built his Church.* And again. *Peter on whom the Church of Christ was built, against which the gates of Hell will not prevail.* Apud Euf. lib. 6. cap. 15. Cyp. Ep. 71. *Peter, whom our Lord chose the first, and on whom he built his Church.* And Ep. 40. he declares, *God is one. Christ is one, the Church is one, there is but one Chair founded by the voice of our Lord.* This was the common Language before the Reign of *Constantin*, and I may say the Universal in the most primitive times of the Church, and consequently by our adversary's Dialect, the most pure. The other exposition was seldom mention'd, if ever, & consequently was far from being the current sense of the Fathers.

But when the blasphemous *Arians* war'd upon the Divinity of *Christ*, & pretended he was the Son of

B

God

God, not by nature, but adoption, they thought those words, *Dei vivi*, in *St. Peter's Confession*, *Tu es Filius Dei vivi*, confounded their Blasphemy, and prov'd to evidence CHRIST was the Son of God by generation; which is defin'd by Philosophers, *Origo viventis à vivente*. Hence they extoll'd the Dignity of this Confession: which mov'd our Saviour to institute *Peter* head of the Church, and by a *Metonymy*, called the cause, viz. *St. Peter's Confession*, the foundation it self. But to shew they never intended to exclude *St. Peter's Person*, they often, even in the same place, declare his Confession is only the 'causal, his Person the formal Foundation: thus *St. Hilary*, de Trin. 1. 6. *This Faith is the foundation of the Church*. But then in the very same place, explains his meaning: *it's he, who by Divine revelation acknowledging the Son of God, by his happy confession deserv'd a Supereminent place*. Ibid. *he confess'd CHRIST to be Son of God: and for this reason he is stiled happy; that is the Revelation of the Father, the Foundation of the Church, the assurance of Eternity; for that cause he has receiv'd the Keys of Heaven, & his terrene Judgments become Divine: and Peter's Confession has receiv'd a most worthy reward*: Will you know what? (in cap. 16. Math.) *O happy Foundation of the Church by receiving a new name, and worthy stone of the Edifice, that destroys the gates of hell!* Does not this Doctor tell us in plain terms *Peter's Confession* is the Foundation of the Church only Morally, or *causative*, and his Person really, or in a school expression *Formaliter*? Yet your friend has been so inconsiderate as to bring this Father for a witness of the truth of his proposition, *the Rock, on which Christ promis'd to build his Church, was not St. Peter*. And to screw confidence to the highest point, assures his Lordship in the fable, this is the current sense of the

the Fathers. But, Sir, before I leave this point, you will find upon surer ground, the current runs another way.

St. Cyril in the place cited, (lib. 4. de Trin.) says indeed: *He call'd the Faith of his Disciple an unmoveable Rock.* But does he deny the appellation belongs to his Person? Quite the contrary. *He foretold* (lib. 2. cap. 12. in Joanneim.) *He shou'd no more be call'd Simon, but Peter, signifying by that word most properly, that he intended to build his Church upon him, as upon a most firm and solid Rock.*

Eran. Hold friend, let us pause a little upon this Father, and place: if I am not mistaken, he positively excludes St. Peter's Person. He gave the name of the Rock to *nothing else*, but to the *unshaken & most constant Faith of the Disciple*, on which the Church of Christ is so settled and establish'd as never to fall. Does not *nothing else* cut off all relation to his Person?

Oriho. If those words cut off all relation to his Person, these I am sure establish one: *Nec Simon fore jam nomen sibi, sed Petrus, pradicat. Vocabulo ipso commode significans, quod in eo tanquam in petrâ lapideq; firmissimo suam esset edificaturus Ecclesiam*: if we say his Confession merited the honour, and his Person receiv'd it, the texts are easily reconciled: but those who exclude St. Peter's Person in one place, must leave St. Cyril at variance with himself, or blot out the other; for there remains no other way to clear him of a contradiction.

Let us now view the Text. St. Peter answered our Saviour's Query, *tu es Christus filius Dei Vivi. Tam Vera*, continues the Father, *de illo sententia remunerationem non multo post reportavit, Christo dicente.* This generous Confession was immediately followed by the promise of a reward: of what? the St. tells us, *Beatus es Simon Bar-jona, quia caro & sanguis non*

revelavit tibi, sed Pater meus celestis. Et ego dico tibi quia tu es Petrus, & super hanc petram ædificabo Ecclesiam meam &c. the Confession cou'd not be the reward because this Father says expressly it was the cause: therefore the dignity was the reward, Christ promised here, and gave after the Resurrection.

But does not the St. immediately add, *Petram opinor per agnominationem aliud nihil quàm inconcussam & firmissimam fidem Discipuli vocavit?* He does. But he gives here, as I told you before, the cause, viz St. Peter's Confession, the name of the Foundation it self. But to shew that even here, he excludes not St. Peter's Person, but positively asserts it, he concludes, *Iam si Beatus Petrus tam nobiles honores affectus est, filium Dei viventis illum Confessus.* If St. Peter received so superlative honours for his confession, what was this honour but the Supremacy?

St. Chrysostom. cap. 16. in Math. says indeed, *upon this Rock (id est) upon the Faith of this Confession;* but is this all? No. He promises to make this fisherman more solid, than any Rock. And again, (in Psalm. 50.) *This Pillar of the Church, this Basis of Faith, this Head of the Apostolical Troop.* St. Basil contra Eunom: *When we hear this word Peter, we understood Peter the Son of Jonas, native of Bethsaida, Brother of Andrew, he who of a fisherman was made an Apostle, and who for the Confession of Faith, was made the Foundation of the Church.* Pray, Sir, does not this man take the Rock, on which the Church is built for Peter's Person, and express, in very plain terms, his Faith was the cause of this favour?

Eran. You have rubbed through some of the Fathers pretty well; but pray come not within fight of St. Austin; give him up fairly without contest, for neither artifice nor imposture are able to bring him over to your party.

Ortho.

Ortho. No? Turn to Epist. 86. Psalm. 69. *Peter Chief of the Apostles, Porter of Heaven, and Foundation of the Church, Peter who for this Confession, was named the Rock on which the Church was to be built.* Does this great man lean towards you? Follows he not the current of the other Fathers? and does he not point blank contradict your friend's proposition, *The Rock on which Christ sayd he wou'd build the Church, was not St. Peter?*

Eran. But you don't remember he recall'd this opinion in his *Retractions*.

Ortho. I can't remember what is not to be found in his *Retractions*. It's very true he leaves it to his Readers to interpret the *Rock*, either of the person of *St. Peter*, or of *Christ*. And even this came from inadvertency partly, and partly because he understood not the *Syrian* tongue, which our Saviour spoke; he suppos'd *Petrus* & *Petra* signified different things: whereas both, in *Greek* and *Syriac* signify the same, & do remove all ambiguity & equivocation. When I say, You are Mr. L-y, and this Mr. L-y imposes upon his Readers: who is the imposer here express'd?

Eran. Do you take me for a Beast without reason? Who shou'd be the imposer but him you call Mr. L-y? One grain of common sense will solve that Query.

Ortho. When I say *You are Cephas, and upon this Cephas I will build my Church*; upon whom did our Saviour promise to build his Church?

Eran. The answer is easy; upon *Cephas*; for I suppose *Cephas* in both places stands for the same thing. Had our Saviour express'd himself in this manner, men wou'd never contend about the genuine sense of the Text. It wou'd be too plain for a debate: & I am of opinion that whosoever shou'd question it, wou'd

rather deserve the Philosopher's Bastinado, than an answer.

Ortho. This is our Saviour's expression. You are *Cephas* (a Rock) and upon this *Cephas* (a Rock) I will build my Church. One would think Wisdom could not deliver her mind in more plain & more intelligible terms. The natural sense sits upon the Top of the letter. Prejudice may dissemble, but the weakest understanding cannot overlook the meaning.

Eran. You must confess after all, nothing that was sayd of St. *Peter*, is so exprefs for an Universal Supremacy, as what St. *Paul* sayd of himself, viz. *That the care of all Churches lay upon him.* Cor. 2. ch. 11. 28. *So I ordain in all Churches.* 1. Cor. 4. 17. If such a Decretal could be produced of St. *Peter's*, I don't doubt but it would have been made use of, towards proving his universal Supremacy.

Ortho. Nothing so exprefs? What do you think of the text we just now left? I am sure it was spoke by one much above St. *Paul*, and proclaims St. *Peter's* Supremacy ten times more manifestly, than any thing you have alledged for St. *Paul's*. And indeed I wonder you offer those two places, so foreign from the present subject, and usher 'em in with such an air of assurance. The Apostle exposes before the *Corinthians* a lively Picture of his sufferings, from *Jews*, and *Gentiles*, from heat, & cold, from thirst, & hunger; besides the care and the solicitude for the Christians he had made, and for all the Churches he had establish'd, he fear'd least some of his Converts might relapse, & others not live up to the principles of his profession, *Quis infirmatur, & ego non infirmor: quis scandalizatur, & ego non uror?* And as for the other place, you have regaled us with a false translation to no purpose: for it's not, *so I ordain*; but, *so I teach in all Churches.* No doubt

doubt his Doctrine was uniform in *Ephesus*, *Galatia*, *Corinth*, and all places where he preach'd, and he orders the *Corinthians* to conform. All the Decretals in the world founded on no better grounds, wou'd never be produc'd for St. *Peter's* Supremacy. He has better title to his Dignity: first Christ's promise, and then his patent unquestion'd by all the Orthodox Churches of the World.

Eran. I must own those texts neither favour my friend's cause, nor prejudice yours; nor do I put more stress upon St. *Paul's* writing to the *Romans*, than St. *Peter's* to the dispers'd *Jews*; nay had I been at his elbow, I shou'd have perswaded him to pass by such trivial instances: for a judicious Reader will be apt to suspect Scriptures furnish no solid proof against the Supremacy, when a protestant Divine singles out so weak ones to oppose it.

Ortho. A man that sinks will catch at a Reed; you can't expect much prudence from a man under great passion, and a greater prejudice: much less a strong proof out of Scripture of an evident falsity.

Eran. Let me ask you, do you think one cou'd write the History of a King, suppose of *Charles the II.* and in all the History neither call him King, nor mention his Coronation, Restoration &c. Now let me apply this. We have the History of the *Acts of the Apostles*, in which St. *Peter* has a great share, & there is a Council mention'd, wherein both (St. *Peter* & St. *Paul*) were present, and there is not a tittle of any Supremacy. This is so demonstrative a proof, that the writers on your side think it necessary to endeavour some solution; but the weakness of their answers is a yet greater confirmation on our side.

Ortho. Prithce bid your friend lay Controversies aside, till he has conn'd over Aristotle's Books *Priorum* & *Posteriorum*, or not so much as name the

word *Demonstration*. For I perceive he is quite a stranger to the Notion. Assurance may perchance draw Evidence from Negatives, but Reason cannot: and I beseech you to drop this Argument, unless you intend to lay the Gospel open to the insult of rallery of Jew and Gentile.

Eran. It seems a riddle, common Christianity shou'd be concern'd in our dispute.

Ortho. Do not our Evangelists recount the journey of the *Magi* to *Jerusalem*, their inquiry after the new born King? the Tyrant's fear, and the Alarm of his Court and City? Do they not relate the sudden retreat, of the *Magi*, and the barbarous massacre of all the Infants under two years in *Bethlem* and it's confines?

Eran. What then?

Ortho. Why a Jew will turn all this to fable & Romance; for, says he, *Josephus* was of the same Country, and perchance born at the same time: he writ his story about seventy years after this horrible execution; and yet not one word of so remarkable a transaction: he has drawn out to the life, the Tyrant's death, the bloody murders of wife and children, the extinction of the Royal line, and a thousand other crimes too long, nay too hainous to be named. Yet not one word of the Infants; and yet this slaughter was not committed in private, but at noon day; not by an assassin, but a band of Soldiers, and consequently how cou'd *Josephus* be ignorant of what all the world knew? And why shou'd he conceal so great a crime, who had painted all the Tyrant's other barbarities at length? Therefore will the Jew conclude, *This is so demonstrative a proof that your Gospels are imposture, that what ever you answer will be yet a greater confirmation on my side.*

Eran,

Eran. But by your leave, I will believe Scripture before a Jew's silence.

Ortho. And so will I our Saviour's word before St. *Luke's* silence; but a Jew will not, and by your demonstration shou'd not. I shou'd expect from a vvriter of King CHARLES his life an account of the most material transactions of his Reign, the rage of his Protestant subjects, his flight at *Worcester*, his retreat to *Catholicks*, his happy restoration, and his dying a Catholick, but what wou'd you expect of all this, from one who writes the life of LEWIS the XIV?

Eran. Why a detail only of those English affairs that have relation to the French.

Ortho. This is just our case. St. *Luke* undertook to write the Acts of his Master St. *Paul*, & not of the other Apostles; it's true he speaks in general of what past from our Lord's passion to St. *Paul's* Conversion; but this only as an introduction, and a Foundation to the History of the Acts of St. *Paul*; and except the Conversion of *Cornelius*, the first convert of the Gentiles, who were particularly commended to his care, St. *Luke* not even mentions any other Apostles, unless he fell into St. *Paul's* company. He has omitted many things which regard even St. *Paul's* person; his voyage into *Galatia* &c. And among other things, St. *Peter's* being Bishop of *Antioch*, and his removal to *Rome*. Infine, says St. *Jerom* (in cap. 2. ad Gal.) *we have learn'd that Peter was first Bishop of Antioch, and that from thence he translated his seat to Rome, which St. Luke has quite omitted.* St. *Luke* has answer'd perfectly his design. He has mention'd the other Apostles as fully as was necessary, for his chief intent: no more cou'd reasonably be expected: He has lay'd down the plan of the Church, to *Paul's* conversion, and then

then touches the Gifts of the other Apostles, that had immediate relation to those of this glorious Apostle. This was proper to his subject, and this he has perform'd. Whether speaking first or last in Council be the prerogative of a *President*, I am not able to determine. *Du Peron* better acquainted with the ceremonial of assemblies, says in political conventions, the lowest open first, in Ecclesiastical the highest. However *St. Jerom.* (Ep. 5. ad Aug.) seems to stand for *St. Peter's* Presidency. *All the multitude* (says he) *held their Peace; and into his Sentence James the Apostle and all the Priests did pass together.* But why shou'd we stand upon conjectures, when the plain words of our Saviour stand up in Judgment against you? They shew such an irresistible evidence, that tho' you may contend, you cannot withstand them.

Eran. We will then leave conjectures and come to facts. Is it true *St. Paul* resisted *St. Peter* to his face? *This does not seem a behaviour very suitable to the Supream head of the Church, of both Jews & Gentiles, if St. Paul had known any thing of St. Peter's being so constituted by CHRIST. And as little had it become the other Apostles to send their sovereign upon business, as they sent Peter to Samaria. Acts. 8. chap.*

Ortho. The facts indeed are true, but the consequence you draw is meer conjectural. The Fathers infer ten times more legally *St. Paul* had much Zeal, and *St. Peter* much Humility.

You see, says *Austin*, what *St. Cyprian* says (l. 2. de Bap. contra Dona.) *That the great Apostle St. Peter in whom shin'd the grace of Supremacy, being reprehended by St. Paul, answerd not he was supream; and therefore wou'd not be reprehended by an Upstart; and again: The Apostle St. Peter leaves a rare example of humility to posterity, to teach men not to disdain to be reprehended by their inferiours, and St. Paul to animate*
infe-

inferiours to resist superiours, with charity for the defence of truth. You see, Sir, St. *Austin* turns your objection into a proof of St. *Peter's* Supremacy, on the one side, and of his rare Humility on the other. As to St. *Peter's* being sent to *Samaria* by the Apostles, I can only say your friend was at a pinch for a difficulty, when he propos'd this, nay he has borrow'd it of the old *Arians*, who indeavour'd to de-vest our Saviour of his Divinity, with the same Medium your friend argues St. *Peter* out of his Supremacy. CHRIST was sent (sayd they) by the Father; Therefore the Father was Superiour. Peter was sent (says he) to *Samaria* by the Apostles, therefore he was not their Superiour. But there is a mission of command, and a mission of Counsel or intreaty: the first marks Superiority, the second not. This was St. *Peter's* case. It was judg'd convenient the two great Apostles *Peter* and *John* shou'd settle the new Church begun at *Samaria*. St. *Peter* was of the same opinion, and *de facto* undertook the journey. And I hope a journey at the intreaty of an inferiour, degrades not a Superiour, when he Judges it convenient or necessary for the glory of God, and increase of Religion. Is a King devested of his Dignity, if by the intreaty of his subjects, he takes the field and leads his army in person? the sovereign is here sent upon business.

Eran. When the direct question was put to our Saviour, upon the contest among the Apostles, which of them shou'd be the greatest, Luke 22. I say, If this was so Material a point, to the very being of the Church, it is inconceivable he shou'd not have determin'd it, but by his answer rather check'd the error of their thought, and left them all upon the Level.

Ortho. He has determin'd it in so plain terms, that all Orthodox antiquity acknowledg'd it; first
by

by his promise, *thou art Cephas and upon this Cephas will I build my Church.* 2ly. by the actual collation of the Supremacy, *feed my sheep.* It's true in *St. Luke* he exhorts them to Humility, not to affect rule, but submission. Yet so far was he from leaving them on the same level, that he declares there was a Superiour among them. *He that is the greater among you, let him be as the lesser.* Nay he evidently insinuates *St. Peter*: to him alone he addressess his speech, for him particularly he pray'd, *that his Faith may not fail*, and commands him to confirm his brethren; *but I have pray'd for thee that thy Faith fail not, and thou once converted confirm thy Brethren.* The danger, says *St. Leo* (Ser. 3. de Assum.) was common to all the Apostles, but our Lord took special care of Peter, that the state of all the rest might be more sure, if the Head were invincible. *St. Austin*, (nov. Test. 9. 75.) *Christ praying for Peter, pray'd for the rest, because in the Pastor & Prelate the People are corrected, or commended.* *St. Ambrose* says, Peter after his temptation was made Pastor of the Church, because it vvas say'd to him; *thou being converted confirm thy Brethren.*

Out of your friend's objection those Fathers gather a proof. And *St. Ambrose* assures us that in this very place Christ has determin'd the point, without leaving all his Apostles upon the level.

Eran. I am at a stand.

Ortho. I believe you are: your friend's assurance is imposing, and he speaks as if he pronounc'd *Ex Cathedra*, and possess'd an Infallibility, which he denies the Church. But when reasons fail, assurance must supply; and a handsom Banter passes for Demonstration, with the Ignorant or prejudiced Readers.

THE THIRD DIALOGUE.

The Pope's Supremacy is prov'd by the exercise of Jurisdiction.

ERANISTUS. Plain facts, as my friend says, is the best proof: he absolutely denies, the two texts you insist upon, were understood in the primitive Church of an universal Supremacy: that such an Universality is a *Fancy never came into the heads of any other Mortals; that the Greek Churches never own'd it; nor the many other numerous Churches in Asia, nor the great, & once famous Churches in Africa.* Confute these Assertions by unquestionable facts, and I shall abandon my friend's interest.

ORTHODOXUS. Dear *Eranistus* pardon my heat: these lines curdle my blood, and almost turn me into Agony, and convulsion. Never boldness flew higher, never Christian bolted out more untruths with so amazing an assurance. Nay he confutes himself. For *there was something like this Supremacy in that part of the Christian Church, which was within the Roman Empire.* And pray was the Greek Church, the numerous Churches of *Asia*, and the once famous ones of *Africa*, out of the Roman Empire? Therefore those Churches pay'd the *Roman See* some such thing as obedience. But I perceive he is no more vers'd in Geography, than in Controversy; and I assure you, Mr. L-y must be in a great mistake, or have a strong command of his blood, to advance so many falsities without a blush.

This universal Supremacy enter'd into the fancy of St. Chrysostom. Peter the *superintendant of all the univers*, into whose hands Christ had deliver'd the Keys of Heaven, and whom he intrusted with the disposition
of

of all things, resided a long time at Antioch. It came into Prosper's fancy (*de ingratis.*)

*Sedes Roma Petri quæ Pastoralis honoris
Facta caput Mundi quidquid non possidet armis,
Religione tenet.*

It came into St. Leo's fancy (in Nat. Ap. Pet. & Pau.) *Isti sunt qui te ad hanc gloriam provexerunt, ut gens Sancta, populus Electus, civitas Sacerdotalis & Regia, per sacram Beati Petri Sedem caput orbis effecta, latius præsideres Religione Divinâ, quàm dominatione terrenâ.* Those great men stretch St. Peter's Supremacy beyond the bounds of the Empire. And therefore their fancies are as different from his, as their Religion. Leo was not accused of incroachment, nor Prosper of flattery. But to go on; did not Victor fifteen hundred years ago excommunicate the Eastern Bishops, because they wou'd not conform to the rest, in the observation of Easter? And altho Irenæus disapprov'd the fact, he never question'd the power.

Did not Pope Stephen (Euf. lib. 7. cap. 4.) threaten to excommunicate some Churches of Asia, for denying the Baptism of Hereticks valid? And tho the dispute went very high between him and Saint Cyprian (Ep. 67.) yet neither he nor Firmilianus accus'd the Pope of incroachment, or contended he outstretcht his Authority. Nay he persuaded him to depose Martialis of Arles, and to ordain another in his place.

Did not St. Austin (Ep. 162.) prayse the moderation of Melchiades? O Son of Christian peace, and truly Father of the Christian flock, for only condemning Donatus, and sparing his complice Bishops?

Did not Pelagius condemn (Ep. ad Oriental.) John of Constantinople, and annul all the Decrees of his pretended Council, by the Authority of Peter Prince of

of the Apostles? I annul all your, not Council, but conventicle has decreed.

Did not *Julius* absolve and restore to their Sees *Athanasius*, *Paul* of Constantinople, and others condemn'd by several Councils? *Julius* (says *Sócrates*, l. 2. c. 15.) *Bishop* of *Rome* by priviledge of his Church, arm'd them with letters, and restor'd them to their places, & reprimended those who temerariouſly had depos'd them?

Did not *Leo* receive *Theodoret's* appeal, reverse the sentence of the 2d. Council of *Ephesus*, and restore him to his Bishoprick?

Did not the Pope absolve *St. Chrysostom* condemn'd by the intrigue of *Theophilus*. (*Pallad.* in vitâ *Gel. Ep. ad Dam.*) A Synod even of Catholick Bishops having condemn'd *John*, the Apostolick See alone absolv'd him. In a word the general Councils of *Ephesus* & *Chalcedon* did acknowledge his Sapremacy, & consequently the whole Church of *Asia*, *Africa*, & *Europe*.

Julius (*Theod.* lib. 2. cap. 3.) then following the Canon of the Church both commanded the *Eusebians* to come to *Rome*, and cited *Anathasius* to answer for himself, who presently at the first calling repair'd thither in hast. Can any man in his wits imagine *Julius* wvould have cited to this Tribunal the third Bishop in the world, distant above two thousand Miles, had it not been notorious, his Authority reach'd to *Alexandria*? And wou'd *Athanasius* have undertaken such a voyage, had he not been perswaded *Julius* was his lawfull Judge, avow'd even by his adversaries? And now, I think I have prov'd the *Greek Church*, and the once famous Churches of *Africa* did acknowledge the Supremacy. And if he requires more satisfaction, bid him turn over *Du Peron's answer* to *King James*: I am sure he will find enough to convince and confound, thô perchance not to convert him; and if you turn to the *Protest: Apol. tract. 1. Sect. 3.*

you

you will find twenty Protestants acknowledge the fact: and only question the right, which notwithstanding was not contested thirteen hundred years ago.

Eran. You must confess both *Pelagius* & *Gregory* absolutely refus'd the Title of *Universal Bishop*. Why shou'd they claim an universal Authority and refuse the Title? And if this be Antichristian, why is not the power? The last is positive, if the Church shou'd come to depend of One, it must suddenly fall; nay he says *Christ made the College of Bishops Numerous, that if one shou'd fall or turn Heretick, the rest might interpose for the saving of the flock. There is one flock, one Episcopat. Episcopatus unus cujus à singulis pars in solidum tenetur.*

Ortho. If my discourse startles you, your's raises in me no emotion, *Pelagius* was a great man & *Gregory* a greater: Both refus'd the title of *Universal Bishop*. And yet both claim'd an universal Supremacy. Tho' it seems strange, nothing is more true. *John* of *Constantinople* on presumption of his usurp'd Title, calls a Council. *Pelagius* after a severe reprimend, says *Quapropter quidquid in prædicto vestro conventiculo statuistis, ex Autoritate Sti. Pëtri Apostolorum Principis, quæ etiam potestas in successoribus ejus indubitanter transivit, præcipio omnia quæ ibi statuistis, & vana & cassata esse, & sciat semet ipse Joannes, nisi errorem suum cito correxerit, à nobis excommunicandum fore. Orate fratres ut honor Ecclesiasticus nostris diebus non evacuetur, nec unquam Romana Sedes, quæ instituenti Domino, caput est omnium Ecclesiarum, privilegiis unquam careat aut exspolietur.* The place deserves a short reflection. Does not *Pelagius* challenge a Superiority over *Constantinople*? And not in consequence to any conciliary Decree, but *Jure Divino: instituenti Domino.* Nay over the whole Church, *caput Ecclesiarum.* Nor was the claim questionable; *Indubitanter.* Yet he refused the Title of universal Bishop.

The

The *Centuriators* confess, *Gregorius dicit Sedem Romanam speculationem suam toti orbi indicere*, that the Apostolick See is Head of all Churches, & even of that of *Constantinople*. And Gregory himself speaking of that Bishop (lib. 7. Ep. 64.) *quod se dicit Sedi Apostolica subjici, si qua culpa in Episcopis invenitur, nescio quis ei Episcopus subjectus non sit*: Does not he suppose his power reach'd to all Bishops, and consequently his jurisdiction? The *Grecian, Asian, & African* Bishops are without doubt comprehended in St. Gregory's *Nescio quis ei Episcopus non sit subjectus*: How then did he disclaim the Supremacy?

Yet he refus'd the Title of Universal Bishop with indignation. The reason was because this Title might have two senses; 1o. that the Bishop of Rome was Bishop of the whole world *in Solidum*, & as really Archbishop of *Paris*, of *Constantinople*, of *Alexandria*, as of *Rome*: that all other Prelates were meerly his suffragans, without Sees & Dioceses. It's certain *Universal Bishop* in this sense is not only a vain but an Antichristian Title, and if the Church came to depend on *One* in this manner, *it must suddenly fall*. The least Bishop in Christendom, to use St. *Jerom's* expression, *he of Eugubium*, is as true a Bishop, as he of *Rome*, and has as much the essential power of Episcopal Orders, in his Diocese, as the Pope in his; for *Episcopatus unus, cujus à singulis in solidum pars tenetur*; the Episcopate is the same, and each Bishop solely *In Solidum* possesses his Diocese. 2do. *Universal Bishop* may only import that tho' his Diocese reaches not beyond such a determinate compass, yet his Jurisdiction extends over the whole Church. Thus in *England*, tho' the Arch-Bishop of *Canterbury* is only Bishop of that Diocese, and precisely as Bishop, has no advantage over him of *Rocheſter*; yet as *Metropolitan*, he has that of Jurisdiction. Which

notwithstanding hinders not all the Bishops in his district, from being true Bishops *In Solidum*, without competitor in their Diocess. The Title therefore of *Universal Bishop* offer'd the Pope, has nothing Antichristian: for it only imports, thô he was Bishop of one Diocess alone, yet his Jurisdiction extended it self to all Bishops.

Eran. Why then did Popes refuse the Title with horror & indignation? To be plain, I fear you will find they refused it, in both senses; for cou'd it come into their fancies the Fathers of the Council of *Chalcedon* resign'd their Bishopricks to his Holyness? Or that *John* of Constantinople was capable of such a Chimerical pretension?

Oritho. Ambition is heady, but in a Grecian, intoxicating; and when the brain is prick't, he is capable of all the Follies of *Bedlam*. However I am at a Nonplus to find any ground for so vain a pretension, & much more to conceive St. *Gregory* & his Predecessour shou'd think the Fathers of *Chalcedon* presented them their Bishopricks with the Title. However it's certain they refused the Title in the full extent of the term, as it was then taken, and by which they might *then* seem to arrogate or accept it in the first sense. Their own letters make it as plain as fact can be, that they challenged an universal Jurisdiction, & exercis'd it; and refus'd the Title of Universal Bishop on supposition it de-vested all others of the Dignity.

It's notorious (says *Gregory*) (a) *that the See Apostolick by Divine Institution is prefer'd before all Churches. The care of the Church was committed to the holy Apostle and Prince of the Apostles St. Peter. The care & principality of the universal Church was committed*

(a) Ind. 1. 2. Ep. 3. lib. 7. Ind. 2. E. 64. Ep. 63. lib. 2. Lib. 4. Ep. 36. ad Eul.

to him, and yet he is not called the universal Apostle: and ad Epif. Syrac. If any fault be found in any Bishop, I know no Bishop that is not subject to the See Apostolick. And he adds, Both our Religious Lord the Emperour, and our Bother John of Constantinople frequently protest it. Does he not pretend to an Universal Supremacy as Successor of St. Peter? And he founds his pretensions, not on any grant of Council, or Emperour, but on Divine right. Does he not say, this is notorious, unquestion'd by any, no not by John or the Emperour of Greece? Why then refus'd he the Title? Hear the reason. (a) If one be called the Universal Patriarch, the Name of Patriarch is taken away from the rest: if one be the universal Bishop, it remain's then that you be no Bishop, all others condemn'd. *Solus conatur appellari Episcopus: si enim me Universalem Papam vestra Sanctitas dicit, negat se esse hoc quod me fatetur universum.* Thus also argues Pelagius. Now those consequences most evidently follow out of Universal taken in the first sense, but not at all, if taken in the second. Those Popes therefore disclaim'd such a Supremacy which they thought the Title Universal Pastor imported; nor did it ever come into the thought of any Catholick to believe it. But then those two Popes, who refus'd it in one sense, claim'd it in the other.

Eran. But if this be so, how comes it that other Churches have contended with that of Rome, and asserted their own liberties & Independency upon her?

Ortho. Just as it came in Forty two, that the Parliament contended with their King, and first asserted the liberty and property of the subject; and then with the King threw off all dependency. Rebels in state and Church steer by the same compass, and

(a) Lib. 7. Ep. 69. ad Eu. Lib. 4. Ep. 34. ad Cor. Lib. 7. Ep. 36. to Eu.

model their treason upon the same plan. Oppression and inchoachment is the common Cry. They are Stales made use of by knaves to decoy fools: but this Gentleman argues from Fact to Right. *Other Churches contended with Rome, and asserted their own liberty, and independency*; therefore they had right to do it. Let us make another argument in the same form. The subjects contended with their Prince, they asserted their own Liberty, and independency: therefore they did well. When *Fact* stands for *Right*, who will be found guilty? Murderers and Robbers wou'd not tremble at furs and scarlet in *Westminster Hall*. And those wou'd be voted as loyal subiects, who murder'd King CHARLES at the *Banqueting House*, as who fell for him at *Edgehill* or *Naseby*. Tell me any Church that flung off dependency upon the Pope, that did not pass for Schismatical? *Dioscorus* did excommunicate the Pope, but all the world look'd upon the attempt as Monstrous, as amazing: But did the Council of *Chalcedon* give the Pope no satisfaction? Turn over to *Eragrius* (*Lib. 2. cap. 18.*) *Dioscorus*, says *Anatolius* of *Constantinople*, *was not depos'd for Faith, but because he excommunicated Leo, and being thrice cited to the bar, wou'd not appear. After all this, he has extended his rebellion against him, to whom our Lord committed the care of his vines, (id est) against your Holyness, and has excommunicated him, who unites the Church.* What your friend wraps up in the soft phrase of exerting liberties and independency, the whole Representative of the Church proclaims, in more significant terms, contumacy and Rebellion.

Eran. That all the Christian World bear the Popes great respect, and defer'd much to their advice, in matters meerly spiritual, is made by all Ancients too clear to be question'd. But by what intrigues they enlarg'd their

their power to the very top of Supremacy, is not so easily determin'd. *Rome was the Metropolitan of the Empire, consequently her Bishop must be more conspicuous, than any other; have more respect pay'd him, and more applications made to him: but for a divine right, and Christ having named any one Bishop, or Church as head and superiour to others, there is not a word.*

Ortho. Here is a pretty System made up wholly of fancy; and I am sure had the Popes placed their Machines to screw themselves into the Supremacy, no better than your friend to wind them out of it, their endeavours wou'd have vanish'd into disappointment. But I will now discover the plots and lay open the whole contrivance. Christ promis'd St. Peter the Primacy before his passion; *Upon this Rock I will build my Church:* and afterwards invested him with the Dignity: *feed my sheep.* Saint Peter fixed his seat first at *Antioch*, then at *Rome*, where he left his life for his master, and his prerogative to his successors. Upon this bottom stands the Pope's pretension to Primacy, not on the Majesty of the City: upon Divine, not human institution, or flattery. Thus (says *Fulgentius ad Dia. Resp.*) *the holy Roman Catholick, and Apostolical Church has not been prefer'd to other Churches by any Synodical institutions, but has obtain'd the Supremacy by the Evangelical voice of our Lord, and Saviour, when he sayd, you are Peter, & upon this Rock, I will build my Church.* So *Pelagius*, so *Gregory*, and all both Councils and Fathers, found the Pope's prerogatives upon their succeeding St. Peter. Pray, Sir, did not your friend overthoot modesty, when he dropt those words, *but for Divine right, and Christ having nam'd any one Bishop, or Church, as Head or Superior to all the others, there is not one word?* That Christ made St. Peter a Bishop, Apostle, and gave him the Primacy over all, is as plain as

evident texts can make it. And this I take to be *Divine right*. That he died at *Rome*, cannot fall under a debate: that his Successor inherited, not only the internal and essential Jurisdiction of Episcopacy, but the accidental of Supremacy, is acknowledg'd by all Orthodox antiquity, from the very first age to the fourth, without contest or dispute. But pray take notice I mean not your friend's Antiquity (id est) Fathers.

Eran. Why are there two Sets of Fathers?

Ortho. O yes: at least two hundred. Turn to page 15. *When we say the Fathers of the Church or the primitive Church, we mean not any particular Church, but the whole body of Christians:* So that we have in your friend's *Bibliotheca Patrum*, Father *Ebion*, Father *Montanus*, Father *Arius*, Father *Macedonius*, Father *Eutyches*, Father *Nestorius*, and a world of other Fathers in *Prateolus*, down to Father *Luther*, who was really a Father in the most natural, & obvious sense. And with such Pilots you may sail to all points of the compass in spite of wind, or weather. You may strike up a peace between Contradictories, and prove (*ad evidentiam*) *quidlibet ex quolibet*. This perchance may seem a strange scheme of Catholick Fathers: but it nicks his notion of the Catholick Church; for this is a Heterogenous compound of all Christians; and consequently those must be a medly of all writers.

Eran. If this universal Supremacy be *Institutione divina*, why did Popes suspend their claim 'till *Boniface the III*? He took the title, being given him by *Phocas*, that traitor and usurper, who murder'd his Master *Mauritius the Emperor*, and seiz'd his Throne; whom *Boniface* own'd, and abetted; and was made universal Bishop for his reward. Thus the Supremacy now claim'd by *Rome* was introduced and has been maintain'd ever since.

Ortho. The Popes never suspended their claim to
the

the Primacy, but always enjoy'd it without controll, from St. Peter to Boniface the III, the pretended usurper of the Dignity. The only question was about the Title of *Universal Bishop*. John of Constantinople assumed it, and his Successor Cyriacus continued the usurpation, altho St. Gregory by several letters importuned Mauritius to interpose his Imperial authority: but the Tyrant Phocas (who deserves as black a Character as ink can draw) offended at Cyriacus, decreed that the title of *Oecumenical Bishop* was only due to the See of Rome: and the loss of this dear (though vain) title first threw the Patriarch into a deep melancholy, and then into his grave. And here Anno 606. your friend fixes the Epoch of the Papal Supremacy obtain'd by usurpation, and of an usurper too. This I believe is, at least the first usurpation since the World's creation, that has lasted without interruption, 1100. years. But by misfortune the Gentleman overlook'd the law of Valentinian the III. of a staler date, than that of Phocas. (Novel. Theo. tit. 24. A. D. 424.) *What ever hath been and shall be establish'd by the see Apostolick, shou'd have force of Law to them (the Bishops of France) and others,* and this *secundum veterem consuetudinem*: & the reasons are because the Supremacy of the See Apostolick has been establish'd both by the merits of St. Peter, who is Prime of the Episcopal society, by the Dignity of the City, and by the Authority of a Synod. So here is Supremacy founded upon the strongest Authority both human and divine, and this two ages before Phocas his suppos'd donation. It's true Phocas robb'd Constantinople of a vain Title, which former Popes refused, and Boniface accepted; when now he thought there was no danger of seeming to allow it in the sense in which his Predecessors refused it. But Constantinople never pretended to Supremacy, nor did

Rome ever disown it. Therefore the Gentleman has drawn a false rise of the Supremacy, and follow'd it by as false assertions, that *Britany never was under the Patriarch of Rome; and the Unity of the Church has been alter'd from what it was in the Apostle's time or in the first ages of the Church.* It's easy to assert, but hard to prove a falsehood condemned by the Testimony of all ages. As for your story of some *Britans*, I suppose it stands only for a Lam-poon of the Nation, or an Argument, there are mad men and Atheists. For who could bolt out so hideous propositions, but men without a dram of sense, or any sentiment of Religion? However your friend has an expedient to make him a Catholick and not *Roman*, by kneading all Sects of Christians into one Catholick Church. The story deserves a place, to shew how Mr. L-y picks up dirt to sling in our faces. *I have hear'd some Britans say that tho' the Church of Rome be the most corrupt part of all the Christian Church, both as to Doctrine and Worship, and to be a cage of unclean birds, yet that they must be of her, and enter into that Cage, because she was the Catholick Church:* this passage, if true, proves those *Britans* were Atheists or mad men, but makes nothing against us. But your friend shou'd have Inform'd them according to this scheme, they might be Catholicks without being Papists; or at least have procured them a place in a madhouse, or concealed the story for the honour of Christianity.

Eran. We have dwelt long enough upon the Pope's prerogative: let us leave him in possession, For I perceive he will not abdicate, and we are in no condition to force him. *Jurieu* Prophecied indeed, the beginning of this age wou'd put an end to his Tyrany, but I fear he is mistaken in his calculaion.

Ortho. By no means, Sir, we must dispatch his
Holy-

Holynefs. Your friend impeaches him of high crimes and misdemeanours, and damns all Catholicks for favouring his usurpation.

Eran. But if this be so, the proceeding of the Parliament of *Paris* is stupendious; for in *Append.* (pag. 45. 46.) it tells the Pope *that his Bishoprick extends only to the Diocess of Rome, and his Patriarchat, to those Provinces called Suburbicarian; and that by taking upon him to excommunicate others unjustly, & where his power did not reach, he had excommunicated himself.*

Ortho. Nay you may clap upon them the Italian Adage, *Heretici tolerati*: but there is no such thing, & Mr. L-y has been so just as to confute the assertion, by sending us to the speech in the appendix. There *Talon* asks; *Is it that the Pope mean's to have no commerce with France? Is he persuaded his power reaches no farther than the Diocess of Rome? And his Patriarchat, than the Neighbouring Provinces stiled the Suburbicarian? Does he intend to renounce the quality of Head of the Church, and common Father of the faithfull? And in this occasion the thunders of the Vatican have nothing formidable; they are transitory fires that exhale into smoke, and which do neither hurt nor prejudice; save to those that darted them.* Is it the same to ask the Pope, if he be persuaded his power reaches no farther, than the Diocels of Rome, and the neighbouring provinces, as that it does reach no farther? To ask: *does he intend to renounce the quality of Head of the Church and common Father of the faithfull, and to deny he is either? is it the same to say, In this occasion his thunder neither hurts, nor prejudices, save those who darted them? As, by taking upon him to excommunicate others unjustly, and where his power did not reach, he had excommunicated himself? And then he was so far from being Head, that he was not so much as a member of the Church?* The appendix, I am sure, condemns

demus the Book and the Author too. This is a cast of his Sincerity, an essay of his probity, and of good nature also, to bind the poison and the antidote in the same cover.

Eran. Well, I own Mr. L-y has been overseen this time; but at least you cannot deny, but they mind him (as likewise Dupin, before mention'd pag. 263.) of the stout resistance made by the Bishops of France to the Pope, who threaten'd to excommunicate all of them that wou'd not submit to his decision: *but they resolutely answer'd that they wou'd not submit to his will, and that if he came there to excommunicate them, he shou'd go back excommunicated himself. Si excommunicaturus veniret, excommunicatus abiret.*

Ortho. What ever the French Bishops did, I must mind you, Mr. L-y imposes upon his favorite Dupin, and more upon his Reader. For the story (pag. 263.) as it lyes in Dupin, has a very imperfect resemblance with it self, as penn'd by Mr. L-y. *Le Pape Gregoire IV. étant entré dans leurs intérêts, vint avec LOTHAIRE en France, & le bruit courut qu'il venoit pour excommunier LOUIS LE DEBONNAIRE. Alors les Seigneurs & les Evêques qui étoient fidels à ce Prince, firent declarer à ce Pape, que s'il venoit pour excommunier leur Roy, il s'en retourneroit luy même excommunié. Si excommunicaturus veniret, excommunicatus abiret.*

1 Dupin says there was only a rumour, he came to excommunicate the Emperour. But our Author's comment turns this rumour into a certain truth.

2 Dupin mentions no threats: but Mr L-y has added this circumstance to embellish the farce, and to give an air of truth to the Fable.

3. Dupin tells us the rumour was, he came to excommunicate the Emperour: but Mr. L-y assures us he threaten'd to excommunicate all of them, that wou'd

not

not submit to his decision. Now all this is a plain addition to the Text, the product of Mr. L-y's brain.

4. *Dupin* is silent of any proposition, the Pope made those Lords and Bishops: but Mr. L-y better inform'd of those transactions, tells us, *They answer'd, they wou'd not submit to his will.* And what is strange, persuades his reader this is related by *Dupin*, as well as by *Talon*. A Solicitor general is not infallible, & often entrenches upon truth, to make place for Rhetorick. Lastly it is true, suspecting the Pope came to excommunicate their Emperour, they declared if he came upon that errand, that by unjustly excommunicating a Prince, he wou'd incur excommunication himself. *Si excommunicatus veniret, excommunicatus abiret.* But they mistook in their Casuistry: For though he might have committed a sin by punishing an innocent Prince, yet he had not incurr'd excommunication. For this is an act of a superiour's Jurisdiction: and I fancy he was not superiour to himself. But Mr. L-y wou'd make us believe the *Bishops and Prince threatned to excommunicate him.* Cry out now, *what is that Head that can be excommunicated by it's members? What is that Supremacy that can be limited and controll'd by it's subjects?* But, Sir, there were no such threats. They never pretended to censure him themselves, but only that *by the very Fact*, he wou'd Anathematize himself. So that Mr. L-y's exclamation is superfluous, nay and ridiculous into the bargain. The *Sultans of Constantinople* are, I think, supream, and their power as unlimited as their will: yet some times the *Janissaries* make bold with their *Hightnesses*, & not only controll, but depose and strangle them; & tho' our Kings are supream, yet they have been controlled with a witness. It's true those insolencies are unwarrantable; and had those Bishops attempted to
excom-

excommunicate the Pope, (which they never intended) Mr. L-y had only alledged a criminal *Fact* for a President of *Right* ; so that infine he has given an erroneous turn to his friend , and crowded into the text a comment , which shou'd not have been placed even in the margent.



THE FOURTH DIALOGUE.

*The Case truly stated between Protestants and Catholicks
in Relation to Princes.*

ERANISTUS. I suppose you mention the Pope's pretence to the deposing power. I own I am amaz'd Mr. L-y has touch'd that string at this time a day. And I have heard men of sense, even of our party, conclude he had certainly lost his memory, when he attack'd Catholicks on that side.

ORTHODOXUS. When he writes on this subject, his pen seems rather to drop gall than Ink ; & here is nothing but downright Inhumanity and insult, nay and damnation. The Canon, says he of the great Council of Latran, is most erroneous, & in matters that concern eternal Salvation, as well as the peace of the world ; (that is) rebellion among other things : which is as wvitchcraft and Idolatry. And now, my Lord, since the saving of Souls is the end for our being of any Church, I leave to your Lordship to judge wvether the People are safest in the Communion of Rome, or of the Church of England, as to this point. The Gentleman sure has drunk a cup of Lethe, and forgot all the transactions of the last age, and this : how else cou'd he overlook all the Witchcrafts & Idolatries committed in the Church of England these eight
and

and twenty years past? Or else he must fancy the writing of those Divines who are for the indirect deposing power of the Pope, damn's all Papists, even those who disown it: and the actual deposing Princes concerns no Protestants, tho' they practise it. But pray take notice, I intend not to put boundaries to the prerogative of Popes, and Princes, nor to assign the People the extent of their liberties. I meddle not with the right on either side, but appeal to pure *Facts*. And if the Papists are damn'd, tho' they disavow the Doctrine, because the Pope has not condemn'd it, I leave all sober men to consider whether Protestants will be sav'd, whilst their Church avow's it, and *Consequently have all the incouragement Protestancy can give them*, (pag. 68.) the frequent practice of their Reformers, and the Decree of Clergy and Laity to Halloo them on to the execution.

From whom can we expect a more pure Doctrine than from the first Reformers? These Angels of Light, that dispell'd the night of Errour, & brought back the bright day and Sun-shine of Truth? Who in the Protestant Dialect, awaked out of the Lethargy of Superstition, by a special call from Heaven, restor'd the Church to her primitive beauty, and recall'd the Apostolical Doctrine buried under the rubbish of Superstition, in oblivion & contempt? Yet never men levell'd both their principles and practice more violently against government: they seem to vie with each other, who shou'd attack with more Fury the highest Authority; and they clapt all Sovereigns under the very feet of their subjects. *Luther, Zuinglius, Calvin, Beza, Knox, Goodman, and Buchanan*, although at variance in other points, yet agreed in this: but their Unity only center'd in their hatred of the Pope, and contempt of Authority.

Not

Not to mention ancienter examples, *Wiclefism*, which Mr. L-y takes into his Protestant Church, had no sooner gain'd ground in *Bohemia*, but it depos'd the Royal Sovereignty, and set up a Perpetual General, in the Person of *Zisca*. The specious pretence of Liberty drew unto *Luther* the Rabble; and Church lands the Nobility. (a) But the Populace proud of their prerogative founded in Christianity, was not content with Parity, but wou'd Lord it over their Masters. Above a Hundred thousand broke into Rebellion, and lay'd a great part of *Germany* in ashes. The Patriarch triumph'd in the publick calamity, and brought the crimes of his Disciples for a proof of his Religion. (*Lut.* 1. *Class.* 114. c. 30. fol. 55.) *Videor mihi videre Germaniam in sanguine natare. Christus meus vivit & regnat, & ego vivo & regnabo.* Like another *Nero*, he set his Countty on fire, and made the ruins of the Innocent, the subject of his diversion. The Rebellion of *Smalcalde* trod upon the heels of the Massacre of the *Boors*. He arm'd the Protestant Princes against the Emperour, to whom they gave the name of *Pretender*. Some of his Disciples raised the City and Country of *Munster* against the Sovereign, & set up a Taylor of *Leyden* for King. The Contagion pass'd the *Baltick* Sea into *Svedeland*. Here, upon reforming principles, they depos'd *Sigismundus Augustus*. The *Genevians* their Prince; The *Hollanders* their King; and the *Scotch* perform'd the like villany with all the most outrageous circumstances, Hell cou'd invent, or Fury execute. The *French* made good the *Device* set at the head of the first impression of *Calvin's* Institutions. It was a fiery Sword with this *Motto*, *I came not to bring Peace, but the Sword.* The many battles they fought against their Sovereigns, and their other rebellious

(a) *Bancroft's* Dangerous Proposition.

actions,

actions, shew they were united with the other Reformers in the principles of *Deposing power*, tho' less successfull in their attempts. Thus *Protestantism* like *Mahometism* drove always devastation before it, and reached no farther than the sword's point. They up-held their Errours not by Scriptures, but Violence; and had no other Motives of credibility, but Abby-lands, and an open prospect of Liberty. *Cranmer* and *Ridly* with other Reformers rebell'd against Queen *Mary*, to set up the Lady *Jane*: and in Forty two, the Parliament rays'd a war against King *CHARLES* which ended in Forty eight, where he was treated as a subject in *Westminster Hall*, and afterwards executed as a Traitor to the *Hogen Mogen* People of *England* before his Palace. These sought the Lord for a complement of the wickedness; and murdered their Prince by Revelation, & gloried in the crime as a favourable dispensation of Providence. The Schools hatcht the maximes, the Pulpits taught them, and the mock Representative of the Nation authorised the bloody principle and the practice.

Eran. But those Tragedies were not acted by the Church of *England*. The case is stated between her, and the Church of *Rome*.

Ortho. Good, Sir: what do you mean by the Church of *England*? Does not your friend (pag 13.) make all *Christian Churches one Church to Christ*? And why not upon the same principle are not all the Christian Churches in *England* one Church of *England*? I am sure the *Case stated* makes no distinction, and he communicates with them. Our *Communion* (says he) (pag. 21.) *Is much more extended or extendible than that of Rome*; not I hope unless he takes in *Sectaries* on this side of the water and the other too, and unites the Churches of *Scotland* and *England*, as well as the Kingdoms. Now this is, without per-
adventure,

adventure, their Doctrine, and they have explain'd it by facts, *The surest way to find out the truth is by fact*, says Mr. L-y. & *not straining expressions, that may have several meanings*. He approves therefore this Tenet *That is erroneous, and in matters that concern eternal Salvation*; Or at least he thinks it concerns not his Salvation, if he detests it, though he communicates with a Church that upholds it.

Eran. But the true Church of England is not guilty of such extravagancies.

Ortho. Pray, Sir, let us not play the Censors, nor touch the prerogatives of Parlements. We will wave the Right, and leave the examen of it to *Jurists & Lawyers*: I only pretend the Church of England holds the deposing power more fully than the Church of Rome. With this difference, that some Divines seat it in the Pope, and your Church in the people: That others of our Divines run the other way. That your whole Church by their *Representatives* both Laicks and *Ecclesiasticks* have receiv'd it & made it treason to question it.

Is it not true the Convention declar'd the Crown vacant by the retreat of KING JAMES? And gave it to the then Prince and Princess of Orange? Is it not true in the Bill of Rights, if *The King or Queen shall be reconciled to the See of Rome, or profess the Popish Religion, or marry a Papist, then such Persons shall be excluded to inherit the crown, or have regal Power in the Realm, and that the people shall be absolv'd of their allegiance?*

Is it not true the succession is settl'd in the Line of HANOVER, and that it's Treason to question the translation, altho it be notorious, many are nearer in blood to the Crown?

Is it not true Dr. *Sacheverel* was arraign'd and accus'd by the Commons assembled in Parliament, for
suggesting

suggesting & maintaining that the necessary means used to bring about the happy Revolution, were odious & unjustifiable, that his late Majesty in his declaration disclaim'd the least imputation of resistance? And were not all the evidences taken from Church of England Writers, laid before the Lords for non resistance, examin'd, inforc'd with Wit, Rhetorick and Language? And yet is it not true that the Managers for the Commons, and the Prisoner's Counsel did justify the Lawfulness of the Revolution, and shew that non resistance in it's full latitude is an Error against the Constitution of the English government? And General Stanhope; But on the contrary, (says he) to assert in general Terms, the absolute illegality of any pretence whatsoever, it must be understood by all impartial & thinking people to overthrow her Majesty's title and Government: since at the same time, they skreen themselves under the specious notions of professing passive Obedience to the Supream Powers, they cannot conceal their true meaning, that the true and real object of their darling Doctrines, such as jus Divinum, non resistance, undefeasable, unalienable hereditary right that, I say, the true object of their Darling doctrines, is a Prince on the other side the water.

So that here is the Case, as to this point, and impartially stated. Some Popes have in some very particular Case pretended to the deposing power, & some Divines have maintain'd this pretension with great limitation. The Church of England assembled in Parliament by her Representatives approves it, in the most solemn manner; a whole nation is able: Doctor Sacheverel is condemned of high crimes, and misdemeanours, for questioning it, by Construction and Innuendos; and General Stanhope says, (pag. 74.) unless this Doctrine be admitted, *the Queen is not Queen; your Lordships are not a house of Lords;*

for you are not summon'd by legal Writ; we are no house of Commons for the same reason. Now as to oppose this, is high Treason, to I shou'd think to question the principle on which it stands, viz. the lawfulness of Resistance in some case, is Treason at least by construction.

Now this being fact, if this Doctrine in the Church of Rome, leads to damnation, because it is not condemned, will it lead to Heaven when approv'd by the Commons, and Lords both Spiritual and Temporal, of the Church of England? When it's made the Basis and Foundation of the government, and Treason to arraign it? May not more disorders arise from a power seated in subjects, in particular cases, to depose their Prince, than in a Pope, a thousand miles off? May not knaves persuade fools the case is particular, when ever avarice or ambition open a prospect of gain, and preferment? Or the mortification of a repulse raises the Devil of Revenge? In a word, I am of opinion, all Princes in the World wou'd rather allow such a power in the Pope, than in their People, and less fear his Bulls, than their swords. (pag. 69.) *And now since the saving of Souls is the end for our being of any Church, I leave it to you, to Judge whether the People are safest in the Communion of the Church of England, or the Church of Rome as to this point.*

Eran. The Pope joyn'd in the holy League against HENRY the III. (page 70. 71.) and there had been six Popes drawing the League, and they supported that Rebellion not only with their blessing it, and the Authors of it, and cursing the King, and his loyal subjects who adhered to him, but they sent more substantial relief viz. 300000..... for the service of the Cardinal BOURBON whom they had chosen King.

Ortho. What then? does this come up to the point? Does it follow Christ did non institute Popes Pastors of

of his Church, tho' we shou'd suppose they overstretch'd his concession, or that they have no power in *Spiritualibus*, because they have intermeddled in *Temporalibus*? Is the Church of England accountable for Bishop William's rebellion against KING CHARLES the I. or must Religion suffer for the irregular conduct of it's Professors? If so, adieu Christianity, and all Religion in the World. But pray, Sir, did not Queen ELIZABETH raise Sedition in Scotland, & assist the Rebels with men and mony? And under the specious pretext of Religion too? And when Queen MARY flew for refuge against the fury of her revolted subjects, was not she regal'd first with a prison, and then after eighteen years close confinement, against the laws of Hospitality, of Nations, and Humanity, executed as a Criminal?

Did she not exhaust her Treasures for the support of the Rebellious Netherlands, who have since repay'd the English kindness with insult and outrage? Why shall the Pope's assisting the French League be a blur in his scutcheon, and the Queen's supporting Scotch and Hollander's none in her's?

Eran. She was a Queen, and had reasons of state for her justification.

Orth. Reasons of state contrary to the maximes of the Gospel, will scarce discharge a Prince at God's tribunal. But pray, are not Popes Sovereign Princes as well as she? Had they not reasons of state? Where then lies the difference? How can you blame one side and excuse the other?

Eran. But to come to a fresh instance now on foot. The Pere Jurveny a French Jesuite has lately printed a Book at Rome, in defence of the Pope's power to depose Princes; and the unwillingness & shifts of the Jesuites at Paris to disown him in this, and to disclaim that Doctrine fairly and above board,

shews that it is not quite extinguish'd in France.
(pag. 73.)

Ortho. We have very fresh instances of books printed in *England*, in Defence of the Deposing power, and the Parliament desired her Majesty to reward Mr. *Hoadly* for his *Elucubrations* on this subject. But for the *Pere Juveny's Defence of the Pope's power to depose Princes*, I have heard nothing, and yet I keep some correspondence with *PARIS* and *ROME*. And this is a *Fresh instance*, Mr. *L-y* is not *Infallible*, and that his intelligencer has misinform'd him. It's true the *Pere Juveny* writ the *History* of his *Society* in *Folio*, in which a Proposition displeas'd the Parliament. It was to this sense (for I have not the Book by me) *Præter cetera brevis Pontificatus præclara gesta, suppetias Fæderatis misit*: this was construed an approbation of the fact, altho the words import none. *Pere Juveny* protested he had not even such a thought. However the *Jesuites* disown'd the Doctrine *Fairly* and *above Board*, and I desire Mr. *L-y* to make the same Profession before the Parliament of *ENGLAND*. I fear he will shew more *Unwillingness*, and make more *shifts* to avoid such a protestation, than the *Jesuites* at *Paris*.

Eran. But to clear your self of this odious Doctrine, all *Catholicks* shou'd petition his Holyness to repeal the famous Canon of the *Council of Latran*: it casts a reflexion upon the *Infallibility* of Councils, and *Mortally wounds* your pretensions to *Unerrability*.

Ortho. Will you and your friend present a Placer to the *Parliament* to repeal four or five Canons, that support the Justice of the happy Revolution? For if the Salvation of *Papists* depends on the repeal of that Canon (the sense of which is disputed by *Doctors*) the repeal of those Acts express'd in
very

very vifible facts, and intelligible expreffions, in
 fome meafure, methinks, interests the Salvation
 of *Proteftants*.

Eran. You always turn upon Mr. L-y, with an
Argumentum ad hominem.

Ortho. Your *Argumentum ad hominem* is a mur-
 dering weapon: at one ftroke it difpatches an
 adverfary and lays him at your mercy; it
 maims his Judgment, and proves upon him the
 very crime he faftens upon you. So that he muft
 acquit you, or pronounce himfelf guilty: a *morti-
 fying Dilemma*.

But now as to the Council of LATRAN's Canon,
 1. your famous *Roff: lib. 1. cap. 6.* owns thofe Ca-
 nons are doubtfull, and fufpected as fpurious; and
 alfo *Bramhall* in *Schifm garded*. If fo, there is no
 need of a repeal. For a Law muft be made, before
 it can be unmade. But becaufe this will not per-
 chance remove the Author's fcrupule, & do. you muft
 know it was the fullleft affembly that ever was held
 from the rife of Chriftianity. Here were prefent
 the Patriarchs of *Constantinople*, of *Jerufalem*, and of
 the *Maronites* in Perfon; of *Antioch* and *Alexandria*
 by deputy; four hundred & twelve Bifhops; the
 Embaffadours of all Chriftian Kings in *Europe*; yet
 not one, as we can find in Ecclefiastical or pro-
 fane Hiftory, ever oppos'd the making of the Ca-
 non, nor one King in that age protefted againft it
 when made: this is taken by fome for a mark that
 either they did give their confent for the making
 of it, or their affent when it was made, or that it
 was only to be in force, till the *Albigenfes* (the
 plague of thofe times, as the *Cevennois* their defcen-
 dants, were at the beginning of this) were fub-
 dued. For it was intended for the extirpation of thofe
 Fanaticks that fill'd *Languedoc* with murders & De-
 vaftations.

ractions. Or, as others think, it only concern'd petty Feudaries which swarm'd in France, and play'd the Sovereigns and Tyrants, both against Church, & State; for King is not named in the Canon, nor PRINCE. Now if Kings gave their consent, where is the harm? If it concern'd them not, it makes nothing for your purpose; and if it was only made to continue in force till the extirpation of the *Albigenses*, you may let it sleep in the acts of the Council, for it concerns neither Kings nor petty Princes.

Eran. Let us leave his Holyness at ROME; for after all he will, I fear, keep his ground in spite of Mr. L-y's invective, or Mr. Dupin's *Puissance Ecclesiastique*. But you must allow he treated King JAMES unkindly, & now we see the reason why INNOCENT the XI. was then call'd here the Protestant Pope, because he took part against King JAMES, and helpt on the Revolution; and I have been told that at that time, the Pope did require of King JAMES, his promise to use his endeavour, to have the oath of Supremacy taken away in England, and that his Majesty did positively refuse it. Which some of us wonder'd at here. King JAMES his fate was very hard. He was abdicated in England, because he was a Papist; and the Pope wrought his deposition, because he was too much a Protestant.

Ortho. Pope INNOCENT wrought the King's deposition, just as a Jesuite cut off King CHARLES his Head. In those days, when Du Moulin's visions went for truths, forty Jesuites past over from Rouen, to be agitators in the independent Army. Bradshaw was a Jesuite, the Judges Jesuites, and Cromwel without doubt General of the Jesuites. But I believe you are pretty well satisfied those Jesuites in masquerade, were found true Protestants, when the mask fell off, and People much nearer than ROME helpt on and brought about the Revolution.

It's

It's true the *Imperialists*, and *Spaniards* persuaded the Pope, the Invasion was only intended against *France*; and he & his Ministers were so tied to this opinion, there was no beating them out of it. And the King's Minister assured me, when he acquainted Cardinal *Cibo*, the Prince of *ORANGE* had set sail for *England*, he receiv'd a smile for his pains, with a *No, no Signor: è per la Francia*. But when the Cardinal was informed the Prince was Landed in *England*, he lifted up his hands & confess'd he and his Master had been impos'd upon; nay I am convinc'd the Allies themselves were the Dupes of the *Hollanders*, before they deceiv'd the Court of *ROME*: for one of the greatest Princes of *GERMANY*, and as deeply ingag'd in that Intrigue, as any in the *Empire* protested to me (Mark, Sir, what I say) that the Catholick Allies never intended a change of Government, but only to oblige the King to Head the League, which the Prince afterwards perform'd to maintain the Crown and assure to himself the Confederates. If therefore the Pope put his hand to the Revolution, he never intended it: But they did very effectually, who declar'd the Throne Vacant, and presented it to the Prince of *ORANGE*. I touch not the lawfulness of the action: I only mention the fact publish'd by Authority, and known to all the world. As for the oath of *Supremacy*. King *JAMES*, never claim'd any Title to it: and had it been in his power, he wou'd certainly have repeal'd it. But his Parliament was resty, he durst not call it, much less make such a proposition.

Erin. Let us now leave the deposing power, I have got a surfeit of the matter, and me thinks my friend has overcharged us.

Orto. He has regaled us, as the Host did *Titus Quintius*. He serv'd up a Number of Dishes, but

all the meat was *Hog's flesh*; Mr. L-y publishes a Book of severall Controversies; but all is nothing but declamation against the Pope. Turn where you please you will fall upon some stroke of his kindness, and goodwill. But when a man flings dirt at an adversary's face, it's a sign he has no other weapon.



THE FIFTH DIALOGUE.

Of the Unity of the Church.

ERANISTUS. You pretend the Pope has intencancy, or, as you are pleas'd to phrase it, Supremacy over the whole Church. For what End shou'd Christ constitute such a Governour? Or invest one man with such an exorbitant power? He has left no *such Deputy of his Kingdom of the Earth, but each Nation is govern'd by their respective Rulers.* Methinks the same constitution wou'd suffice for the right Regulation of his Church.

ORTHODOXUS. Mr. L-y talk's here more like a Polititian than a Christian, and as if he understood better the nature of Civil Government, than of Religion. However I will not enter upon discussion of the impossibility of an Universal Monarchy, nor of the consequences he draws from such an establishment. The whole is foreign to the present matter, and our Controversy goes on equally in either System. I only put this Question: supposing God shou'd erect an Universal Kingdom, wou'd it not be very convenient to set over it an Universal Governour?

Eran.

Eran. Not only convenient, but absolutely necessary. A King and Kingdom, Governour and Government, are Relatives. One cannot be conceiv'd without the other. And for the same reason an universal Kingdom supposes an universal King. There may be without doubt a multitude; but not an Army without a General; he influences the whole and gathers them in a body.

Ortho. And is not the Church of CHRIST Universal? Is it confin'd to one Kingdom? or rather is it not a Religion promulg'd for all the world? I am sure the Apostles commission runs in General: *Go and preach to all Creatures.* And Salvation was promis'd to those who receiv'd CHRISTs Doctrine, and Hell threaten'd to those that rejected it. *He who believes, shall be sav'd, and who does not believe, shall be condemn'd.* If therefore the Church of CHRIST is one, and Universal, pray tell me how this can be, unless there be an universal Head, that influences all the particular Churches in the world, and gives them an Unity by which they are made one?

Can we think Christ had less Prudence in the constitution of his Church, than common Legislators in that of petty common-wealths? Shew me a Government without subordination, or some Supream Magistrate? Common reason tells us no Community can subsist without it, no Society be durable. Seeing therefore the Church is a perfect community, Perpetual, nay and Universal too, it must have a perpetual and Universal Superiour. Without it there can be no Unity, no subordination, no Order. All must end with confusion and *Anarchy.*

Eran. Let each Church take care of it self: for example we have in *England*, Deans over Curates, Bishops over Deans, a Metropolitan over Bishops, and a King over all. If such a Government were esta-

establish'd in every Christian Kingdom, things wou'd go on smoothly, and there wou'd be one Church without any subjection to One Pastor.

Ortho. If such a subordination be necessary for the Government of a National Church, it evidently follows there must be a subordination for the administration of the Universal. For suppose the Primates of England and France shou'd be at Variance about matters of Faith, and all the different Nations fall foul One upon the other, who shall hear their complaints, Judge their suits, and compose their differences? Who shall indite Councils and preside? Where there is no dependance, there is no subjection, no obligation to obey, Schisms in this Scheme, will start up without Number, and continue without end. The Protestants have felt this inconvenience, and the most judicious have deplor'd it. Hear Melancton. *As there are some Bishops who govern divers Churches, the Bishop of ROME governs all Churches, and this Canonical policy I think no wise man doth disallow, or ought to dislike. For the Monarchy of the Bishops of ROME, in my Judgment, is profitable to this end, that Unity and Doctrine be preserv'd. And Sir EDWIN SANDS (a) the Papists have the Pope a common Father, a Directour, and Conductor to reconcile their jars, to decide their differences, to draw their Religion by consent of Councils unto Unity; and whereas on the othr side Protestants are like scatter'd troops, each drawing a diverse way, without any means to pacify their quarrels; no Patriarch, One or more, to have a common Superintendency over their Churches, for correspondency, and Unity; no ordinary way to assemble a General Council on their part, the only hope remaining, ever to assuage their contentions. Like the Madianites every Sect draws upon*

(a) Relation of Religion of the western parts.

his

his Neighbour, and agrees in nothing but mutual contention. They change their Creeds as they do their shirts, and regulate their Faith by faction and interest (deMeaux variation.) STANISLAUS RESCIUS from the year 1517 to 96, reckons 270 Sects sprung from LUTHER. And if we surveyed those that like vermin overspread our Island, we shou'd find they equall'd the Number almost of Families. For every Heresy comes big into the world; it's name is Legion, drops a litter of Religions at least once a year. And Tertull. in *Præscrip.* gives an admirable reason for it. *The Scholar of a Sectary knows his Master's opinions are the work of his own Inventions; and therefore to shew he is not behind either in wit or invention, he anvils out of his brain new opinions also. Quod licuit Valentino, licet Valentiniano.*

Eran. Did the primitive Church acknowledge the Pope to be the Center of Unity, and Catholick Communion?

Ortho. Nothing more sure. Saint Cyprian (ad Corn.) call's the See of ROME the Chair of PETER, the principal Church and Origin of Priestly Union.

Optatus Milevitanus (lib. 2. cont. Parm.) says, At ROME was placed the first Episcopal Chair, in which sate Peter the chief of the Apostles; to the end that in this only Chair Unity might be observ'd by all; least the other Apostles shou'd attribute to themselves a Chair a part: but that he shou'd be a Sinner and Schismatick, who set up an other Chair against the only Chair. Well, if those Fathers are in the Right, your friend is certainly in the wrong. They can be no more reconcil'd than One side of a contradiction with the other. First Optatus assures us St PETER was at ROME; that he sate there and that he was chief of the Apostles. Secondly that his Chair was the Center of Catholick Unity, and consequently that those were sinners and Schismaticks, who departed from his
Com.

Communion. And for this reason IRENAEUS, AUSTIN, OPTATUS, EPIPHANIUS, and EUSEBIUS, to shew the succession of the Catholick Church, from the Apostles to their time, give us a Catalogue of the Roman Bishops; as Successors of St. PETER, Governors of the true Church, and Center of Catholick Union.

Saint JEROM. (Epist. ad Dam. 37.) *I am joyn'd in Communion with your Holyness, with the Chair of PETER. I know the Church is founded upon this Rock. Who ever is not in the Ark, will perish by the Deluge; who eats the Lamb out of this house, is prophane; who gathers not with you, dissipates; id est, who is not of Christ, is Antichrist.*

Good God! how your friend and this Primitive Doctor are divided. St. JEROM knows the Church was built upon St. PETER; Mr. L-y knows no such thing: St. JEROM acknowledges, that the prerogative by a Lawfull succession was settl'd on *Damasus*; that out of his Communion there was no Salvation: But Mr. L-y begs St. JEROM's pardon: The prerogative is usurpt (says he,) the Catholick Church too streight; and therefore *De plenitudine potestatis*, he takes in all Sects, pins up in the same fold Wolves and sheep; and thus gives Christ a spouse not fair, but Monstrous.

Eran. An universal Monarchy is impossible both in Church and State, and were there such a one in the Church, *It wou'd procure Peace just as the setting up an universal Monarchy wou'd in the world, that is, fill it with more confusion*; And blood-shed. For which reason God has appointed no universal Monarch in the Church, more than in the State. The Jews were but one Nation and a small one, and therefore as *They had one King, so one high Priest.*

Ortho. Here are assertions without end: But he offers

offers not one proof. I suppose his word must stand for a demonstration, and be no more question'd, than the Oracle that dropt from *Pythagoras*. I will not (as I have told you) discuss his System of an universal Monarchy, whether such a Government be impossible, and the consequences so destructive to Order and Society, as he pretends. This is a fitter subject for a Polititian to work upon, than for a Controvertist: However I must repeat what I have already sayd; The ROMAN EMPIRE took in a great deal of ground; and the *Spanish* in the *Indies* much more. Yet things went one pretty evenly under the *Roman* Jurisdiction, and do under the *Spanish*. But suppose God wou'd set up an universal Monarchy, wou'd he not create an universal Monarch? Without doubt. Now he has constituted an universal Church, why then has he not set over it an universal Head? Is not a chief Magistrate as necessary for the right government of an universal Church, as for an universal Empire? The Jews had a high Priest while their Church was in a manner totally confin'd to a small Nation. But had not a high Priest been convenient, if God had ordred it for more Nations? Does not a Community of a Large extent, require a Center of Unity, and a due subordination, as well as one of a less? Or is the Church not universal (id est) not Catholick? Were the Apostles commissions limited to particular Nations? Did they not *Preach to all Creatures*? And was it not design'd for the whole world?

Eran. (pag. 13. 14.) I admit a Catholick Church. As I receive no new Creeds, so I will not retrench any article of the old. But we differ in the Notion. As all Nations upon the earth are one Kingdom to God, so all Christian Churches are one Church to Christ, without any universal Monarch in either case. And as the Unity of the world consists in what we call the

Law

Law of Nations, which is common to all ; so the Unity of the Church consists in the common Christianity.

Ortho. Indeed my Idea is not of the same shape with yours. All therefore who believe in CHRIST are Catholics ?

Eran. All who believe in Mahomet are Mahometans, I hope.

Ortho. But not Orthodox Mahometans. I have read some where, there are fifty Sects among them: The Turks and Persians are a kind of High Church, & Low Church, or Whig, and Tory. The one will not allow the other Peace in this World, nor Salvation in the next. Nay it's as meritorious in the Turks Creed, to Murder one Persian, as a dozen of Christians. But my Question is whether all Christians, or who believe in CHRIST, are Catholics ?

Eran. I think it's clear. If all Christian Churches make one Catholick Church, each Christian is part of the Catholick Church, and by consequence a Catholick.

Ortho. Therefore Catholick is a word that only distinguishes men that believe in CHRIST, from Jews, Gentiles and Mahometans : not men of one Christian Communion from those of another.

Eran. What then ? There is no blasphemy, I hope.

Ortho. Not *In terminis* indeed, but there is impiety on the very top of the Letter : Libertinism by illation, and this is Cousin German once remov'd to Blasphemy. And then there is infidelity in the very position. Is it not *De fide* there have been, or at least will be Hereticks ? Now in your new Hypothesis, such men are impossible. Apostates there may be, and infidels. But which way can you bring into the world Hereticks ? If a Christian goes over to *Judaism* or *Polytheism*, he is not a Heretick, but an Apostate : if he believes in Christ, he is a Catholick ;

lick; for he is part of a Church that composes the Catholick Church, and certainly the Primitive Church (to whom your friend so often appeals) never dream'd of such a Church: or else their pens and belief play'd at Crosse questions: for what means these words (a) *There is no Salvation out of the Catholick Church. He shall not have God for his Father, who refuses to have the Church for his Mother: Christ is not with those who assemble out of the Church, altho they dye for the confession of CHRIST: This spot can't be wash'd out by the very effusion of their blood: Out of the Catholick Church, a man may have Faith, Sacraments, Orders, in fine all things, but Salvation: no Heretick nor Schismatick can be sav'd, unless he returns to the Catholick Church.*

What think you, Sir, did those Fathers approve your friend's new Scheme of the Catholick Church? had they not expos'd themselves to the rallery of mankind, to believe as Mr. L-y, and argue as they do? Do they not protest that a man may be a Christian without being Catholick? That he may have true Faith, true Sacraments, true Orders, and notwithstanding remain no Catholick? if the Catholick Church be a compound of all Christian Churches, those great men reason no better than your friend believes. If they place the Catholick Church in one Christian Communion or Society (as certainly they do) you must drop your friend's System. Or if you refuse to acknowledge this Society for your Mother, you must disclaim God for your Father. But when you say the Unity of the Church consists in the common Faith, what do you mean?

(a) Conc. Carth. l. 1. Aug. de Symb. ad Cate. Catech. 4.
 • Cyp. de uni. Eccl. Aug. de gestis cum Emon. Fulg. de fide
 cap. 39.

Eran. All Churches agree in that summary of our Faith called the *Apostle's Creed*; and the Church of *ROME* her self must think this sufficient for Salvation; because she requires no other profession of Faith in *Baptism*, or for being admitted into the Church. But the twelve new articles of Faith which the Council of *TRENT* added to the twelve of the *Apostles* which we call *Pope PIUS* his Creed, and is required to be profess'd by converts, has made many contests and divisions in the Church.

Ortho. Tho' you crow'd all the Christian Faith in the compass of this summary, you will fall short of an universal Agreement. You are not agreed about the *Communion of SAINTS*, nor, I believe in the *Catholick Church*. You are not agreed about *Christ's descent to Hell*. The *Macedonians* deny'd the *Godhead* of the *Holy Ghost*, the *Arians* and *Socinians* of the *Son*, and the *Manicheans* adored two Gods, and consequently deny'd any. So that the common Faith is a meer Chimerical Notion. Nothing is common to all Sectaries, but disagreement among themselves, invectives against the *Popes*, hatred against *Catholicks*, & misrepresentations of their Doctrine. Their union is discord, and their Faith meer opinion. And I am fully persuaded that not five Divines in *England* will agree what points are necessary to make me a Member of the Church of *England*, as distinct from other Sects. This advocate of the *English Reformation* seems to require nothing but Faith in *CHRIST*, and sincere Repentance. For the Gentleman tells his Lordship, (pag. 38.) He (*CHRIST*) will judge the Gentiles by the Law of Morality, which he has planted in their hearts, and we call natural Religion; but from Christians, he requires Faith in *CHRIST* joyn'd with sincere Repentance. And if this be all, why all those Satyrs against Roman Catholicks? Do they not believe

lieve in Christ? Yes more fully, I fear, than those of your Communion: and did you assist at their Death, you wou'd find more pains taken to stir them up to a sincere Repentance, and more visible Marks of an unfeigned sorrow, than in expiring Protestants. Pray what divisions have the twelve new pretended Articles of *Pius* his Creed rais'd in the Church? LUTHER, ZUINGLIUS, and CALVIN had pass'd the *Rubicon* against ROME, many years before that Creed was thought of. Did not King HENRY the VIII. force his Parliament, by devesting the Pope of all power in *England*, to annex it to the Crown? And was not this deed of gift sealed with the Blood of a hundred Catholicks, who chose rather to dye for their Religion, than live Schismatics? was *Pius* his Creed (not in being) the cause of this Cruelty and Division, or the King's Lust, and the Parliament's Cowardize? The Disturbance came from your Ancestor's Rebellion against the old Creed, not from their Protestation against the new one. You had rais'd the Standard of Rebellion before this was thought of, and your Leaders were so busy in declaring what they wou'd not believe, that the Church thought necessary to publish a Summary of what they ought to believe. But tell me, why had the Fathers of NICE authority to make a Creed, and those of CONSTANTINOPLE to explain it? And the Council of TRENT no power to set out an abridgement of the Doctrine the Church then believ'd and receiv'd from the very Fathers of NICE and CONSTANTINOPLE? Had not ARIUS denied Christ's Divinity, we had never had *Symbolum Nicænum*, and had not our later Pretenders to Reformation, oppos'd the Doctrine universally receiv'd in the Church, in the Fifteenth Age, we had never known the Creed of TRENT. But neither Council made any pretension to new Revelation. They only

E

confir.

confirm'd and explain'd the Doctrine deliver'd by Christ, preach'd by the Apostles, and handed down to Posterity by full and Orthodox Tradition. The *Arians* exclaim'd against *Homousios* as new, and not found in Scripture. And you as loud against TRAN-SUBSTANTIATION. But though the Words are new, their Sense is old. That took away all escape from the *Arians*, and this from all the Sectaries of our Age. But though all Christians shou'd agree in the Creed, is this Unity of belief sufficient to make one Church, if they disbelieve other Articles? Let us hear Saint *Austin* (de Fide & Symbolo) *We believe the holy Church, id est, the Catholick Church. For the Hereticks and Schismatics call their Congregations CHURCHES. But Hereticks violate the Faith by their Errours touching the Divinity, and Schismatics by their unjust Dissentions violate brotherly Charity, altho they believe the same thing we do. Quapropter nec Heretici pertinent ad Ecclesiam Catholicam, nec Schismatici.* And again (de unit. Eccl. c. 3.) *All those who believe of JESUS CHRIST what Faith teaches, but who differ about his Body, the Church, so that their Communion is not with the Body, but with some separate Part; it is manifest they are not in the Catholick Church, id est, that they are out of the Church, notwithstanding their Union in Faith. In multis erant mecum. (in Psal. 54.) We have both Baptism: In that the Donatists and I are united. We have the same Gospel, and in this we are also united. They celebrate with us the Feasts of Martyrs; and in this Point also we agree &c. But they are not with us in all things. They are not with us by their Schism; they are not with us by their Heresy, and by reason of those few things, in which they are not with us, many things in which they are with us serve for nothing. Sed in his paucis in quibus non mecum, non eis prosunt multa in quibus mecum.* So that the Agreement

in

in the Summary of Faith, will not do. This indeed is an Union, but insufficient to gather all Sects into one Church; if you communicate not with the whole Church, and if you disagree in any one Point, you are no Member of her, *In his paucis in quibus non mecum, non prosunt eis multa in quibus mecum.* Now it's notorious your first Reformers did separate not only from the ROMAN, but from all the Churches in the World then in being (LUTHER and CALVIN both confess it rather with glory than shame) and consequently from the Catholick Church: you have continued their Schism, and abett their Heresies: and therefore according to St. AUSTIN your agreement in some things with the Catholick Church, makes you no Member of it, nor places you in a state of Salvation, *Non prosunt eis multa in quibus mecum.* In fine this System of a Catholick Church composed of diverse Societies divided in Communion, and excommunicating one another, was never heard of, until 1517, when LUTHER set up the Standard of Rebellion, and Protestants fram'd this Monster, to legitimate their own. *Chillingworth* lick'd it into form, and his Companions gave it a kind reception, and the French Fanatick *Jurieu* transplanted it into *France*, where it has thrived to admiration.

To conclude, I will maintain that all Antiquity has as evidently condemned this Monstrous Scheme of the Catholick Church, as it has convey'd down to Mr. L-y the Canon of Scripture If this Tradition flash Evidence, as he pretends, the condemnation of his System must also. Several Books of Scripture have been questioned, different Canons have been publish'd, but not one Man till the last two hundred Years, ever took into the Catholick Church all Sects; it was always confin'd to one Communion.

Eran. In what ancient Creed do you find TRANSUBSTANTIATION, or what Article doth it explain?

Ortho. It explains this Article, *Hoc est Corpus meum.* And now we are at Question and Answer, in what Creed do you find, *This is the Figure of my Body?* Or in what Chapter of the Scripture?

Eran. Sacraments are *The Signs and Seals of our Faith, as Circumcision was called, but not the Faith it self, and therefore are not put in the Summary of our Faith.*

Ortho. Not the Faith it self? In what University did your Friend learn this rare Piece of Divinity? Did not Christ institute the Sacraments?

Eran. Most certain.

Ortho. Why do you believe he instituted them?

Eran. He has reveal'd it in Scripture.

Ortho. And pray what is an Article of Faith, but a Truth reveal'd in Scripture? And what is an Act of Faith but an Assent to a Truth, because God has reveal'd it? Are not therefore Sacraments part of Christian Faith as well as of Practice? Besides, you receive the *Constantinopolitan* Creed. Peruse that Summary and you will find, *Confiteor unum Baptisma in remissionem peccatorum.* And I see no difference in the Belief of God, and of Baptism, but that one is express'd by *Credo in Deum*, and the other by *Confiteor unum Baptisma*, which is not material as to the present Question; For both words *Credo* and *Confiteor* import, *I believe.*

Eran. Well, for all this Center of Unity placed in the Pope, upon experience we find it will not do: Nay it's that pretence in the Church of Rome has been the cause of those Divisions. (pag. 13.)

Ortho. That is to say, in spite of CHRIST's care to settle Unity in his Church, Men will Rebel against his Commands, to gratify their Passions; they will transgress his Laws: He has regulated our Acti-

ons, by Precepts of the most high Perfection: he has put bounds to our Pleasures, and limits to our very Desires, yet we overlook our Duty at the approach of Interest or Ambition. Pray where lies the disorder? In the Law of CHRIST, or the Insolence of Men? The observance of them wou'd set a new Face upon the World, it wou'd turn it to an earthly Paradise, whilst daily Transgressions Metamorphose it into a kind of Hell. For here are Oaths and Blasphemies, weeping, and gnashing of Teeth, and all things but Damnation and Eternity. The Schisms and Breaches in the Church spring not from the Constitutions of it's Government. It's impossible to frame one more regular, and more proper to conserve Order, and Unity. But Men are subject to Passion, and too proud for Obedience; and methinks if Subordination, Rule and Discipline cannot prevent the Breach of Unity, it's ridiculous to expect Order from Parity and Independence. Turn over a Leaf or Two, you will find the Gentleman in a better humour; there you will see an ingenious Confession (pag. 26.) *The shortest and surest way to end Disputes with Hereticks had been Appeals to Rome.* But it was in that place his Interest to deny such Appeals, Here the Scene is chang'd, and consequently his Language. So that Truth and Falshood vary as we please, and what ends Disputes page 17. raises Feuds page 13.

But in reality did the Pope's pretence to Supremacy raise Divisions in *England*? Was it not rather the King's Lust? Had the Pope condescended to the Prince's Passions and committed a Sacrilege to flatter his Lust, he had perhaps continu'd in the Enjoyments of those Privileges he had possess'd nine hundred Years: And the King's Supremacy might have receiv'd just the same Censure your Friend is pleas'd to pass upon the Pope's. But when the King

saw ROME cou'd not be brib'd, threatn'd, nor caress'd into a Condescendance, he began to hate the Pope in proportion to his love for *Bullen*. And *Cranmer*, a greater Slave himself to Love and Ambition than to Conscience, perswaded the King to transfer upon himself the Power, God had only settled upon *St. Peter* and his Successors. This pretence has fill'd both the State and Church of *England with Confusion & Bloodshed*. The Misery and Disorder has lasted almost two hundred Years. And as the Cause remains, it's to be fear'd the dire Effects will not end.

Was it this pretence set the Foreigners upon Reformation and turn'd all EUROPE into a Chaos of Disorder and Confusion? No, no: Envy first rais'd Disputes, Pride continued them; Libertinism and Avarice founded the Charge against all Authority both Human and Divine, the Church Lands drew in the poor German Princes; Wives the Clergy; and Liberty, the slavish Boors; Lent was abolish'd: Confession repeal'd; and all Incouragement given to Flesh and Blood, not only by the Doctrine, but by the Practice of the first Reformers. Those were a pack of debauch'd Priests, or Religious, who scaled Monasteries to reform Nuns, and deserted the Church to commit Sacrilege and Incest with impunity, as well as without scruple; those were the true Motives of the Reformation: Piety was only a pretence, a Stale to lure in the simple; whilst an uncontroll'd Liberty was granted to transgress all God's Commands without Sin, and a *Mahometan* Paradise promis'd on Earth, with Heaven in reversion: these hideous Doctrines have drawn more Christian Blood in One Age, than the most Barbarous Emperours in Three.

Eran. Will you persuade me, Dr. LUTHER & those worthy Fathers that forwarded the Reformation, prea-

preach'd up Libertinism, and practis'd it?

Ortho. It's hard to determine whether their lives were more Libertine, or their Doctrine. The greatest Part deserv'd Death by both *Canon* and *Imperial Laws*, for forcing Monasteries, and debauching Virgins dedicated to God, under the shameful Pre-
tence of Mariage. They taught the observance of God's Commandments impossible; Free-Will a meer Phantom; that good Works were Superstitious; and only Faith necessary to Salvation. Thus having debauch'd the World in Principles, what wonder they drew in *Profelytes*. When Men persuade themselves they can find the way to Heaven by the plain and beaten Road of Flesh and Blood, who will enter the streight and ungratefull Path of Constraint and Mortification?

Eran. The *Greek Church* is an elder Church than yours: so that you rather took off from her by setting up your universal Supremacy, which she never own'd; nay after the seat of the Empire was translated to *Constantinople*, the Patriarchs contended with *Rome* for Supremacy.

Ortho. Here are Assertions without Proof or even a pretence to any. This is the way to rid much Ground in a short time, and to crowd a *Folio* of Controversy in a small *Octavo*. But Men that love truth will not take a proofless Proposition for *Content*. First I have already proved the *Greek Church* did acknowledge the Pope's Supremacy, together with all the Churches of *Asia* and *Africa*. But because your Friend touches the same String so often, with an Air so Magisterial, so confident, as if he intended to bear down all before him with the dint of Demonstration, I will sling in here a word upon this Subject, When the two Churches were at open War about the Title of *Universal Bishop*, and the Pre-

ensions of *Constantinople* at the highest, *St. Gregory*, who was most concern'd and the deepest engag'd in the Quarrel, assures us the Patriarch never pretended to an equality. (*Lib. 7. ind. 2. Ep. 63. lib. 11. ind. 6. Ep. 54. lib. 5. ind. 14. Ep. 15.*) *Who questions but the Church of Constantinople is subject to the Apostolical See? The Emperour and the Patriarch of that City, confess it daily. He reverses the Sentence of JOHN Bishop of Constantinople pronounc'd against a Priest of Chalcedon.*

Revoking the Sentence of the foresaid Judges, *We declare*, says he, *by our Sentence, that he is Catholic, and innocent of the Crime of Heresy. Know you not that JOHN the Priest has appeal'd from his Bishop to the Apostolical See according to the Canons, and that we have pronounc'd Sentence? And in his Letter to ATHANASIUS a Monk, he annuls the Patriarch JOHN's Sentence and restores him to his former station (Ep. 64.) We declare thee exempt from all suspicion of Heresy, and give thee leave to return to thy Monastery: and there to keep the same place and rank thou hadst before.*

He Annuls the Sentence of the Arch-Bishop of *Larissa* against *Adrian of Thebes*, and exempts the Diocess of this, from the Jurisdiction of that. Is not this a Demonstration that, tho' *St. GREGORY* refused the Title of Universal Bishop, he exercised the Power of Chief of the Church, and that the Patriarch of *CONSTANTINOPLE* it self acknowledg'd his Jurisdiction?

Secondly, It's false the Patriarchs of *CONSTANTINOPLE* did ever contend for the Supremacy, after the Translation of the Empire. And I defy you to shew in all the Records of Antiquity, that they assum'd the Title of Head of all the Churches. The ancient Historians do own they affected only the second place, and stoop'd to that of *ROME*. For in the Council

til of CONSTANTINOPLE which gave the first rise to her towering Pretensions, if we believe SOCRATES, (lib. 5. cap. 8.) in favour of the Imperial City it was decreed, *The Bishop of Constantinople shou'd enjoy the Prerogatives of Honour after the Bishop of Rome.* And EVAGRIUS (lib. 2. cap. 4.) speaking of the Council of Chalcedon, says, *it was thought convenient that the See of New ROME, because it was the second Dignity after old ROME, shou'd take place of others.* Is this contending for Supremacy after the Translation of the Empire? Are these Demonstrations *Constantinople* never bowed to ROME? Had Mr. L-y look'd into the Records of past Ages, he had observed more reserve in his Assertions, and not charged through thick and thin the Pope's Supremacy over the Patriarch of *Constantinople*, in spite of the greatest Evidence past Facts are capable of. In a word they did exercise their sovereign Power over the Patriarchs of *Constantinople* after the Translation of the Empire. Witness *Anatolius, Acacius, Euphemius, John, Epiphanius, Mennas, Eutychius, Cyriacus, Sergius, Pyrrhus*, who were Judged and treated as inferiours by *Leo, Simplicius, Felix, Gelasius, Hormisdas, Agapetus, Vigilus, Gregory.*

Eran. Not so fast: Did you not defy me to produce one Proof that they assumed *The Title of Head of all the Churches*? Are not these the Words of *Justinian*, *The Church of Constantinople is the Head of all the other Churches*? This comes up pretty close to the point.

Ortho. Those are his Words, I confess. And yet I deny they clash with mine. He only means that the Cathedral Church of *St. Sophia* was the Chief of that City, and the Patriarchal, not of the World; and I prove it by *Justinian* himself. The Pope, says he, (Cod. 1. 2. Tit. 1. 1. 7. Num, 132.) *is the Chief*
of

of all the holy Prelates. And again, we ordain according to the Definitions of Councils, that the holy Pope of old ROME be the first of all Prelates; and that the Arch-Bishop of new ROME hold the second Place after the Apostolick See of old ROME. And if you please to turn to the place, you will find by the Discourse, the Emperour nere intended to put the Church of Constantinople upon the Level with that of ROME, much less to give it the Superintendency over all. But you say, ROME rather broke from the Greek Church by setting up the Universal Supremacy. Just as she broke from you: Or as King CHARLES the I. from the Parliament. The Schism of the Greeks under MICHAEL the Emperour, sprang from the same source, as that of England under HENRY the VIII. the Lubricity of a Prince, and the Ambition of a Courtier. Bardas Repudiated his Wife, and took his Daughter-in-law to his Bed: and because St. IGNATIUS wou'd not let pass an Incest so scandalous without a publick Punishment, the furious Prince procured the Patriarch's Deposition, and installed by a sacrilegious Cabal, Photius in his Place; in whom nothing was ordinary. He was a prodigy for his natural Vertues, and a Monster for his Vices; a great Statesman, Soldier, and Schollar, on one side: Vicious beyond measure, Ambitious above imagination, on the other: Yet this very Man has left the most plain Confutation of Mr. L-y's Teneer, that the Greek Church never acknowledged the Supremacy of the Pope. For, to secure his Dignity purchased by a hundred Crimes, he sends an Embassy to Pope NICOLAS, to desire him to confirm his Election, because he cou'd not possess the Dignity lawfully, unless the Bishop of ROME pronounced in his favour; and when his Rival was cited to appear before a corrupt Council, he appeal'd to the Pope's Tribunal

nal, as to his only Lawful Judge. Which makes it clear beyond Dispute, that *Constantinople* own'd Subjection to *ROME*.

But when this *Cranmer* of the ninth Age saw he cou'd neither bend the Pope's Integrity by Bribes or Flattery, nor over-reach his Vigilancy by Intrigues, he assembled a pack of Bishops of his own Complexion, and most impudently not only deny'd that Power he had appealed to, but depos'd and Excommunicated the Pope. Which attempt struck all Orthodox Bishops with Indignation & Horror, And to remove all hopes of Accommodation, he not only accuses the Pope in a Conventicle, but all the Latins, and particularly that they believe *The holy Ghost, proceeds from the Father and the Son*, and then pronounces *Anathema* against him, and those who acknowledged his Supremacy. Thus he pretended to separate all the *East* from the *West*: But the Death of *MICHAEL*, who lived a *NERO* & almost dyed one, put a stop to *Photin's* good Fortune, and tumbled him from the Top of Favour, into the Depth of misery. He was forc'd to surrender the Patriarchal Throne to his Rival, and in Banishment to groan under the same hard usage, his Predecessor suffered by his command.

But by a strange turn of Fortune he mounted the Stage once more, and what is yet more stupendious, sent his Confident *Theodore Santabarennus* to *ROME* to ask the Pope's Communion, and Confirmation of his Election. Which seems a Demonstration he acknowledged the Pope's Supremacy he had denyed, and that he was ready to pay him due Obedience, provided the Pope wou'd favour his unjust Pretensions by confirming his Election, and receiving him for Patriarch. And hence it follows that the Procession of the Holy Ghost, and other pretended Abuses, were only a Pretext, not at all the Cause of the

the Schism, that unhappily began and was afterwards more unhappily carried on, when he saw himself solemnly Condemned by the See Apostolick, and that there remain'd neither hope of Pardon, nor of a Confirmation in the Dignity he had purchased by a hundred Violences, and maintain'd by Barbarities, not only Unworthy of a Bishop, but even Monstrous in a Tyrant.

Here is the Fact. And now let the World Judge on which side the Rupture lies. An Ill Man supported by a worse Prince invades the Patriarchate by the violent Deposition of another, guilty of no Vice, but for daring to punish it, in an Incestuous CESAR. He conjures the Pope to approve the intrusion, he acknowledges his Superiority, submits to his Sentences. But when he finds his Judge's vertue proof to Flattery and Menace, he disclaims his Authority, withdraws from his Communion, and to revenge the pretended Affront draws after him all the *East* into Rebellion. If this be not Schism, pray give me it's Definition; and if *Photius* be not guilty, actual Murders may be pronounced Innocent. Here were no new *Creeeds* offer'd by the Pope, as Conditions of Communion, no clipping of Privileges, no Pretence of Ineroachment. It's therefore false that *ROME* rather broke off from the *Greek Church*, by setting up an universal Supremacy. It's false she never own'd it, nor the many other numerous Churches in Asia, nor the great and once famous Churches in Africa. The Gentleman contents himself with the Pleasure of affirming, and leaves me the Drudgery of proving.

Eran. Pray do my Friend Justice. You overlook a little Clause in a corner, that explains his Mind. He does not absolutely deny those Churches acknowledged *ROME's* Supremacy, or that they were of her Communion, but with a restriction, as such: or were of her Communion as such.

Ortho,

Ortho. Indeed this is a little reserve, but to no purpose. For what Catholick communicates with ROME precisely because it's ROME: But because the Pope is Saint PETER's Successor, whom CHRIST constituted Head of the Church and Supream Pastor on Earth.

Eran. Well, it's a sad thing the Church shou'd be divided about those matters. (pag. 18.)

Ortho. And England is a sad instance, where you will scarce meet with Five in a Hundred of the same Mind. But you may thank your selves.

Eran. If a Church is answerable for all that break off from her, then you have all the Sects to reckon for, and us too, which is one more. (pag. 19.)

Ortho. This is an Argument of a strange Nature, and seems to pronounce as guilty, those who punish Murder, as those who commend it by Practice and Principle. We preach Obedience to Pastors, and Deference to all the Decisions of the Church; we teach it's Heresy to oppose with obstinacy any Article of Faith she proposes; and a sin even to doubt of it; that we must submit our private Judgment to hers; and not break off Communion under Pain of Damnation. Did all Men stand close to this Doctrine deliver'd by CHRIST, receiv'd by Antiquity, & handed down to this present Age by a never interrupted Tradition, there wou'd be in the Christian World but one Flock, and one Pastor.

But the pretended Reformation began by the Overthrow of all Principles of Obedience and Submission: it suppos'd the whole Church had err'd, that it's Definitions were liable to be examin'd by Scripture alone, and that every private Man of a sound Judgment was a competent Judge, whether they squar'd with that Rule, or receded from it; that their Reason was the highest Tribunal, from which there

was

was no Appeal. Upon those Principles you separated from us, and upon the same the *Presbyterians*, *Puritans*, *Anabaptists*, separated from you. They had your Example for Warrant, and your own Maxims for a Proof it was necessary. You cou'd no longer stay in the Communion of ROME, because the conditions were (said you) sinful; nor they in yours, for the same reason: your Hierarchy (said they) is Antichristian, the Cross in Baptism, the bowing at the Name of JESUS, Superstition and Idolatry; Baptism of Infants, against Christ's Institution. Against us you appeal'd to Scripture alone: They us'd the same Weapon against you. If therefore all other Sects divide from you for the same Reasons and upon the same Grounds you broke off from us, why are you not answerable for all those swarms of Sectaries that infest the Nation, and now rent the State into *Whigs* and *Tories*, and the Church into *High*, and *Low*, that once overturn'd both, and may again play over the same Game, unless prevented by the Care and Wisdom of those, who sit at the Helm?

Eran. It's observable that no Nation that broke off from ROME did ever return to her again: it is a hard matter for one, that has escap'd out of a snare, to be inveigled thither again. So that, it's very visible ROME has been upon the losing Hand these two hundred Years past.

Ortho. And it's observable Rebels against the State as seldom return to their Obedience, unless by force, as those against the Church. But what wou'd he infer? The natural Consequence seems only this, that Man is obstinate as well as frail, and that a premeditated Rebellion, like Witchcraft, is often follow'd by Irrepentance. But the observer has made false Remarks; for after King HENRY's Schism and EDWARD's Heresy, did not *England* return to ROME with

with as great Solemnity as it left it? Did not the Parliament ask, and the Legate give a general Absolution? What wonder your Friend shoud be unacquainted with foreign Transactions, who is so little inform'd of domestick. Did not the *Greek Church* return ten times at least, and in the Council of *Florence* after the most authentick Manner imaginable? I grant they relaps'd: but this only shews the Inconstancy of Men, who repent one moment of their Crimes, and the next of their Repentance. But still it's false, *that no Nation that had broke off, did ever return.*

If Rome has been upon the *losing Hand* about two hundred Years, it has been upon the *gaining Hand* above two Hundred; and what it has lost on this side of the *Æquator*, it has gain'd on the other; like the Sea, when it retires in one Place, it overflows in another. It's progress throughout the *Spanish* and *Portuguese America's* equal's it's loss in *Europe*; and I believe surpasses it: for it is spread over two large Empires, that of *Pern* and *Mexico*, of a wider Extent than your great Church of *Russia*: and this suffices to confute your Friend's bold Assertion: *she has no national Church in her Communion else where* (id est) *out of Europe*; for this is the only publick Religion permitted in those Parts of the World, under two Catholick Kings Jurisdiction. There are Arch-bishops Deans, Curats, and infine a visible Church compos'd of Laity, and Clergy subject to *Rome*. Besides the whole Nation of the *Maronites* with their Patriarch and Bishops in spight of all the turns in State, and Revolutions in the Church, have adhered to *Rome*. And in most of the *Greek* and *Asiatick* Islands *Cyprus*, *Candia*, *Zante*, the Roman Communion is almost as numerous as the *Greek*. To say nothing of the *Azores*, *Canaries*, *Philippine Islands* wholly Catholick;
besides

besides all the baptiz'd Infants under the Years of Discretion in what Sect soever, are Members of our Church, till by choice they break Communion; & those amount to some Millions. So that all rightly computed, we shall find our Church more extended, and perchance as numerous as ever. For you must not fancy all those famous and great Churches of *Asia* and *Africa* were wholly Catholick under *Julian*, *Constantius*, *Zeno*, and *Anastasius*. *Arianism*, *Nestorianism*, the Heresies of *Eutyches* and the *Monothelites*, and Twenty other Sects bore all before them in the East (*Soc. lib. 2. c. 22. l. 23. cap. 13.*) So that both *Socrates* and *Sosomenus* remark that the Catholick Religion was almost confin'd to the *Patriarchate* of the West, and to a Country between *Thrace* and *Illyrium*. And this is so true that the Donatists ask'd *St. Austin* (*contra Crescon. l. 3. cap. 66.*) *how dare you say the Universe is full of your Religion in which there are so many Hereticks that communicate not with you?* And (*cont. Simp.*) *Pacianus* complains that entering into a populous City where he found *Marcionites* and *Valentinians*, he cou'd not find the Society of his People, but by the name *Catholick*. Let this suffice to shew your Friend is mistaken in his Poll, and that our Communion is far more extended than his, unless he takes in his *Mahometan* Church.

Eran. Under favour, I believe you are now overseen in your Poll; for he declares the whole complex of all Christian Churches to make up one Church of Christ. Now I suppose he may lawfully communicate with any Church of Christ, and consequently he communicates with you. For certainly you believe in Christ, and receive (*pag. 17.*) *the Summary of our Faith call'd the Apostle's Creed, and the Church of Rome her self must think this sufficient for*

for *Salvation*. So that he has reason to conclude that our Communion (pag. 21.) is much more extended or extendible than that of ROME.

Ortho. Eranistus, I own your Friend raises at the same time Indignation and Pity. Who can read those Principles without *Resentment*? Or reflect on his Blindness in a Matter of such Importance, without Compassion? He talks of Religion as a blind Man would do of Colours; he seems to have lost the very Idea, and by his Discourse one would swear he received all Religions or none.

In the first place I understand not very well what he means by the Words, and I fancy he will be at a plunge to explain them. *Our Communion is much more extended, or extendible, than that of ROME*. If he means he may communicate with all the Heresies that Hell can suggest, or the Wit of Man invent, provided they believe in Christ, I own his Communion is extendible to a very large Compass. For at this rate he might have joyn'd with all the Hereticks that ever have been, or can be. For according to his Plan, they were Parts of the Christian Catholick Church, and all together made one, as *Persians, Turcks, Africans of Fes and Maroco* make one *Mahometan Church*. If therefore one Member may communicate with another, why may he not communicate with all? But then he must advance a Step farther and affirm there neither was, nor can be a Heretick, provided he believes in Christ: for if Separatists are Schismatics or Hereticks, he commits a Sin in the very Act of Communion, by approving their Doctrine. But then again, why did not the first Reformers stay in some Christian Church? Why did they divide from the *Roman, Greek*, and all the visible Churches in the World? The Fact is clear beyond Dispute, and avowed by LUTHER and

CALVIN. Was there no Christian Church that believ'd the Apostles Creed sufficient (as he says) for Salvation? Yes certainly there was. And if there was a Christian Catholick Church, it had all the Essentials of a Church, and consequently taught nothing absolutely Destructive of Salvation, and therefore cou'd not require any thing Damnable as a Condition of Communion. Why then did not the first Reformers communicate with that Church? If that of the Fifteenth Age requir'd nothing Damnable as a Condition of Communion, this of the Seventeenth does not. Mr. L-y must therefore come over to us, or some Ancient Church at least, unless he has a mind to live in revolt, and die a Schismatick.

Secondly, Your Communion, you say, *is more extended than that of ROME*. With whom can the Church of England communicate? With *Anabaptists*; and do they require *nothing sinful as a Condition of Communion*? Is it not Sinful even in Protestant Divinity to deny the Validity of Infant Baptism? If not, your Church sins in teaching it is: And whilst you thus clasp one with another in Sacraments, there can be no mutual Communion. For as Schism and Heresy is a voluntary Division in Communion, in Sacraments, and lawful Ministry, so Communion is joyning in those very Points. How then can a Church of England Member joyn Communion with any other Protestant Church, *French, Swiss or German*, who laugh at the *English Ministry* as Illegal, and Antichristian, founded on *State*, and not on the *Gospel*? Can she communicate in Sacraments with *Lutherans* who hold the Real Presence? With *Huguenots, Presbyterians*, who having no Priests, by your own Principles, can have no Consecration, and consequently no *Eucharist*, unless you extend (with a *non obstante* Christ's Institution) Priesthood to both Sexes,

Sexes, nay to all Christians? So that the Church of England must stand by her self, as well as that of Rome; or else make a new Creed to enlarge her Communion. But your Friend is a Man of a large Soul, of comprehensive Principles, and upon an Exigency can stretch a Point to extend his Communion to any Church but the *Roman*. The Pope's Supremacy hangs cruelly in his Head.

Eran. Mr. L-y says nothing shou'd hinder him from communicating with the *Greek Church*, if he were there, while nothing sinful were requir'd of him, as a Condition of Communion, nor new *Creeds* impos'd on him; and so of the Churches of *Thomas*, the *Jacobites*, and others in the East of *Asia*.

Ortho. And so he might with the *Mahometan Churches*, as he is pleas'd to call them, if nothing sinful were requir'd of him, as a Condition of Communion. For the *Greek Church*, it will impose no new *Creeds*, nor new Articles of Faith, only Two Negatives: *The Pope is not Supream Head of the Church. The H. Ghost does not proceed from the Father, and the Son.* And probably his good Nature may dash out of his Creed, *Qui à Patre filioque procedit*, in acknowledgment for the Favour of the former: But then she will require as Conditions, *the belief of the Real Presence, of Transubstantiation, of praying to Saints;* which frighted the first Reformers from her Communion, as well as from that of *Rome*; and so separated from all the World they rais'd a new Church upon Schism and Heresy. After all Mr. L-y must stand by himself; for if those Conditions of Communion are sinful in the *Roman Church*, they are also in the *Greek*: And if they are not in this, it's hard to prove them Criminal in the other. And then if they are Damnable, there was no saving Church in the World; for the Eastern and Western Churches agreed in

F 2

those

those very Points, and consequently pronounce Christ an Impostor, who promis'd the Gates of Hell shou'd not prevail against his Church. In a word Mr. L-y has declared War against the Pope, and it will be hard to strike up a Peace. Yet cou'd he and I meet by Deputy, or in Person, we might come to some Terms of Accommodation; for (says he pag. 82.) *The precedence of Bishops is not a Matter of that Consequence, as to break the Peace of the Church for it, or which of them shou'd be President in a Council. If that were all the Difference, the Bishop of ROME shou'd have it with all my Heart, or any other Bishop they shou'd agree upon. And if this were all that it meant by the Supremacy of the Pope; we shou'd not trouble the World about it. But he will not be content with any such thing; the Supremacy he claims is an absolute Sovereignty over all the Churches, and Kingdoms of the Earth, their Bishops, and their Kings.* In the first part he comes up near, and has made above half the way to an Accommodation.

But your Gentleman draws a Scheme of Supremacy that never enter'd into the Imagination even of any Pope, nor of any Catholick, meerly (I suppose) to shew first his Talent of Invention, and secondly the impetuous Torrent of his Rhetorick. But what Pope ever claim'd this absolute Sovereignty over Kings and Kingdoms? I have never met yet with any such Pretensions in History, and I am sure the Council of Florence which is the Standard of Catholick Belief, gives more streight Bounds to his Power. *We do define &c. that in the Person of St. PETER he has received from our Lord JESUS CHRIST full Power to feed, rule and govern the whole Church, as is also contain'd in the Acts of general Councils, and the Canons.* He has you see Authority to feed Christ's Flock, but not to worry it. Thus far all

Catholicks are concern'd, but not in the Disputes of Canonists or Divines; nay so far are Catholicks from acknowledging such an absolute Sovereignty, that BELLARMIN (whom you are pleas'd to term the Pope's Champion) tells us (lib. 2. de Pont. cap. 29.) that as it's Lawful to resist the Pope, if he attempts upon our Lives, so it is also, if he invades our Souls, or raises Sedition in the common Wealth, and much more if he endeavours to destroy the Church.

Eran. A Supremacy limited, under favour, is what we call in our Language a Bull; or near a kin: For it supposes a Supream over the Supream. No Supremacy properly so call'd can be limited.

Ortho. If it be, it's of the same Race with that of the Oath of Supremacy, as it stands in King JAMES's Apology. I N. N. Do utterly testify that the King's highness is the supream Governour of the Realm, and all other his Highness's Dominions & Countries, as well Spiritual or Ecclesiastical Things or Causes, as Temporal. Here the Head of your Church confutes your Notion of Supremacy with an Oath, and commands you to commit a plain Perjury, if Supremacy properly so call'd implies Illimitation. For I suppose on the one side, Words in an Oath are understood, in their proper and natural Signification; and on the other, that our King's Wings are clipp'd so short that their Power cannot fly so high as their Will, and Pleasure. I wou'd desire Mr. L-y to preach her Majesty is not Supream in Spiritual or Ecclesiastical Causes, and try whither his Poperly will clear him of a Præmunire before the Judges in Westminster Hall, or Old Baily.

But seeing we are fallen upon this Subject give me leave to turn to page 83. where his Lordship says, *What ever he means by his Supremacy, we mean no such thing, or other than that he is the first or chief of the*

Bishops, and as such think our selves oblig'd to keep Communion with him. Does this Answer satisfy the Gentleman? Quite contrary. It puts him in a Ferment. He not only throws away all Moderation, but even Breeding, and treats a Peer like a Lackey. Gentleman. But when he means one thing by Supremacy, and you mean another, and he has sufficiently declar'd what he means by it, and requires your owning it and swearing to it for his Security; who deals most sincerely with him, we who not believing any such Supremacy in him, will neither own it, nor swear to it: Or you who not believing it, more than we, in the sense you know he means it, and trusts to as his Security? We disown it and fight against it, you fight against it as much as we, yet seem to own it. One wou'd have thought this Sally of Passion, this Accusation of Perjury deserv'd an Answer, and that the Fact was not made too plain to receive one; however his good natured Lordship lets the Accusation fall and rather seems willing to acknowledge the Crime, than to take upon him the trouble of Confuting it. I will consider the whole Passage. And first it is most true you *Disown it*, and no less true that you *fight against it*, and even against those who admit it, altho your Superiours. And upon this very Account you change the Line of Succession, and measure Right by Religion not by Blood. Had your Friend called me to Counsel I shou'd have dissuaded him from giving Air to those Lines.

Secondly. Oaths are not always to be taken according to the Meaning of the Legislator, but the obvious and natural Sense of the Words. If an ARIAN Prince who believes Christ is not the true Son of God by Nature, but only by Adoption, shou'd oblige me to subscribe to this Proposition, *I believe Jesus Christ to be the true Son of God*, I may do it with a safe Conscience, for tho his Meaning be Hereti-

tical, the Proposition in it's natural Signification is Orthodox.

Let therefore Popes Meaning be Erroneous; if the Words of the Oath in their plain and obvious Sense are true, I may safely take it: And on the contrary; let the Prince's Meaning be never so Orthodox, if he forces me to take an Oath impious in the natural Sense of the Words, I am rather oblig'd to stand the Butt of his Cruelty, than to gain his Favour by Obedience.

Thirdly. The Councils of FLORENCE and TRENT made Oaths concerning the Supremacy, not for the Pope's Security, but for the Purity of Religion: And I believe their Meaning was not to present his Holiness, with an *Unlimited, and Absolute Power over all the Churches, and Kingdoms of the Earth, their Bishops, and their Kings.* So that we deal very sincerely with his Holiness, and I believe his Supremacy contain'd in the Oath means no more than what the Councils of TRENT and FLORENCE have defin'd. For the Bishop of Meaux in his *Exposition de la Foy*, gives him no more; and yet this Book has been translated almost into all Languages, nay Printed at ROME by Authority; and INNOCENT XI. was so far from Censuring it, as incroaching upon his Prerogative, that he approv'd it in a special Brief writ to the Bishops. (Jan. 4. 1679.)

Fourthly. But those who take the Oath of Supremacy will be at a Pinch to clear themselves of Perjury. I dare stand to it, Mr. L-y will not be able, if he owns his principles; for Supremacy implies an *Unlimited and Absolute Power* in the Nation, & there can be no Superiour to a *Supream*. Now if Mr. L-y takes that Oath, he declares in Conscience, that the King is Supream Governour of the Realm, in all Causes Spiritual or Ecclesiastical, & Temporal; and at

the same time he knows in Conscience, his Supremacy, as to both Causes, is restrain'd by Laws, which the King cannot even dispense : And by a Legal Consequence, knows one thing and swears another ; which according to my Scheme is down right Perjury.

Eran. But he knows the King and Parliament mean not an unlimited Supremacy.

Ortho. But on the other side, he knows Supremacy Properly so call'd (id est, what the Word naturally imports) implies an Unlimited Sovereignty (he expressly says so) and he takes the Oath in the natural Sense. So that neither the Meaning of the King nor Parliament can bring him off, unless by a publick *Notum sit omnibus & Universis*, be it enacted that Supremacy shall change it's signification.

Fifthly. You must be sure the thing you swear is absolutely true. Are you sure the King is the only supreme Governour in all Causes, Spiritual, and Ecclesiastical ? All Catholicks look upon it as a down right Usurpation, as a Pretension without Precedent. The foreign Protestants in the very beginning disallowed of it, and gaz'd at the Condescendency of the Parliament, that gave the Title, and at King HENRY's Boldness, who accepted it.

Ancient Christian Princes, Heads of the civil Power, never durst press into the Sanctuary. *Constantin* profess'd he had no Authority to judge Bishops. (a) *Valentinian* disowns the Power. All Antiquity has given the Principality of Priesthood over all, to the Bishops of the City of ROME. *Theodosius* : It is not Lawful for him that is not a Bishop to meddle with Ecclesiastical Matters. *Withred* King of Kent in *Spelman* : It belongs to the King to appoint Princes, Dukes ; but to

(a) Ruff. lib. 1. cap. 2. ad Theodor. Ep. ad Synod. Ephesin. Aug. pag. 192. Wals. ad ann. 1356.

the Metropolitan to direct and govern the Churches of God, to chuse, appoint, and sanctify Abbots and Abbesses. And EDWARD the III. in Walshingham says it's Heresy to deny that the Pope Præsides omni Creatura. Now if a thing appears evident to Mr. L-y, that has been deny'd by all the World according to Protestants, since BONIFACE the III. If it's certain to him a Prerogative is Inherent in the Crown, that no Christian Prince even the most Ambitious, and most Irreligious ever claim'd (and pray what can be doubtful at least, if this be not; and if so, with what Conscience can any Man swear the King is the *Supream*, and in all Ecclesiastical Causes) If he remains convinc'd in spite of those Arguments, his Understanding was cast in another Mould than mine; and tho' he trusts to his private Reason in the Belief of a God, I wou'd persuade him to suspect it in most other Points of Religion.

Eran. But you give his Holiness too much, and I can tell you, he will take all any body will give. pag. 86. *He accepted this from BELLARMIN, that if the Pope shou'd command the Practice of Vice, and forbid Vertue, the Church was bound to believe Vice to be good, and Vertue to be wicked.* And my Friend is exact in the very Book and Chapter; (de Rom. Pon. C 4. c. 5.) so you may be sure he plays above board, and scorns your little Tricks of Legerdemain.

Ortho. I never knew any one unwilling to receive a Favour: So that as to this Point his Holiness stands not alone, and our Author for a Thousand Pounds wou'd practise this pretended Papal Vice of taking; but Sir, if God shou'd command the Practice of Vice, & forbid Vertue, what you be bound to believe?

Eran. He can't; the Proposition is evidently Chimerical, for on the one side, it's impossible to sin by complying with God's Commands; (Sin being an Act against

againſt his Command) on the other, you ſuppoſe he commands a Sin: So that the Concluſion will be; if God commands the Practice of Vice, I am bound to believe Vice good, becauſe God commands the Practice: And I am at the ſame time bound to believe it bad, and a ſin, becauſe we ſuppoſe he commands Vice.

Ortho. This is juſt BELLARMIN's Caſe, which your good Friend thought unfit to place in a true Light: So that he has here *Stated the Caſe* between the Pope and BELLARMIN with the ſame Infidelity, he has *Stated it* between the Church of ROME and of England. For BELLARMIN maintains the Promise of Infallibility made to St. PETER and the Church, belongs immediately to the Pope; and that he cannot err in defining either Doctrine in Faith, or Manners, which he impoſes on the whole Church, *qua toti Eccleſiæ præſcribuntur*. If therefore *in ſuppoſitione Impoſſibili*, by an impoſſible Suppoſition, he ſhou'd teach Vice is Vertue, and Vertue Vice, we ſhou'd be bound to believe it is ſo, becauſe he is ſuppoſ'd by the promise of Chriſt, & Aſſiſtance of the Holy Ghoſt, to be exempt from Errour. But then we ſhou'd be oblig'd not to believe it, becauſe it's an Errour. So that ſuch Impoſſibilities have two Handles, and you may take them by either: They are a Compound of Poſitive and Negative, and the one always confutes the Argument you draw from the other. But to clear this Point, BELLARMIN in the Place cited is the beſt Witneſs.

The third Propoſition (ſays he) is, the Pope cannot err in Decrees of Faith, nor in Precepts relating to Manners, *qua toti Eccleſiæ præſcribuntur*: *ibidem*. I will explain this by Examples. It's impoſſible for the Pope to err by commanding the Practice of ſome Vice (Uſury for Example) or by prohibiting a
Ver-

Vertue (*viz.* Restitution.) How does he prove this ? Because if this cou'd happen, the whole Church wou'd err in Points necessary to Salvation ; which is contrary to *Christ's Promise, Cum venerit ille Spiritus veritatis , docebit vos omnem veritatem.*

Again. If the Pope can err in the above mention'd Matters, God has been Wanting to his Church in Necessaries, because on the one side, he Commands her to obey the Pope , and on the other , suffers him to err in things necessary to Salvation ; and then he infers, as the last of Absurdities, the Present our Author says he made the Pope , and his Holiness very graciously receiv'd.

If the Pope can err in prescribing Principles of Manners , he will err also in Faith : For the Church teaches that all Vertue is good , and Vice evil. Now if it were possible for the Pope to err in prescribing Rules of Manners , the Church wou'd be oblig'd to believe Vertue evil , and Vice good ; unless one wou'd act against his Conscience. For the Church is commanded to stand , for Doctrine , to the Determination of the Pope , and consequently whosoever thinks himself oblig'd to obey the Pope , if he for example allows of Usury, or forbids Restitution, must either act against his Conscience , or persuade himself Usury is a Vertue and Restitution a Vice ; which is absurd , for BELLARMIN advances this Doctrine as an Absurdity, and gives the Pope Infallibility to avoid it.

And now has not your Friend travestied BELLARMIN ; and like NERO cloathed the Catholicks and Popes with Bears-Skins to haloo in the whole Kennel of the Rabble upon them ? And what can he intend but to dress them like *Scaramouches* to make Sport for some , and raise Indignation in others ? To persuade the World we swear blind Obedience
to

to the Pope, and play the Assassins at his pleasure, with consecrated Knives and Daggers? This is so Unchristian a Glance, that I can scarce believe Mr. L-y Author of the Book, or must conclude he laid down all Moderation, common Breeding, and even Prudence, when he took up the Office of a Controvertist.

Eran. Nay the Pope's own Canon-Law says, *if the Pope were so wicked as to carry with him innumerable People by Troops, as Slaves to Hell, to be with himself for ever tormented, yet no mortal Man whatever must presume here to reprove his Faults, because he is Judge of all, and himself to be judg'd by none.*

Ortho. Your Friend has clipp'd and modell'd the Text, and expos'd it in a false Light to represent Catholicks as Fools, and Popes as Monsters: But if we give the Canon it's true and genuine Sense, he will find nothing worthy of Censure, but his own Mis-representation. This was the Case. *Bonifacius Martyr consultus fuit an Papa possit ab aliquo judicari, si inveniatur negligens, id est, whether the Pope can be called to Judgment, arraign'd and depos'd, if he be Negligent in his Pastoral Office, and the Glossa says: Altho he be unprofitable and remiss in his Duty, and by this Carelessness, is the Cause of the Damnation of many and of himself also. Notwithstanding, culpas estic redarguere præsumit mortalium nullus; quia cunctos ipse judicaturus, à nemine est judicandus, nisi deprehendatur à fide devius.* He cannot be judg'd, or depos'd only for Heresy, because the supream Judge has no Superior. This is the true Sense, and answers the Question propos'd to Saint BONIFACE. No Wickedness is mention'd, but a Carelessness in the Government of his Flock: No charitable Reproof forbid. For *redarguere* signifies a judicial Proceeding, and

and the last Words declare it, *a nemine est judicandus*. Pray Sir, let me put another Case. If a King of England, *sua Salutis negligens deprehendatur, inutilis, and remissus in suis operibus, & insuper taciturnus*; And by this Negligence shou'd damn himself, and others, wou'd it be lawful for his Subjects to call him to account in *Westminster-Hall*? To reprove and condemn him at the Bar? and to execute the Sentence at his Palace-Gate? I own I am of Opinion Subjects must keep their judicial Reproofs, and not endeavour to stop the Carrier by a greater Crime. Every particular must look to himself: The non-compliance of a Superiour with his Duty, is no warrant for the Transgression of ours. We must pray for him, and as Prudence shall suggest, admonish him with Charity and Respect: But to avoid Damnation by Treason, is to damn our selves in good Earnest. And now what means this Tragical Exclamation, *behold the Machine of humane Invention, which God never thought of, nor ever once mention'd, of climbing to Heaven by a sort of Mechanism upon a Ladder of Popes, Cardinals, Councils; and tho' we see them leading us by Troops to Hell, we must give no Obstruction, because it wou'd break the Machine of our infallible Guides to Heaven!*

Indeed this Ladder is of humane Invention, and the Honour of the Machine is due alone to the inventive Genius of Mr. L-y. However I wou'd rather venture to climb to Heaven upon a Ladder of Popes, Cardinals, and Councils, than upon one of Apostate Fryars, Priests, and Bishops. But if I saw they took the way to Hell, I shou'd desire them to excuse me from following them.

THE

THE SIXTH DIALOGUE.

Whether the Church be Infallible, or cannot Err in Points of Faith.

E*Ran.* What do you mean by Infallibility? Our Divines declaim against it with all their Might; and *the Stater of the Case* will give it no Quarter. *She may as well* (says he) *maintain her Impeccability as her Infallibility, for Sin is the greatest Errour, and therefore I think nothing can be Infallible, but what is likewise Impeccable.*

Oriso. You must not wonder at your Divines Declamations against Infallibility. This stood in their Way, and therefore was to be remov'd, before they cou'd fall to the Work of Reformation: For their Pretensions went not so far as to build a New Church, but only to repair the Old fallen into decay by Errors and Innovations. A Church they knew Garded by Infallibility was sufficiently Fenced against Innovation in Faith, and inaccessible to Errour; so that they blew up this Out-work, and expos'd her to the Insult of a Thousand Absurdities; then they began to repair her Breaches, and what is strange, by pulling all down. For what is the Reformation, but a negative Abolition of several Points of the Ancient Religion, without any positive Institution? Which is as odd a Method of Reparation, as if one wou'd pretend to trim a Garden by grubbing up Trees, and never planting any in their Places: Or to beautify a decay'd Edifice by removing Beams and Walls, without replacing, or raising others in their Room. However, they were forc'd to grant her Infallibility in Fundamentals, not to turn CHRIST into an Impostor. But your Friend
divests

divests her without Distinction, because he is not Metaphysical enough to separate Infallibility from Impeccability: But if he cannot distinguish a Difference between Things so disparate, he must be ill Counsell'd to depend upon his private Reason in Matters more Abstruse, and of as great Concern.

This Infallibility is nothing else but a peculiar Assistance of the Holy Ghost, which preserves the *Catholic* Church from Errour in Faith, and general Maxims of Morality. It regards not Particulars either Men or Churches, but the Whole; so that it neither has, nor will Universally fail in Faith, till the World's End. This does not imply Impeccability in Manners, For if a General Council shou'd define the Truth, tho' out of a sinful Motive of Vanity, or Interest, it wou'd be true they err'd, not, tho' false they did not Sin; so that here is a Case in which Infallibility is separated from Impeccability, and consequently declares one Prerogative may be given without, the Con-comitancy of the other. Nor is it hard to put several other Cases, which will farther shew, that giving Infallibility to the Church or Pope, is not giving to either, a Prerogative proper to God alone. Immortality in one Sense is proper to God alone. Yet it is presum'd Mr. L-y will allow that asserting the Immortality of the Soul, is no incroaching upon Divine Prerogatives. And more particularly, when *Christ* reveal'd to St. *Paul* he shou'd come alive to *Rome* (Act. 4.) it was very certain he shou'd not dye in the Way. Not by Force of any Inherent Immortality, but of a special Protection. The Infallibility of the Church or Pope, in the Belief of Catholics, is of this Nature: and thus consequent to God's positive Revelation and special Protection.

But

But to proceed, were not the Apostles Infallible in their Writings? If not, how know we Scripture is the Word of God? If they were, then Infallibility may be without Impeccability, for Mr. L-y maintains they were Peccable.

Now that CHRIST shou'd lead His Church into all Truth, and not suffer it to slip into erroneous Doctrines, it seems consonant to the Ideas of an Infinite Goodness, and Wisdom. For if He was pleas'd to plant and establish his Church with Infallibility in Fundamentals, why not in all Points of Faith? He commanded his Apostles to preach what he had reveal'd, and all the World to imbrace it under pain of his high Displeasure. We must abandon all things, even the most dear for his sake, and rather lose our Lives, than apostatize from his Religion. It's impossible to please God without Faith, *sine fide impossibile est placere Deo*, id est, without true Faith. How can those hard Injunctions of believing all CHRIST taught, of dying for his Religion, stand with his goodness, unless he has left some certain way to find it? Can he who is Wisdom, command a rational Creature to act against Wisdom, or who is Truth, to lay down one's life for Falshood? Yet I must rather forego my Life, than his Religion: And CHRIST protests he will disown me before the Saints and Angels, if I deny him before Men. And can a Confession made at the Expence of Life and Fortune, square with the Rules of Wisdom, unless I am certain the Doctrine I maintain at so great Charges, be CHRIST's and not an Impostor's? And what Security can I have, unless CHRIST left an Infallible Guide, who can neither be deceiv'd, nor deceive me?

Eran. CHRIST has left you what you require, viz. the Scriptures.

Ortho.

Ortho. All Scriptures were thus writ by Men divinely Inspired; but upon what Authority shall I believe they were thus Inspired, or distinguish those Books that are Genuine, from those that are Spurious and Counterfeit?

Eran. Upon no Authority. It's Evidence and not Authority upon which my Belief of the Scriptures is founded.

Ortho. Pray upon what Evidence?

Eran. Upon much stronger Evidence, than I have for believing there ever was such a Man as ALEXANDER OF CESARS; that there is such a Town as Constantinople: Yet I believe this not upon the Authority, far less for the Infallibility of Man, or Number of Men, that tell me so; but from the Nature of the Evidence, which makes it impossible for Mankind to concert such a Lie, or to carry it on without being Detected.

Ortho. Pray what Author questions Alexanders or Casars? Did ever any Traveller assure you there may perchance be a Constantinople in Eutopia, but none in Thrace? That it's no more real than Paulus Venetus his Cambalu in Cathain?

Eran. No.

Ortho. And did you never meet with any that doubted of your Canon?

Eran. O yes, almost every individual Book has had Opposers; several were not receiv'd for some Hundreds of Years. Read Epiphanius and Austin, and you will find some Sects denied the Four Evangelists, some Two, and some Three; others all St. Paul's Epistles; and to be short, several in our Canon have been question'd not only by Hereticks, but Catholicks: Nor do the Lutherans own our Canon, nor the Calvinists yours, and Papists receive some Books we all reject.

Ortho. Where then is Evidence? Nay greater than that there were such Men as *Alexander* or *Cesar*? Evidence forces the Understanding to an Assent, it excludes all Doubt, and what is more, a Possibility of Doubting. You may pronounce a verbal Denial, but your Understanding will give your Tongue the Lye; repeat a Hundred Times, I do not believe there was such a Prince as *Alexander*, I shall take the liberty to disbelieve you. Unless therefore you suppose Three Fourths of our modern *Christians*, and above as many more of the Fifteen Ages past, have turn'd Bankrupt of Reason, you can scarce pretend the Truth of your Canon is supported by a Probability.

Eran. We receiv'd the Canon of the Old Testament from the Church of the *Jews*, which never admitted Apocryphal Books into the Canon of their Scriptures; and how shou'd we know their Canon better than themselves? Again we are sure they were not in the *Christian* Canon of Scriptures in *S. Jerom's* Time, for in his *Prologus galeatus* printed before your vulgar *Latin*, he rejects them.

Ortho. What do you mean by, we receiv'd the Canon of the Old Testament from the Church of the *Jews*? *We of the Church of England*? Alas Sir, your Church made her Entry into the World in 1518, and cou'd only receive the Scripture from the Churches then in being; and not one Church in the World gave the Canon you mention in the 39 Articles. *St. Austin* (de Doct. Ch. cap. 8.) sets down our Canon: *Gelasius* and the Sixth General Council establish'd what their Fore-Fathers had deliver'd them. In the Council of *Florence*, the *Grecians*, *Armenians* and *Jacobites* subscrib'd to it, and I dare aver, you will not find your Canon in any Author before your pretended Reformation, except

Ruffinus:

Ruffinus: And yet our Gentleman pretends to evidence for his Canon, in spite of Doubts in the Church of many he receives, the Determinations of Councils, and Judgments of Fathers above 1400 Years ago, in favour of more, that he throws among the *Apocrypha*. Who can assure us more fully of what the Apostles writ? The Ancient Church, and Fathers, or Modern Sectaries?

Eran. And by the same Argument I prove you have added to the Canon of the Old Testament; for *St. Jerom* is positive they did not take into their Canon *Judith*, *Toby*, &c.

Ortho. But the same Father in *Prefatione* receives *Judith* for Divine, because the Council of *Nice* admitted it. And pray why did *St. Jerom* receive it for Canonical, if he thought the Church was oblig'd to conform to the Synagogue? But why have you taken into yours the *Revelations*, and the *Epistle ad Hebraeos*? *St. Jerom* confesses the *Greek Church* doubted of the one, and the *Latin* of the other. How shou'd we know their Canon, better than themselves? Does *St. Jerom's* single Opinion joyn'd to Three or Four others flash Evidence and Conviction? If it does in this Case, let it have equal Force in another. He receiv'd *Judith* upon the Authority of one Council. Receive *Toby*, *Sapientia*, upon that of *Carthage* and *Constantinople*, and upon the Authority of *Grecians*, *Armenians*, *Jacobites*, and the *Roman Church*, who gave you the same you find in the Council, of *Florence* and *Trent*.

Eran. You will have Scripture rely upon the infallible Authority of the Church: *Eusebius* bottoms it upon Evidence. They proceeded wholly upon Evidence, whether such an *Epistle* was sent to such a Church, and who carefully kept the Originals, (pag. 15.) And sent Copies to other Churches, and by this Communica-

tion of the Churches, true Scriptures were known. Thus the Canon of the New Testament was settled. *In those Ages, when those Evidences were Fresh and Notorious, and has been since receiv'd by all the Christian Churches in the World, so unanimously that there is no Dispute betwixt any Churches, concerning the Canon of the New Testament.*

Ortho. Are they receiv'd so Unanimously that there is no Dispute betwixt any Churches concerning them? Do not the *Lutheran Churches in Germany* Dispute with you, and us too, about the Canon of the New Testament? Do they not accuse you for Inlarging your Canon with Apocryphal Additions, as you blame us for Multiplying the Scriptures of the Old Testament against the Practice of the *Jews*?

I suppose St. *Austin* had Intelligence of this mutual Correspondence of the Churches by Couriers, and of your System of Settling the Canon. Nay he consider'd it too, and was not so Blind as to take Evidence for Uncertainty; and yet he protests that nothing but the Authority of the Church moved him to believe the Gospel. *Evangelio non crederem nisi me Ecclesie commoveret Auctoritas.* And this Church was not your Friend's Catholick Church at large, but one Communion excluding *Donatists, Pelagians, &c.* Infine the Church united to Rome. But the Posts ran from Church to Church above Five Hundred Years before they could settle the Canon: And a Man wou'd think, if your way for comparing Copy with Copy had been sufficient to finish the Dispute, it had ended at the farthest with the First Age, and not run down to the Sixth; for then Things were fresh, and consequently it was more easy to trace an Imposture to it's source. But wou'd there be no jumbling in comparing the Copies?

Did

Did all know St. Paul's Hand? And tho' they did, were they assured the Letters were Divinely Inspired? Infine Eusebius is subpoena'd to avouch a Forgery: He has no such thing; your Friend Fathers his Fiction upon this great Historian, to give Authority to his own System. He only says Artemon's Disciples corrupted Scriptures, and cou'd not shew any exemplar that agreed with their pretended Copies. Is this to bottom Scripture upon Evidence? They proceeded *wholy upon Evidence*: Your Friend's System, I am sure, proceeds wholy upon evident Imposture.

Eran. What if there be a Disagreement about some Books, *This cannot hurt the Faith, because the whole Faith is over and over again fully express'd in the Gospels, and Epistles which are acknowledg'd by all.*

Ortho. By this Argument you might discharge Half a Dozen Books more, and justify the Expulsion by *This cannot hurt the Faith, because the whole Faith is over and over fully express'd in the Gospels, and Epistles which are acknowledg'd by all.* Is Extreme-Union plainly deliver'd in St. James, and rejected with Contempt by Luther and his Profelytes, over and over again fully express'd in the Gospels, and Epistles which are acknowledg'd by all? Is the Insufficiency of private Reason in the Interpretation of Scripture, so fully express'd in 2^{da} Petri cap. 3. *Sicut & Charissimus Frater noster Paulus secundum datam sibi Sapientiam scripsit vobis, sicut & in omnibus Epistolis, loquens in eis de his in quibus sunt quedam difficultia intellectu, que indocti & instabiles depravant, sicut ceteras scripturas ad suam ipsorum Perditionem.* So that your Friend's Maxim comes under that terrible Curse pronounc'd, Revel. 22. *against those who add to, detract from, or pervers the Words of Holy Scripture.* Suppose you have the Scriptures, there are various Lections and Transla-

tions which agree not exactly; here the Authority of the Church must come in, to determine between those various Lectons and Translations,

Eran. There is no Difference among them in any thing Material, or what Concerns the Faith; so that this instead of an Objection which the Deists make use of, to invalidate the Truth of the Scriptures, and the Certainty of their Faith, proves a stronger Confirmation of both.

Ortho. This is now to turn all to advantage, and by a new found *Alchemy* to 'change Brass into Gold, and what is more, Falshood into Truth. If there be no material Difference, why did the Learned Broughton in his Advertisements to the Bishops, say, *Their publick Translation of Scripture into English, is such, as it perverteth the Text of the Old Testament in 848 Places? And that it causeth Millions of Millions to reject the New Testament, and to run to eternal Flames?* Such a Censure certainly supposes very material Errour, and in what concerns Faith. But perchance our Author puts all erroneous Translations amongst Faults *minorum gentium* that exclude not the Incarnation. This nicks his Notion of the Catholick Church.

Why did *Beza* say the *Basilean* Translation was wicked in many Places, and of *Castalio's* that it is *Sacrilegious, Wicked, and Ethnical*. Our Friend stands not upon Niceties; there is no material Difference between a Sacrilegious, Wicked, and Ethnical Translation, and a true one.

Eran. We know there have been Heats about Translations, and others have return'd *Beza* the same Compliment he made the *Swiss*, and *Castalio*. But I love not to hover in generals. My Friend is for plain Fact: Produce a material Difference in what concerns Faith, and the Dispute will be at an end.

Ortho. I see a Book on your Shelf just for our Business, the *Rhemish Testament*. Pray Sir, favour me with

with a sight of it. Look ye, *a Table of certain Places of the New Testament corruptly Translated in favour of Heresies of those Days, in the English Editions, especially of 1562. 77, 79, and 80.* Here you will find Hundreds, and most of them Material.

Math. 19. Our Saviour speaking of Continency, says, *not all take this Word*; our English turn it, *all cannot take this Word*. Now I think there is a material Difference, and even in *what concerns Faith*, between *all Men do not live Chastly*, and *all Men cannot*. The First denies only the Practice, the Second, the very Power. And hence follow Three Damnable Errours. *First*, That CHRIST recommends Things that are impossible. *2dly*, That Man has not Free-Will with God's Grace to live Chastly, *3dly*, That the Vow of Chastity is Unlawful.

St. Mark 10. Our Saviour says to the Blind Man, *Thy Faith has heal'd thee or made thee safe*. Your Translation: *For thy Faith has saved thee*, to persuade People Faith alone suffices for Salvation. And this squares with *Luther's Blasphemies, Crede firmiter, & Pecca fortiter*, no Sin is Damnable but Infidelity. Such a Liberty of Practice is a pressing Invitation: Who will refuse to embrace a Religion, that allows of a *Mahometical Paradise* here, and promises CHRIST'S hereafter? A Gentleman told me he lik'd our Religion, but it abridg'd the Liberty of Opining: Yes, answer'd I; and of Practice too; and if yours be Convenient for this Life, ours is more Advantageous for the other.

In the Acts of the Apostles it's writ, *Affirming that this is CHRIST*, but in your Bible, *Proving by consering one Scripture with another that this is CHRIST*. Why this Paraphrase for a Translation? To persuade every Cobler that he can understand Scripture by comparing one Place with another, as well as his

Parson, and this one Principle has spawn'd a Hundred Sects, and made Christianity a Jest to *Jews*, and a Romance to *Gentiles*. At your Leisure peruse this Table, and you will find material Difference in *what concerns Faith*. One place more and I have done. St. Paul ad Corinth, says, *Non ego sed gratia Dei mecum*, the Translators, *The Grace of God which is in me*. St. Paul affirms that to act. well, two Things are required, God's Holy Grace, and the Co-operation of Man's Will. Hence it follows Man has Free-Will. But to avoid this necessary Consequence, your Bible makes St. Paul meerly Passive, without Life, like Wax which receives the Impression, without any active Concurrence.

Eran. Iliacos intra muros, as Chillingworth says very well, *peccatur & extra*. We have our slips, and you are not exempt. Your New Testament printed in France for the Use of the New Converts, is full of Faults; this is made apparent in a Collection printed here at London, and this has occasion'd the Suppression, of that New Testament. And in that of Lovain there are many Mistranslations. For Example, (*Acts 13.*) It's as they minister'd to the Lord, the vulgar has it in the same Words, *ministrantibus illis Domino*; but in the French Translation it is in these Words, *Or comme ils offroient au Seigneur le Sacrifice de la Messe*. This is not a Translation but a Comment. Secondly, It is said, (*ad Heb. 11.*) that Jacob worship'd upon, or leaning upon the Top of his Staff: But the French Translation leaves out the Word *in* and renders it, *he worship'd the Top of the Staff*; And then our Friend takes Occasions from a Marginal Note, to give your Church a handsome Wipe at Parting.

Ortho. Is there any difference among them in any thing Material or what Concerns the Faith? If so, his Lordship

Lordship propos'd a handsome Question, *how shall we examine this by Evidence?* Here the Authority of the Church must come in, to determine between those various Lections. But to avoid the Churches intermeddling in the Business, you confess to his Lordship, there is no material Difference between the Translations; pray then put on a little good Nature, and treat the French Translations without Rancour or Transport, or confess the Church must interpose.

As for the Translation made for the Use of the New Conyerts, I never saw it: However the Suppression is a Sign the Church does not suffer a Corrupting of Texts, to deceive the People, and shews at the same Time the Danger of Translations. To the first I answer, it's true in the vulgar Latin I find *Ministrantibus illis*. As they were ministring. But in the Greek *Λειτουργούντες* *Sacrificantibus illis*, as they sacrificed, or were offering Sacrifice. Now it's evident this signifies the same as, *or comme ils offroient le Sacrifice de la Messe*, for the Apostles offer'd no other. Those of the Old Law were no more in Fashion, they were buried with the Synagogue: And as the Greek signifies in this Place, the Sacrifice of the Mass, so *Erasmus* translates it; for he calls the Liturgy of *St. Chrysostom*, *Missa Chrysostomi*: However *de la Messe* had been much better placed in the Margent, than in the Text, because the Words do not explicitly import *la Messe*, tho' they do implicitly, unless you assign another Sacrifice in Christian Religion, or you can prove the Greek Text does not signify one. To the second I answer, it is not said, *Jacob worship'd upon, or leaning upon the Top of his Staff*, but that he worship'd the Top of his Staff. Thus the Vulgar Latin, thus the Septuagint Translation read it honour'd by the frequent Quotations
of

of CHRIST, and His Apostles. And *Beza* acknowledges that of all the Fathers, *St. Austin* only follows your Exposition. (a)

Eran. But I must take notice of the bold Attempt of the French Translator. This Expression (1. Cor. ch. 3.) of some that shall be sav'd with *great Difficulty as passing through the Fire*, is boldly rendred the Fire of Purgatory, as the Words of the Text, without any different Characters, as is used with us, when a Word is put in, to make English of a *Hebrew* or *Greek* Idiom.

Ortho. Oh! The tender Consciences of the *English* Translators! They scrupul'd to impose upon their Flock, and trembled at that *Væ*, pronounc'd against those that added to, or detracted from the Scripture! But if you are so nice, for *Ave (MARIA) gratiâ plena*, why did your above mention'd Translation put *Hail thou art high in Favour*, and *Hail thou art freely belov'd*: Was this to make *English* of a *Greek* Idiom? It's true Purgatory is not in the Text, but the Fire the Apostle speaks of, is; not a *great Difficulty*, as if passing through Fire, as you pretend, but the true Purgatory the Apostles taught, and we believe; this I will make good hereafter.

Eran. But to do Justice to all, he confesses the *Port Royal Bible delivers the Text from the grosse Interpretation upon it*, he means the worshipping *Jacob's Staff*.


Ortho. To do Justice is a Christian Action: But to do it out of Spight or Interest, tarnishes it's Lustre. Your Friend knows this Book is condemn'd at *ROME*, and therefore he suppos'd his Approbation wou'd make Amends for the Censure. Then there is Gratitude in the Case. These Messieurs translate

(a) Vide the *Rhem. Test.* note upon ch. 11. ad Heb.

Non ego sed Gratia Dei mecum. Not I, but the Grace of God which was in me. And so to Complement CALVIN, and your *English Bible*, remove Free-will. Now this compliance deserves not only Justice, but an Acknowledgment. And to do Justice, I must tell you the *Mons* and *English Translation* of *Jacob's* leaning upon his Staff, are erroneous. But besides, his learned Friend *Dupin* has a peculiar kindness for these Gentlemen Translators. He was of the Port-Royal Cabal and wholly in their Interest. A good part of L-y's Book is built up of Materials found in his *Puissance Ecclesiastique*, so that he cou'd not do less than leave Posterity a Flash of his Kindness to Friends.

But to end: Without an infallible Church, you are so far from having Evidence, your Canon of Scripture is Authentick, that in Reason you can't pretend to more than a bare Probability; and then your Translation is ten Times more uncertain, So that neither can found Divine Faith, which is Infallible. But suppose you had the true Scriptures, how will you come to the true Sense? This is the Capital Point and the Basis of our Salvation.

THE



THE SEVENTH DIALOGUE.

Shews that Scripture alone is not a sufficient Rule, nor private Reason a sufficient Judge of the Sense.

ORTHODOXUS. When I say Scripture is not a sufficient Rule, I mean all Points of Faith are not explicately contain'd in it, and that even some of those your Church receives, cannot be maintain'd, if you stand for the written Word alone.

ERANISTUS. Our Doctors, I am sure preach, and I believe it. Prove the contrary. Scriptures contain all things of themselves necessary to be believ'd, or done to Salvation, not expressly, and in so many Words; but either so, or deducible by evident and sufficient Consequences.

Ortho. Don't you baptize Infants? And is it clear in Scripture such a Baptism is valid? Yet unless it be, how many Thousands perish, before they arrive to the Use of Reason? Nay when Children come to the Years of Discretion, you don't baptize them; so that you must be sure it's valid, or else your Catholick Church of *England* is not perchance even Christian: Can you point out one place where Scripture teaches it's Validity in express Terms? Nay, or by an evident Deduction?

Eran. We read in the Acts, whole Families were Baptiz'd. Now I think it's very probable there were some Children, and consequently very deducible from Scripture, Infant Baptism is not only Valid, but Lawful.

Ortho.

Ortho. Not many on my word. But an *Anabaptist* will reply your Argument proves too much, and by a legal Inference, nothing for your purpose. For is it not written, *Himself believ'd, and his whole Family*? Now it's as probable there were Children in this Family, as in the other; and it's certain they were in no Capacity to believe: therefore (says an *Anabaptist*) as the meaning of this Place is, that all those believ'd who were capable, *id est*, at the Years of Discretion, so that of the other is, all those were Baptiz'd who had receiv'd Instruction (*id est*) who were come to the Use of Reason.

Besides it's an insupportable Pride for a Heretick to claim a more profound Knowledge of Scripture, than the great St. AUSTIN; and yet poor Bats pretend to discover what that Eagle could not see. Give him a hearing (lib. 10. Gen. ad litt.) *The Custom of our Mother the Church in Baptizing little ones is not to be contemned, neither is it by any means to be reputed superfluous, neither ought it to be believ'd at all, without it were an Apostolical Tradition.* Again. (contra Cres. lib. 1. cap. 23.) *Though nothing for certain be alledg'd out of Canonical Scripture, it is kept in this point, when we do that which seem'd good to the Catholick Church, which the Authority of the same Scriptures does commend, And again; The Church from the Apostles has receiv'd the Tradition to give Baptism even to little ones.* Here then is a Practice, and an Article of Faith which concerns Salvation, not to be found in Scripture, and only deliver'd by the Authority of the Church. Is it not then clear, the Scriptures now extant are not a compleat Rule either of Faith or Practice? Your Friend recommended to his Lordship's perusal Mr. Dupin, and Dr. Consins; Peruse upon my Recommendation the *Question of Questions*. It has not
been

been answer'd, I think, and I am sure it cannot, to any purpose. The Book I now mention'd alleges Twenty Four Articles of Importance meerly upon Tradition and therefore with him I conclude, that tho' the written Word be a true Rule, it is not a compleat one. But alas, tho' it were, it wou'd be of small use, unless you had some certain Method to come at the Sense: And I cannot persuade my self any thinking Protestant who throws off the Authority of the Church, so much as pretends to any.

Eran. Not so fast. I resolve my Certainty upon private Judgment. *It's all we have* (pag. 46.) *for the Belief of a God, or of CHRIST; and by your Confession, for the Choice of a Church. And then we may well trust to it in smaller Matters.* In short we must trust to it in every thing without exception.

Ortho. Must we trust to it in every thing? Yet all wise Men distrust it on many Occasions; and I fancy you wou'd not apprehend to be posted up for a Fool, if you abandon'd it upon some. Were you sick, and convinc'd in your private Judgment, Wine was a sovereign Remedy against your Distemper, wou'd you call for *Burgundy*, or *Champaign*, if Twenty of the ablest Doctors of the Colledge assured you it was Poison? If your private Judgment told you such a Method wou'd infallibly bring to happy Issue a Sute in Law, wou'd you follow it; altho' all the Lawyers of the Temple protested you wou'd certainly lose it? No, no, Your private Judgment wou'd strike Sail to the common Judgment of others; and you wou'd act reasonably by refusing the Conduct of your private Reason; and if you obstinately gave your self up to it's Guidance, in opposition to that of so many, every
wise

wise Man in the Nation wou'd send you to *Moorfields* for a Fool, or a Mad-man.

Eran. But in submitting do I follow Reason?

Ortho. You do, and evident Reason: For it's as clear as any Proposition in *Euclide*, that I act prudently by submitting my Reason, when I can't found my private Judgment upon Demonstration. And hence it comes that Protestants, those great Pretenders to Reason, act in flat Contradiction to it: For they constitute every private Cobler Judge of the Sense of Scripture; nor is he oblig'd to submit to the Definitions of all the Bishops, or general Councils that ever have or can be Assembled, unless at the Tribunal of his private Reason, he judges them consonant to the Word of God. Now Sir, Mr. L-y tells us (if you remember) he believes the Scriptures neither upon the Authority, nor Infallibility of any Number of Men, but *from the Nature of the Evidence which makes it impossible for all Men to concert such a Lie, or to carry it on without being discover'd.* Whence it follows, first, that those Articles we believe, and you not only deny, but burlesque, are evident according to your Plan. For some of your own Authors avow some have been explicitly taught Fourteen Hundred Years, others Twelve Hundred. And consequently, have been embrac'd by more than ever receiv'd your Canon. If notwithstanding the Opposition made by the far greater Part of Christians against your Canon, the Traditional Conveyance be clear enough to found an Evidence of the Truth of it, the Opposition a few Hereticks have made against the Truth of some Articles, in which we disagree, cannot in Prudence induce an Honest Man to question them.

Secondly, That we strictly follow the most exact Rules of Reason, when we submit our private Reason

to such an Universal Tradition; and that Protestants mistake Illusion for Reason, when they appeal from Council, and the Churches of both the *East* and *West*, and condemn or approve Doctrines by the supreme Authority of every single Man's private Reason. You say private Reason is all you have for the Belief of a God, and therefore you may rely upon it in Points of less Concern: But first, this is false. For you have besides the Reason of all Mankind. This is a Persuasion that has run through all Ages, and all Nations, and none but Fools have ever oppos'd it. Secondly, The Existence of a God is clear to Demonstration; and no Man indow'd with the Faculty of Discourse can resist the Evidence of it. Your Argument therefore runs thus. If I have no other Support for the Belief of a God, but my private Judgment, whose Existence is so evident, that my Reason is forc'd to assent; I may also rely upon it, for the Belief of all those Articles contain'd in Scripture, altho obscure in themselves, and more obscurely express'd. We see the Pitch of your Friend's Judgment by this brave Argument.

And to come to Particulars, are the Divinity of CHRIST, the Figurative Presence, Justification by Faith alone, as evidently deliver'd in Scripture, as Natural Reason convinces me there is a God? If they are, why is the World so divided about those? Why is there such an Universal Agreement concerning this? Does Evidence stand with Doubt, with Divisions and Disputes in one Case, and with Certainty, with a Total Harmony of Judgments in the other? *Claudius des Saintes* has set down about One Hundred and Eighty different Explications upon those Words, *This is my Body*, all fram'd by the Reformers, all maintain'd as Genuine, and each almost opposite

posite to the other. All cannot be true, because one clashes with another, yet Men of sound Judgments abet them, and appeal to the Tribunal of their own Reason, which they judge as unbiass'd and as clear-sighted as Mr. L-y. He may tell them they are sway'd by Prejudice, or misled by Education; but will they not return the same Argument upon him? And will not a *Deist* conclude it's better to deny all Revelation, than to weary our selves in the Pursuites of pretended Truths, we can never find, nor ever understand? And will he not Laugh at our Author, when he hears him brag he believes the Scripture, and the Facts therein contain'd upon Evidence?

It's true, will he say, in your New Testament it's evident there was such a Man as CHRIST. But is it evident He was God? I will quote as positive Texts for the Negative, as you can for the Affirmative. And when Presumption stands for both Sides, Evidence lies on neither. Is it not Notorious, this very Question divided the World for many Ages, and that neither Time, nor Councils have been able to compound totally the Difference? Every Point almost in your Creeds is an Instance of Disagreement, and consequently of Inevidence. And therefore Mr. L-y must have small Acquaintance with the Nature of Evidence, or a great Inclination to Banter.

But you say I rely upon my Reason for the Choice of a Church. I do: But then I pretend that the Motives which induce me to embrace this Church, make it so evidently *Credible*, that I cannot in Prudence doubt but it is the true Church, and consequently I am oblig'd to believe it is.

Eran. Favour me with a short Catalogue of those Motives.

Ortho. I have perform'd already what you desire, in the First Dialogue, and presented you an Abridgment out of *St. Austin*. We shew a Succession of Pastors from *St. Peter* to *Clement the XI.* All the Turns in State, all the Revolutions in the Empire, have made no Alteration in the Church. *Christ's* Vicar has kept his Seat in *Rome*, tho' the Monarchy was Overturned, and the Church remain'd when the Empire fell in Pieces: Tyrants have attack'd it with Fire, Wheels, and Sword: Hereticks have Revolted, yet it triumph'd over all, and their Attempt only shew'd it is Built upon a Rock. And tho' it may be shaken, it cannot be Overthrown. All Sects have gone out from us, we from none; and tho' many have vainly Assumed the Name of *Catholick*, we alone have maintain'd it. We have preach'd the Gospel to all the Barbarous Infidels, and brought them to *Jesus Christ* by Miracles and Martyrdom. No Protestant can claim any such Conversions. They found Europe *Catholick*, and debauch'd a Part of it, by removing all that was uneasy to Flesh and Blood, and setting up Tenets that favour'd Sensuality.

All Ages have furnish'd us Men famous for Sanctity and Miracles: Witness the Chronicles and Martyrologies of the whole Christian World. The *Magdeburgenses* cannot deny it. They own *St. Francis*, *St. Benet*, *St. Dominick* were Eminent for Sanctity of Life, and *Hackluit* passes the same Judgment of *St. Francis Xavierius*: But who ever heard of a Protestant Saint or Miracle?

Our Doctrine tends to Piety, Protestants to Loosness in Principles and Practice: We teach the Commandments not only may, but must be kept: The Necessity of Contrition, Confession, and Satisfaction, with other penal Practices of Self-denial.

We

We exhort to Poverty, Chastity, and Obedience, which our Saviour Counsell'd, but wou'd not Command. But Protestant Morality runs quite the other way. The Commandments, say some, are impossible, Confession superfluous, Satisfaction superstitious, and Religious Vows temerarious. In a Word, those Motives that render'd the Catholick Church evidently Credible in past Ages, do it as evidently for ours, in this; and what ever you can now object against the Roman, either was or might have been opposed against the true Church, Twelve Hundred Years ago.



THE EIGHTH DIALOGUE.

Whether the Author be not a Deist.

ORTHODOXUS. Of what Religion is the Author?
ERANISTUS. What a Question is here? Without doubt a Church of *England* Man. Does he not plead for it against you?

Ortho. For all that, a Doubt hangs cruelly in my Head, and I cannot get it out: I fear he leans more to Deism, than Christianity, or at least looks upon all Religions as sufficient for Salvation.

Eran. This is Uncharitable.

Ortho. I must appeal to my private Reason: *It is all we have* (pag. 46.) *for the Belief of a God, and then we may trust to it in smaller Matters.* Now his Principles evidently lead to disown Scripture, and consequently all reveal'd Religion.

Eran. You know *a good Name is preferable to much Wealth*, and therefore you must be tender of your Neighbour's Reputation. And can you touch a Mi-

nister in a more sensible Part, than to question whether he believes in *Jesus Christ*; tho' he preach the Doctrine every *Sunday* to his People?

Ortho. A Man that prints Principles, is answerable for the Consequences: And if I discover the Venom, it's only to hinder Hundreds from being Poisoned: And I cannot think my self more guilty of any Crime, than a Judge for Condemning a Malefactor. Let me then open the Inditement with this Question. Do you believe the Scripture, and the Facts therein related?

Eran. I do.

Ortho. Upon what Authority?

Eran. Upon no Authority. It is Evidence (pag. 50.) and no Authority, upon which my Belief of the Scripture is Founded; and this Evidence is Stronger than what I have for believing that there was such a Man as *Cæsar*.

Ortho. Can you really doubt whether there was such a Man as *Cæsar*? And can you not, whether the Scripture be the Word of God, and all the Facts therein contain'd true?

Eran. Of the First it's impossible to doubt: Of the Second I may, and Experience is a sad Instance, but a real Demonstration that doubts of the Scripture, and of the Facts contain'd therein, are not only possible but real.

Ortho. If the Evidence for the being of *Cæsar* leaves no Place for a Doubt, and that for the Scripture does, how can the Evidence for the one equal that for the other? Nay Evidence flashes such a Light, the Understanding cannot resist it: It does not persuade, but forces a full Assent, and banishes not only Doubts, but the very Possibility of them. Tho' therefore you have Evidence for the First, you have none for the Second.

Eran.

Eran. The Evidence is the same: For all Mankind assures me of the one, as well as of the other. And it's impossible they should concert a Lie in either Case: But then on the one Side, in the Belief of *Cæsar* there occurs no Difficulty. But in the Belief of the Scripture, and the Facts contain'd therein, many; and those puzzle the Understanding and withdraw it from a free Assent: Or at least leave it in an Embarras of Fears and Suspicions, *That per-chance the Evidence is Faulty.*

Ortho. Let therefore the Evidence in it self be as great as you please, in these Circumstances it's no Evidence: At least it cannot be greater than this, *God cannot tell a Lie. One Part of a Contradiction must be False.* Unless therefore by your private Reason, you can evidently Solve all the seeming Contradictions in Scripture, you cannot in Reason receive it for the undoubted Word of God: For if you only give a probable Solution, it will remain to your Reason probable it contains an Untruth; but if one Text seems point Blank to Contradict a first Principle, you must absolutely Reject it; for Falsity and Divine Revelation are Inconsistent.

Read St. *Matthew*, and you will find *Joram* begot *Ostias*, and that there were Fourteen Generations from *David*, to the Captivity of *Babylon*. But if you turn to the *Chronicles*, you will find *Joram* begot *Ochoshias*, and if you count the Generations, you will find Seventeen. Again the same Evangelist says St. *Joseph* was the Son of *Jacob*; but St. *Luke* gives him for Father *Ely* of another Branch: And here he tells us there were Fourteen Generations, yet marks only Thirteen. St. *Mark* writes that *Abiathar* gave *David* the Loaves of Proposition, but the *Book of Kings* says it was *Achimelech*. Here are seeming Contradictions,

traditions, and consequently, says a *Deist*, both Sides cannot be in the Right.

Besides, says he, this Book delivers a strange Paradox for an unquestionable Truth; that God is Three and One; that the Persons are Distinct, tho Identified with the same Nature. To believe this Mystery we must call in first Principles, and new-mould Reason. Can any thing be more evident, than this Principle, *Quæ sunt eadem uni tertio, sunt idem inter se*. Upon this Axiom stand the first Demonstration of *Euclide*, If *A* be the same with *B*, and *C* the same with *B*, *A* and *C* are the same. The joint Testimony of all Mankind can never dissuade me from assenting to this Principle, and I must as soon, continues the *Deist*, grant I have no Reason, as deny it. Yet I must deny it, to believe the Trinity, which is just as possible, nay the same thing, as to admit *A thing may be, and not be, the same Moment*.

I will not argue upon Words. Call the Three in the Blessed Trinity, Persons, or by what other Name you please; it's certain there are Three, and that these Three have the same Divine Nature, and are One God. Now let me make this Syllogism, One of the Divine Three, we call the Father, is Identified with Divine Nature. One of the Divine Three, we call the Son, is Identified with the same Nature. Therefore One of the Divine Three, we call the Father, is the same with One of the Divine Three, we call the Son. Therefore they are not Distinct. If I appeal to my private Reason, I must deny this Consequence, and yet no Principle in Nature appears to my private Reason more evident.

Eran. My Reason tells me there are many Things in the Nature of God, which I cannot understand: Yet it wou'd be as much against Reason, to deny those Things,

Things, as to deny there was any Country in the World, &c. which I had not seen. And because *Peter, James, and John* are Three Men, therefore to think that the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost must be Three Gods, is unreasonable.

Ortho. The Deist will confess there must be many Things in God, he cannot understand: And that if Reason commands him to deny all he cannot comprehend, he must deny his own Existence. But he says, Reason obliges him to deny the Trinity, not because he does not understand the Mystery, but because he sees a Contradiction. For the same individual Nature is Three and One; which implies a flat Impossibility. We know, says he, the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, are not Three Persons like *Peter, James, and John*. If they were, there wou'd follow an Absurdity, viz. Three Gods, but no Mystery. *Peter, James, and John* are really Distinct in all Things, their Persons subsist in Three Natures.

But if the Three Persons of *Peter, James and John*, shou'd subsist in one individual Nature, this wou'd come up something to the Mystery of the Trinity, and wou'd appear to any private Reason against all the Reason in the World. Again the Deists chief Difficulty, supposing a Trinity, consists not in a necessary Consequence of Three Gods, but of a flat Contradiction, viz. that the Person of the Son, and of the Father wou'd be Identified with the same Divine Nature, and not with themselves.

Eran. But when I say Three Persons, with relation to the Divine Trinity, there comes not such a thought in my Head, Three Persons of Men; but because personal Actions are attributed to the Divine Three, therefore we call them Persons, which Word the Scripture applies to God. But this is only *ad Caput*, as the Schools speak, that is, con-

descending to our Capacity, as when God is said to repent and grieve.

Ortho. What think you *Eranissus*, does not this Paragraph breath Socinianism? Is it not a very Christian Expedient to convince a *Deist* by the denial of the Trinity? I believe, when he says Three Persons with relation to the Trinity, there comes not into his Head such a thought as Three Persons of Men: For then such a thought, as Three Gods, must come in his Head also; because Three such Persons as *PETER*, *JAMES*, and *JOHN* subsist in Three Natures: But if you call the Divine Three, Three Persons, meerly because personal Actions are attributed to them, *Sabellius* will do the same, and *Socinus* too. But this is not to admit a Trinity as Christians do, who admit a Trinity of Persons, not meerly because personal Actions are attributed to the *Divine Three*, but because *ab aeterno* there were Divine Three, and that some Actions belong to one, that belong not to the other.

Is it not true One of the Divine Three did take Humane Nature, and after Thirty Three Years, die for us upon a Cross? And is it not true the other Two did neither take Humane Nature, nor die for us? If so, then they are, not *ad Caput*, but really Three, and whoever denies this, is not *ad Caput*, but really *in re* a Socinian.

Eran. Is not Humane Understanding lost in the Examine of Eternity? Yet a *Deist* must admit it, but cannot express it only in Words of Time, which are not proper to explain Eternity. Here then he is lost and must confess we cannot speak properly of God, nor in other Words, than what belong to Men. Therefore they must not be argued upon, nor Consequences drawn from them: For this wou'd involve us in innumerable Contradictions; and there is
not

not one Objection the *Deist* or *Socinian* makes against the Trinity, but are of this sort.

Ortho. The *Deist*, as I have told you, will confess he understands not perfectly the Nature of Eternity; but that there appears no Contradiction in the Idea of *A duration without Succession, which always was and always will be*; and that he shou'd be unreasonable to deny the Mystery of the Trinity, on this account precisely, because it was above Reason. But alas, it affronts Reason and strikes at the very first Principles: And if once we question the Truth of these, we must forswear Discourse and disband from Society. But it's very strange we must not argue, nor draw Consequences from Words applied to God. Have not all the Fathers argued, and drawn Consequences? And don't you find many Consequences drawn from Words the Scripture applies to God, in all the Creeds, and especially that of *Athanasius*? And if Mr. L-y believes it not, he is a *Socinian*: If he does, he is mistaken in his Caution; and he seems so shie of the Word *Person* applied by all Antiquity to the Divine Three, to explain the Mystery, that one wou'd be apt to question whether he admits the Divine Three, but merely *ad Captum*. For he seems to say there are no more really Persons in the Trinity, than God really repents. And when St. *ATHANASIUS* tells us in his Creed, we must believe under pain of Damnation there are Three Persons in the Trinity, it is not *that we shou'd really think it so*, any more than that God really repents or grieves.

Hence it follows First, that if we stick to his Book and to the natural Consequence of his Words, the Author all in Probability is a *Socinian*, and that to convince a *Deist*, he has given up the Capital Point of Christianity,

2dly.

2dly. A *Deist* cannot in Prudence receive the Scripture upon the Author's Persuasions, and pretended Evidence: Which in reality comes not up to a Probability, as to the *English* Canon; for Protestants did not receive it from one Church or Parish. All Christians acknowledge ours. But the Reformers modelled it to their own Caprice: Nor can he pretend to receive ours upon Evidence. Many have denied several Books we reckon Canonical: Mr. L-y's Refuge to the Impossibility to concert an universal Lie, without the Discovery of the Imposition, will not satisfy a *Deist*. He will contend the belief of the real Presence carried all before it a Thousand Years, and the Errour lay conceal'd, and no Body perceived the Cheat. If Mr. L-y replies *Berengarius* and *Wicklef* discovered the Intrigue, and that the Protestants did Two Hundred Years ago, the *Deist* will answer, the Accusation of a Lie is no Proof, that the Persons he mentions were condemned as Rebels to the Church, and Hereticks against the Faith. And if their Testimonies be allowable against the real Presence, that of the *Jews*, who from the beginning have denied the New Testament, and of the *Turks* who deny the New and Old, must be received against Scripture. In fine (concludes he) my Reason tells me there are flat Contradictions in Scripture; and that God can neither deceive, nor be deceived. Therefore I must in Reason reject it. And has not Mr. L-y very finely convinc'd or confounded the *Deist*?

THE



THE NINTH DIALOGUE.

Whether the Author be not a Latitudinarian?

ORTHODOXUS. By one Paragraph your Author has given Grounds to suspect he is a Socinian, and by his Fundamental Principle, that he is a Latitudinarian.

ERANISTUS. You mean, I suppose, his resolving all *upon private Judgment*. Why, the Church of England lays down this as a kind of *Postulatum*, that the Rule of Faith is Scripture, interpreted by any Person of a sound Judgment. And this I take (6. Art. 39.) to be the unquestionable Doctrine of the Reformation.

Ortho. It is. And upon this Statute, I impeach Mr. L-y, and his Church, that they may change Religion every Day, and yet remain stanch Protestants.

Eran. This Assertion seems Scandalous to excess, and can be no Consequence of our Principle, this is to turn Religion among the *Adiaphora*, and by approving all Religions to believe none.

Ortho. May not a Man of a very sound Judgment, for example to Day, read *This is my Body*, and his Conscience judge the Words mean, *This is the Figure of my Body*? And may he not to morrow fall upon a Lutheran Divine, and over-come by the Strength of his Reason, conclude they import a real Presence, The *Zuinglians*, the *French Synods* confess there is no venom in LUTHER'S Tenet, and
you

you may imbrace Scripture, as interpreted by Men of sound Judgments; for without doubt *Luther*, *Calvin*, and *Zuinglius* were such.

Eran. Nay then, and Transubstantiation too.

Ortho. If you admit Transubstantiation, because the Church gives, *This is my Body*, that Sense, then indeed you are a Papist; but if because Men of a sound Judgment have given the Words that turn, you may admit the Tenet, and remain a good Protestant.

Eran. Nay then one by the same Argument may turn Arian also.

Ortho. And pray why not? For suppose I fall upon the Writings of *Socinus*, with a sincere Desire to learn the true Faith of JESUS-CHRIST: And that his Reasons against our Saviour's Divinity seem Demonstrative, the Texts of Scripture plain and evident, why may I not imbrace that Opinion? Do I transgress any Principle of the Reformation? was not *Socinus* a Man of a sound Judgment? And I will answer for the Soundness of my own. By following therefore my private Judgment, I stand to the Protestant Rule; and consequently remain a true Protestant. It's true I am neither a Church of *England* Protestant, nor a Presbyterian, but a true Socinian Protestant, but yet a Protestant.

Eran. Under favour all Protestant Congregations are Parts of the Church: But I never hear'd Socinians made any Part of it.

Ortho. O Sir, then you have hear'd nothing. Turn to a little Book, *Pax vobis* (pag. 20.) I recommend it to your Perusal. There Dr. *Barlow* takes into the Pale of the Church all *Arians*; and our Friend acknowledges that all who believe in *Christ*, compose the Christian Church.

Eran.

Eran. But the *Arians* and *Socinians* believe in one *Christ*, and we in another. Ours is true God, and theirs a pure Creature.

Ortho. This is a meer School Nicety; and belongs not to the Substance of Faith, as Dr. Barlow handsomely expresses it. (a) And to be a true Protestant, it suffices to take Scripture in that Sense, a sound Judgment conceives true. But then as Mr. L-y piously Insinuates, (pag. 14.) we must live *Peaceably and Quietly, as Members of that Body, or Church to which we appertain*. So that a Trinity is the Doctrine of the Reformation, because *Lutherans*, the Church of *England*, &c. believe it. But then no Trinity is as much the Doctrine of the Reformation, because the *Anti-Trinitarians*, and *Socinians*, all Men of a sound Judgment, dis-believe it: Yet all are true *Protestants*. And upon this Principle Mr. L-y dropt this remarkable Apothegm, (pag. 21.) *Our Communion is much more extended, or extendible, than that of Rome*.

Eran. At this rate, I may be *Jew*, and *Protestant* at the same time. This Doctrine turns my Stomach, and throws a Chill through every Joint.

Ortho. Some *Papist*, I fear, has tampered with you, or you have a faint Idea of the Reforming Principles. I tell you then, you may believe *Christ* is the Son of God; That he has establish'd a Church on Earth, and that we must live and die in it: For Men of a sound Judgment, after a painful Search of the Scripture, have declar'd this for an undoubted Truth. But then upon better Information, you may leave this Church and Doctrine, and wheel off to another: For this is the Opinion of Men of sound Judgment. *Ochinus* (*Pax vobis* pag,

(a) Vid. *Pax vobis* pag. 20.

89.) (whom all Italy cou'd not match, says Calvin, in whose Presence England was Happy, and in whose Absence unhappy, says Bale) speaks thus. Considering how the Church was establish'd by Christ, and wash'd with His Blood: And again, how it was utterly Overthrown by Popery, I suppose he that establish'd it, cou'd not be Christ the Son of God. And upon this became a Jew: Yet he remain'd a true Protestant. For he follow'd the Protestant Rule, Scripture as Interpreted by a sound Judgment. He abandon'd Popery, because he thought Protestantism better, and he went over to the Synagogue, because upon Consideration he judg'd Judaism more Consonant to Scripture than the Reformation: Alamanus, Alciatus, David, Neuserus, upon this Protestant Principle, deserted Popery, to imbrace the Reformation: And then upon new Lights turn'd true Christian-Protestant-Mahometans.

Eran. Christian-Mahometans? That's impossible.

Ortho. Not so impossible as you fancy: For the Turks believe (a) *Jesus Maria filius fuit Dei nuncius, & Spiritus & Verbum Dei*; again *Jesus fuit Sapientia, & Verbum Patris, & Messias*. (b) Do the Arians believe more? And does not Dr. Barlow, a Man of a sound Judgment, take them into the Christian Church? Why then shall the Turks be excluded? And why shall those great Men be blotted out of the List of Protestants; who went over to the Musselmens, upon a true Protestant Principle, Scripture as Interpreted by Men of sound Judgment? Peruse this Little Book *Pax Vobis*, and you will find into what a Precipice the Principle of private Reason leads you.

(a) Azoara 5. n.

(b) Luther's Alcoran pag. 125.

THE TENTH DIALOGUE.

The Authority upon which we receive Scriptures, is the Church prov'd Infallible by Tradition.

ERANISTUS. Notwithstanding your *Pax Vobis*, you will find we must be forc'd to bottom the Belief of Scripture upon Reason. I see no other way possible to give a good Account, why we receive it for the Word of God. Answer this Question, why do you believe the Scripture to be the Word of God?

ORTHODOXUS. Because the infallible Church tells me it is.

Eran. I thought you wou'd *step into the old Circle, out of which you will never Conjure your selves.* And why do you believe the Church to be Infallible? Because the Scripture says she is? If this be not to run in a Ring what is?

Ortho. There is here no Necessity of going to a Cunning-man, no Work for a Conjuror. For I believe the Church to be Infallible, because the Apostles deliver'd this Doctrine as reveal'd to them before there was any Scripture, to the Church, and the Church by a continual Tradition has Handed it down to me. This is no running round, or proving a Thing by it self.

Eran. Here is no proving at all, and consequently no proving a Thing by it self. You have stept over the Circle, but are fallen into a Precipice, where you must stay. First there is no such Tradition: Make this out if you can.

Ortho.

Ortho. There was such a Tradition in the Year 1517, when *Luther* first Minted the Reformation. All the World both *Latins* and *Greeks*, did believe the Church of *Christ* Infallible; shew if you can, when this Dogm was first broach'd. If you cannot: By *St. Austin's* Rule, you must confess it came from the Apostles. The Church was in Possession of this Doctrine: If you pretend her Possession was unjust, her Title usurp'd, it's your Duty to prove it, by pointing it's Origine.

2dly. Your Friend pretends the Tradition of the Scripture is so full, that it convinces *ad Evidentiam*, the Books to be the infallible Word of God, We have the same Tradition for the Infallibility of the Church, Grounded upon a Revelation made to the Apostles. For all those who gave the Scriptures for the Word of God, gave the Church's Infallibility for an Article of Faith; and if the same Tradition flashes Evidence in one Case, why shall it not at least an evident Credibility in the other? For we pretend to no more.

3dly. I will now prove that the *Catholick* Church did always look upon Infallibility, as a Prerogative most graciously given her by our Saviour for the Security and Comfort of the Faithful, and for an assured Conveyance of the true Faith down to all Posterity. *Constantin* the Great, the Glory of our Nation, learn'd this Doctrine with Christianity. For when the Decision of the *Nicen* Council was brought him, *Ille tamquam à Deo prolatam veneratur*. *Athanasius*, (ad *Epil. Afri.*) *The Word of God by the Nicen Council does remain for ever*. Hence *Hormisdæ* (*C. sic ille. dist. 68.*) *We believe that in them, the Holy Ghost did speak*. Hence *St. Cyril* (*Con. Eph. to 1 Ep. 1.*) *They, least they shou'd swarve from Truth, being Inspired by the Holy Ghost, (because it was not they which did*
Speak,

Speak, but the Spirit of God, and the Father who did speak in them, as Christ our Saviour protesteth) have set forth the Rule of pure and unblamable Faith. And again (Ep. ad Anast.) How can it be doubted but that Christ did preside in that Holy and Great Council. And Isidore in his Preface to his Collection of the Canons says, That the Decrees of Councils stand firmly settl'd in all vigour, which the Holy Fathers full of the Holy Ghost have establish'd. If Councils were subject to Errours, cou'd their Definitions be ascrib'd to the Holy Ghost? And St. Leo (Ep. 73.) The Council of Chalcedon was assembled by the Holy Ghost. That their Definitions were a Rule proceeding from Divine Inspiration. And St. Ambrose (lib. de fide. Cap. 9.) They were not condemned by Humane Industry, but by the Authority of those Fathers. And St. Gregory, (Ep. 74.) I do profess myself to Reverence the first Four Councils, as I Reverence the Four Books of the Gospel; and in the same Manner I Reverence the Fifth Council; whosoever is of another Mind, let him be Anathema: Cou'd these Fathers speak thus, and think Councils fallible in their Definitions of Faith? Cou'd they confess they were Inspired, and Guided by the Holy Ghost, and at the same time subject to Errour? Can this Holy Spirit deceive or be deceived? The very Thought is Blasphemous.

And then again all the General Councils that ever were, closed their Definitions with an *Anathema* to those that did not assent to them. There was no Time given for private Reason to examine the Canons, no Appeal suffer'd to single Judgments! Where were the Consciences of those Fathers, who on the one Hand, as *Protestants* pretend, acknowledged they might be mistaken, and on the other, damn'd all who refused Submission to their Canons?

Now that our Orthodox Fore-Fathers wou'd never suffer Matters solemnly defined to be question'd, or review'd even in another Council, is evident beyond Dispute. For says *Gelasius*, (ad Ep. Dard.) *Otherwise no Constitution of the Church should be stable, if Men cease not to rise up against the Foundation of Truth. Contra Fundamentum Veritatis se attollere.* Hence *Athanasius* (Ep. ad Epif.) *What bolaness then is it, that after the Authority of so great a Council, they make new Disputations and Questions?* Yet what was Insufferable in the ancient Church, and Impudent, is now become Lawful, and Necessary, by the Indulgence of our Reforming Principles, who submit both Councils, and Scriptures to the Caprice of every Cobler. And altho St. *Leo* durst not undertake to review or question the Things defin'd at *Nice* and *Chalcedon*, as being settled by the Authority of the Holy Ghost, yet nothing has Force with Mr. L-y, unless stamp'd with the Approbation of his private Reason.

It's therefore evident the *Catholick Church* in this Age of the Four General Councils, did teach she was Infallible: And that this Doctrine has been brought down to us, by a never interrupted Tradition. And I am confident our Adversaries cannot produce a *Catholick* of any Age, who opposed it. But the Question is, whether she was not mistaken, by arrogating a Privilege, God never gave her. I say she was not; for if she was, we must say that either God was deceived, or at least deceived Mankind: Both which Propositions are equally Blasphemous; for he has invested her with such Marks, that he speaks by her Mouth, that no Man can in Prudence doubt but he does.

Yes, the Motives are so Evident that he speaks by her, that the raising of a Dead Man to Life, wou'd
not

not be a more persuasive Argument. *St. Austin* (as I have told you) comprises them in short, *Many things keep me in the Communion of the Catholick Church. The Consent of People, and Nations; Authority begun by Miracles, nourish'd by Hope, increased by Charity, and confirmed by Antiquity. The Succession of Prelates since St. Peter, to whom Christ committed his Flock, &c:* Those Motives withdrew *St. Austin* from the *Manicheans*, and fixt him in the *Catholick Church*: And they gave him such a moral Certainty, that God spoke by her, that there was no Place left for a prudent Doubt. Hence he concluded he was oblig'd to believe all she taught him, and upon her sole Authority receive the Scriptures; *I wou'd not receive the Scriptures, unless the Authority of the Church moved me.* And he protests if she deceived him in one Thing, he cou'd believe her in Nothing. Which is the same as to say, he believ'd her Infallible. For this Reason, he says, it's the height of Madness *Insolentissima insania*, to oppose what the Church admits. Had he believ'd her Fallible, he had certainly changed his Expression, and declar'd it the Height of Prudence in a Matter of so great Concern, as our Salvation, to examine her Practice and Doctrine, by the Standard of the Scriptures. Let us now inquire of this great Man, why he receiv'd the Scripture. He will answer, because the infallible Church of God commanded him to receive it. *Ego vero Evangelio non Crederem, nisi me Catholica Ecclesie commoveret Autoritas.* If you inquire further how he knows this Church to be Infallible, he will not answer, because the Scripture says so. This wou'd be to step into our Friend's Circle: But because she says she has receiv'd it by Tradition, that *Christ* revealed this Article to the Apostles. If you go farther, and ask him how he knows she is not deceiv'd. He will

answer, that God has declar'd by the Consent of People, Nations and Miracles, that he speaks by her: That he cannot in Prudence doubt but he does; and consequently that he is oblig'd to believe her. For when I have Motives that persuade me it's evidently credible God speaks, it's evident I am oblig'd to believe he does.

Eran. Here I perceive your last Appeal is to private Reason.

Ortho. When things are Evident, it's Unnecessary to go to any other Tribunal: And this is our present Case. I say not, it's evident Scriptures are the Word of God, or that it's evident the Church is Infallible. But I say the Motives of Credibility make it *evidently Credible*, that God speaks by her, and consequently it's evident I am obliged to believe he does; and then it's as evident that God cannot give an evident Credibility to an Error; for then he wou'd command me directly to believe an Error, which is as impossible as for him to deceive me.

Eran. But you will never persuade a *Deist* to believe Scriptures, upon the Authority of your Church alone; since her Authority can be proved no other-wise than by the Scripture: And then back again, the Scripture by her Authority.

Ortho. First the imaginary Circle shall not withdraw the *Deist* from the belief of the Scripture. We are clear of that close Confinement. 2^{dly}. I will not name to him the ROMAN, but the *Catholick Church*: And if I can persuade him this is Infallible, I will easily convince him the ROMAN alone injoys this Privilege. For it's certain the whole Reformation disclaims all Pretension to Infallibility: And consequently did any such Prerogative belong to them, they must be Fallible, and Infallible, which implies

a plain Contradiction. The *Syrians*, *Cophites* and *Abyssins* were condemned by the four first General Councils; so that the *Grecian* Church alone can stand in Competition with the *ROMAN*. Now I have already proved these are Schismaticks, and consequently out of the Church. Shew me then another besides the *ROMAN* with which Infallibility can agree.

Eran. What signifies Infallibility, unless you agree in what Part of the Church it resides?

Ortho. We are all agreed it resides in the Church Diffusive, and in a General Council, the Representative of the whole Body, defining with the Pope. Some indeed place it in the Pope defining as Universal Pastor: But we will not require Mr. L-y to subscribe to this Opinion as a Condition of Communion.

Eran. There never was such a Council, and it's next to Impossible there ever shou'd be. Councils are no more Oecumenical, than the Empire was. But the *LATIN* Church was not so much, as the *Οικουμενη* of the Empire, and the *LATIN* Church was not then call'd by the Name of the Church of *ROME*, as the learned *Dupin* says in his *Traité de la Puissance Ecclesiastique*.

Ortho. Mr. *Dupin* is much in our Author's Favour, and our Author as much in *his Book*: But for all that, they are both out in settling the *Epocha* of the Appellation. Read *Victor Viicensis*. (de pers. Van. lib. 1.) and you will find *Jocundus* tells King *Theodorick*. If you put *Armogastus* to death the Romans (Catholicks) will proclaim him a Martyr: And *Ricimer*, another Arian, writing to *Gennenses*, If he be a Catholick, he is a Roman: And *Gregory of Tours* telling how *Theodegiselus* an Arian King said, Such a Miracle was a Trick of the Romans, adds, For they call the Men of our Religion Romans. So that you see Ca-

tholick and Roman were Synonymous, before the Greek Schism.

2dly, *There never was a General Council*; This is point Blank against the Declaration of his Church who admits Four; and quite opposite to the General Voice of all Christians. But he goes upon new Principles to square General Councils to the Scheme of his Christian Church; and as this is an Aggregate of all Sects, those must be Conventions of all Sectaries: Let us consider this Plan a little, Shall the Number of Sectaries exceed that of the Orthodox Members? then Heresy will prevail and Error over-top Truth. If you give the Superiority to the Orthodox, then Heresy will be out-voted, Mr. L-y's Friends will be condemned at a legal Tribunal, and the Catholick Church drawn into a less compass. If we suppose both sides equal, then Gentlemen as you were, both Parties will share Stakes.

Eran, I conceive my Friend wou'd have them draw up a common Summary of Faith, which being received by all the Members wou'd properly deserve the Name of a Catholick Symbol.

Ortho. And what common Faith can such an heterogeneous Synod agree to? Will the *Socinian* acknowledge the Son is true God? A *Macedonian* that the Holy Ghost is? Will the *Nestorian* confess God died for us, or the *Anti-Trinitarian* that there is a Trinity? Will the *Anabaptists* allow of Infant Baptism? Or the *Quakers* of the Necessity of any? Will the *Presbyterians* suffer Bishops, or admit of Episcopal Ordination to make a Curate? Will the *Lutheran* abandon the Real Presence? The *Calvinist* the Figurative? Or the *Papist* Transubstantiation? Infine will any Sectary receive the Pope's Supremacy, or a Catholick desert it? To how many
Articles

Articles will this common Faith amount? To the being of a God. And if a *Manichean* votes, he will be for Two, and consequently with the *Atheist* for none.

But infine, Councils generally meet to condemn Heresies. And will you have Criminals sit on the Bench with their Judges, or pack'd with the Jury? No the Bar is their proper Station, and they must receive, not pronounce Sentence.

Eran. You are not agreed among your selves concerning General Councils: *BELLARMIN* gives a List of General Councils being rejected; some for not being approved by the Pope; some for Heresy; And some (he might have said all) as not being received by the Universal Church.

Ortho. There may be Doubts among us in Opinions, but not in Faith. It's agreed by all that General Councils not received, and much more if rejected, are no Rules of Faith. And it's true no General Council has been received by the Universal Church, in your Notion of the Church; but it's false none have been received by the Universal Church, in the Sense of all Orthodox Antiquity, who confined it to one Communion.

Eran. The 7th. Chapter is of Councils partly Confirmed and partly Reprobated. The 8th. of those that are neither manifestly Approved, nor manifestly Rejected. This is to go through all the Degrees of Uncertainty. He says also that several things in those Councils allowed to be General, were foisted in by Hereticks: This was to get rid of some Objections.

Ortho. This is indeed to run through all the Degrees of Uncertainty, as to the Councils: But this supposes no Uncertainty as to our Faith. For it's agreed among all Catholics, no Council binds but such as is propounded by the Church to the Faithful, as Genuine and Undoubted. Hence what ever

is reprobated, nor manifestly approv'd, has not the Force of a Law: And if BELLARMIN assures us some things were foisted into General Councils by Hereticks, it's not to get rid of Objections, but to declare the Truth. If they have made bold with Scriptures, what wonder they spare not Councils? And if they have Corrupted those in Points of Faith, it's not surprizing they shou'd Corrupt these in things of less Concern.

All the other Objections strike at Scripture, and ridicule our Government, no less than Councils, *First*, The Council of LATERAN condemns that of *Basile*, which at first was Oecumenical: But afterwards a Schismatical Conventicle: And cannot one Part of a Parliamentary Session be Lawful, and another Rebellious? The Parliament of Forty Two, whilst allow'd by the King, was Legal, but when Dissolved, a Conventicle of Rebels. And that Part which restored King CHARLES the II. assembled without the King's Consent, was null, till confirmed by his Royal Authority. That the Church of *France* receives that of *Basile* throughout, is more than I have Read, and I believe more than you can Prove. *Cassanovius* will give you another Idea of the Matter. *2dly*. When one Council condemns another we will believe that which is receiv'd by the Church: And I am confident you are not able to produce one former Council generally received, condemn'd by a later. We must not believe every Council to be Oecumenical, that calls it self so, nor every Parliament to be Legal, that pretends to be lawfully Assembled: And we distinguish Councils from Conventicles, just as you discern illegal and traiterous Assemblies, from true Representatives of the Nation. The second Council of *Ephesus* is generally condemn'd by our Church, and I fancy as generally
by

by yours ; Unless she has of late taken up *Eutichism*, and discarded *Athanasius* his Symbolum ? This for a Council, and the *Rump* for a Parliament are just of the same Complexion.

3dly. To say a Council is partly Right, and partly Wrong, is just the same as to give a Parliament those Qualifications. And I am sure our Author will not deny but some have deserved them.

4thly. A True unquestionable Parliament is Judge in one Case, and an unquestionable Council in the other : And here is not only Certainty, but Infallibility ; for the Church is Infallible, and cannot admit for a General Council, one that is not really so.

5thly. Tell me by what infallible Method you preserve Scripture incorrupt, and I will shew by what Caution we conserve the Acts of Councils. What will serve for the one, will be sufficient for the other.

It's certain in the Scriptures there are several Readings, and consequently Faults ; and your Church acknowledges so much. May I not, in the Words of our Author, inquire why *are they not mended*, and the *Suppositions, and Adulterate Parts struck out*, by his Church ? Instances have been made by their own Clergy, and more correct Translations call'd for.

In fine these Objections against Councils furnish a *Deist* Arguments against Scripture ; and if they turn Infallibility into a Jest, they wound Christianity in good Earnest. Before I propose the Argument, I suppose what no body can deny. *First* That many Catholics for some Ages doubted of *Esther*, *Baruck* &c. of the Epistle to the *Hebrews* &c. as also of some part of St. MARK, St. LUKE, and St. JOHN.

2dly. That the *English* now admit some Books which the *Lutherans* reject : And both reject several, which

which we receive. That they partly admit DANIEL, and partly reject him. And in the Gospels St. *Jerom* confesse the last Chapter of St. MARK was not received by all: Nor all the 22th. of St. LUKE; and the History of the Adulteress 8th. chapter of Saint *John*. was questioned by others

Now, says a *Deist*, you Christians eternally harp upon a revealed Religion, and threaten Damnation if I refuse to imbrace it. You shew me a Book, and tell me it's the Word of God, penn'd by Men divinely Inspired, and transmitted for an infallible Rule of Practice and Belief. I love not eternal Fire on the one Hand, nor Imposture on the other; nor will I take your Word without good Security and Reason.

You are at variance about the Letter of Texts, and more about the Sense, and most of all about the Books. So that *you run through all the Degrees of Uncertainty*. Some have been question'd by the gravest Fathers of your Church; Others received, as BELLARMIN notes (De Verb. Dei. lib. 1. cap. 3.) by the Learned, yet not authoris'd by the pubick Judgment of the Church: So that you must point me another infallible Rule, to end these Disputes about the infallible Rule.

Besides the *Papists* admit all *Daniel*, *Protestants* only a Part. What a thing is it to say, *A thing is partly Right, and partly Wrong?* And who is Judge? Is there any Certainty, much less any *Infallibility* in this Rule?

The *Papists* and Church of *England* admit the *Revelations*, but the *Lutherans* turn it over to the *Apocrypha*. Yet this Book says expressly, it is the Word of God: And if we must not believe every Book, that calls it self Canonical, we must believe none against it. Again, your very Scripture Contradicts

tradicts in one Place, what it Affirms in another ; which must I believe ? Or rather can I believe either ? Sometimes St. Paul speaks as inspired, sometime as not. Has he not forgot to admonish us of some Counsels he gave as Paul, and not as an Apostle ? But then what a thing is it the same Context shou'd be *Half the Word of God, Half of Man ?*

But infine what infallible Method had your Ancestors to preserve the Original Writings, that they have not been Adulterated. Eusebius and Irenæus tell us they have been. Why then are they not amended, and those supposititious and adulterate Parts, viz. the Last Chapter of St. Mark, the Story of the Adulterers, &c. struck out ? A Man is brought into hard Circumstances when he can't strike his Enemy without wounding himself, nor beat down Councils without giving over Christianity to the Insult of Deists.

Eran. Infallibility cannot be among Men who are Fallible. (pag. 26.)

Ortho. Were not the Apostles, and Evangelists Infallible whilst they penn'd the Scripture ? If not, how do you know, but they writ Falshood for Truth ; and their own Fancies for Divine Revelation ? If God could so assist them whilst they writ, that they could not be mistaken, why can't he hinder a Council from Errour whilst it defines ? You say you have Evidence for the Existence of a God, for the Incarnation, &c. Does this Evidence give you an infallible Assurance ? If not, these Mysteries are only probably true to you ; and therefore may be false : If they do, a fallible Man may have Infallibility ; and if by the sole Assistance of Nature in some Cases, why not by the Influence of the Holy Ghost, in any other ? Did not God promise Infallibility to the Jewish Church ?

Eran.

Eran. Yes, and to the *Gentile* too, but the Promises were Conditional: There is *still a Condition imply'd, that is, of our Obedience*, and the Author shews it handsomely out of Scripture.

Ortho. I doubt not but many Promises are Conditional. But certainly that of Infallibility is not of the Number. For first if it be: It weakens the very Foundation of Christianity: For before I receive the Scripture for the genuine Word of God, I must be sure the Writers fulfill'd all the Conditions, on which their Infallibility was founded; and by what means shall I come to this Assurance?

Secondly, If the Promise be thus Conditional. *You shall not err so long as you teach what I have deliver'd in Scripture*; it seems superfluous, and even absurd. For the Devil is Infallible so long as he adheres to Scriptures; and it's as impossible to err in this Supposition, without, as with a Promise of Infallibility.

Thirdly, If it runs thus. *You shall not err in Faith, so long as you keep my Commandments*. The Question will be, who and how many of the Church must transgress God's Commandments to evacuate the Promise, and disseize it of Infallibility. Till this be known, it can be of no use. For tho' in general the Church may be regular, many Particulars may Practise very loose Morals; and perchance the Non-compliance of those may cancel the Promise.

Fourthly, Just now the Gentleman told his Lordship, he plac'd Infallibility no where (pag. 26.) Nor can it be among Men who are Fallible. But (pag. 28.) he changes his Mind, and pronounces God promised a conditional Infallibility; Now these Conditions were possible, or not? If not, the Promise was Illusory, and a meer Jest. If they were, by his own Confession, fallible Men may be made Infallible.

Eran.

Eran. God has told us plainly we are thus to understand his Promises, as well as his Threatnings. (Jere. 18. 7.) *At what time I shall speak concerning a Nation (or a Church) to pluck up, and to pull down, and to destroy it, &c.*

Ortho. Mr. L-y has found a Place where God threatens to punish the Sins of his People (unless they repent) with Ruin and Destruction: And because this comes not up to his Purpose, he has Modelled it to his Fancy, by thrusting in a Parenthesis (or a Church) *This is to say, it must do one way or other; if the Mountain will not come to Mahomet, Mahomet must go to the Mountain.* (pag. 198.) The Prophet neither mentions, nor means the Church; he gives no Hint of the Repeal of the Promise of Infallibility; unless by a necessary Consequence, the Church must fall with the State, and a New Faith come in with New Masters. And thus we have seen the *Jewish Church* continue, notwithstanding the frequent Invasions of Barbarians, and Conquest of the Country, nay and their Captivity, to the coming of the *Messias*, and the Promulgation of his Law, which was to put an end to the *Synagogue*.

The Lord by chance had fallen upon a plain Text in *Esay*, where God promises his Spirit shall not depart from his Church. Now Mr. L-y bears down his Lordship, and his Text, with Half a Dozen Counter-Testimonies, which make no more against the *Synagogue's* Infallibility, than *In principio creavit Deus Cælum & Terram*. For they only signify the *Jews* had gone out of the way, transgress'd the Law, that they were become *Abominable*, that the whole Head is Sick, and the whole Heart faint, &c. In a Word, that he hated them for their Vices. Now let any Man read those Lines in cold Blood, and he will confess

confess they have no Regard to the Promise of Infallibility; that they suppose a general Corruption of Manners, but not of Faith?

Eran. But the *Jewish Church* owes all her Misfortune to the fond Persuasions of Infallibility. For she supposed all God's Promises unconditional, let her be as wicked as she would; and for this Reason she persecuted *Jeremy* as an Enemy to the Church. *Come let us devise Devices against Jeremiah, for the Law shall not perish from the Priest.* Here the *Jewish Church* stuck, and here the Church of Rome sticks at this Day.

Ortho. She owes her Misfortune to her Children's Crimes, not to the Persuasion of Infallibility: Nor did the *Jews* persuade themselves God's Promises were Unconditional. And they had learn'd by the sad Experience of several Slaveryes under their Judges, and as many Calamities under their Kings, that their Prosperity and God's Protection depended on their Obedience to his Commands. But now they had given themselves up to all Wickedness, and cou'd not indure a Censor, because they would not resolve to repent. This harden'd their Hearts: And for this Reason they persecuted *Jeremiah*, not as an Enemy to the Church, but to the Kingdom, for denouncing it's Ruin: And they contrived his Death as a Traitor to the State; not as an Heretick against the Church. They believed him a Prophet as well as a Priest, and kept his Prophecies as inspired; and this made them say; When he is taken off, we shall still have other Preists, *The Law shall not perish from the Priest*: Nor did it perish even in Captivity. The Church of Rome acknowledges God may overturn all the Cities in Europe, and Rome it self, notwithstanding her Infallibility; That this secures her from Errour in Doctrine, but not from all Failing

in

in Manners: And if *Europe* shou'd Apostatize as *Africa* has done, the *Catholick* Church will subsist till the World's End, for God's Promise cannot fail.

She Confesses with *St. Paul* the *Gentile* Church may be cut off, *If she continues not in the Goodness of God*, and the *Jews* be Grafted in. But the Translation of the Church from one People to another, makes no Alteration in the Faith. God has Translated the Faith from *Denmark*, *Sweden*, &c. into the *Indies*; But still the Church is the same, as Infalible as before; and as it subsisted in the Three Parts of the known World, when there was not a *Christian* in *America*, so it may here, tho' there be not one in *Europe*.

Eran. The Church is compared to a Woman persecuted into a Wilderness, to a Lodge in a Garden of Cowcubers, to a besieged City; and lastly that she will be so little Visible, as that Faith shall hardly be found upon Earth. Where then will that Visibilty be, which *Rome* boasts of, as an essential Mark of the true Church?

Ortho. Our Author takes care to provide Texts, but none to apply them right. A great Part is not to the Purpose, and most mis-applied. Who told him the Woman persecuted into the Wilderness represents the Church? Till he unriddles the Mysteries of the *Apocalypse*, he can put no Certainty upon it, and supposing that Place speaks of the Church, does it conclude the Church shall fail, or that it shall become Invisible? Not at all. Not the first; for then the Gates of Hell will prevail against her with a Witness. Not the second, for the Dragon (*id est*) the Tyrants follow'd her and poured out their Rage upon the Faithful. They will be persecuted, as they were the first Three Hundred Years, till *Constantin*; but as there was a Visible Church then,

then, so there will be one *usq; ad Consummationem seculi.*

The Prophet compares the City of DAVID to a Lodge, and a City besieged, but not the Church: That is, in this place he foretells the Desolation of their Country, *Your Country is desolate; the Ruin of JERUSALEM, And the Daughter of SION is left as a Cottage in a Vineyard, as a Lodge in a Garden of Cucumbers &c.* But if he did, are these things invisible?

And the Words of our Saviour oppose the Visibility just as much as the former. The *Luciferians* and *Donatists*, (witness St. JEROM and St. AUSTIN) run to this Text, to excuse their Revolt; pretending Faith was decay'd, when they deserted the Church: But these Fathers told them they mistook the meaning; that CHRIST said not there shou'd be no Faith, but that it shou'd be more rare, especially that Heroical Faith, so often praised by the Son of God, able to move Mountains: And if the Text proves the Church will be invisible in the Reign of *Anti-Christ*, we must conclude it has always been Invisible, for so strong a Faith has always been rare.

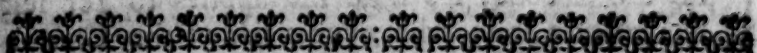
Upon his Lordship's saying, *The Church is Glorious, not having Spot or Wrinkle*, the Gentleman falls upon the Church of ROME, *First* For making her self the Catholick Church; *2dly.* For applying to her self, in this her corrupt State, what ever is said of the Church, even in her perfect State, and while the *Corruptions in the Church of ROME are confess'd, and lamented by the most Learned, and most Pious in her own Communion.* To the first I answer she made not her self the Catholick Church, but CHRIST did, and if she Assumes the Title, it's only in consequence of our Saviour's Donation.

To the Second, it's false she applies to her self in her corrupt State, what ever is said of the Church in her perfect State; and if his Lordship does, he has gone beyond her Commission. But the Gentleman has strained his Words, to frame an Objection. She is the Spouse of CHRIST, and will eternally continue so; so she is without Spot in her Doctrine, both of Faith and Manners. But alas, not in the Practice; she owns her Children are Refractory to God's and her Commands; that Thousands deserve Hell, and that none are without Sin. What need of Distinctions to reconcile these? Where lies the Difficulty, much less the Impossibility?

What are these Corruptions Pious Men confess? And who are they that lament them? No pious Catholick confesses Corruptions in Faith, and all lament the Corruption of Manners; and the Church her self condemns them. But the Difficulty is to find a Remedy. And if the Menaces of eternal Fire cannot scare Men from Vice, what Means can prove more effectual? Are there no Corruptions in your Church? Look into the Conduct of her Members, and if no Body laments them, it's because all are Guilty.

K

THE



THE ELEVENTH DIALOGUE.

Concerning Miracles.

ORTHODOXUS. From Infallibility our Author goes to Miracles, but to return immediately to Infallibility. His Method is as disorderly as his Proofs. However we must take him as he lies, and the Reader must thank him for the Confusion.

ERANISTUS. You cannot deny but many false Miracles have been Detected: Had one Sham-Miracle been Detected in the Apostles, I am afraid it had discredited all the others.

Ortho. And when you can prove our Church Countenances false Miracles, as such, much more, that it Forges the Imposture, you may discredit all. But if any have been Detected, it's she has Detected them, and severely punish'd the Authors. And what does this prove but her Sincerity, on the one Hand, and that in pure Facts, she may be imposed upon, on the other? Had the Apostles either feigned a Sham-Miracle, or been instrumental to the Contrivance, probably the Infidels wou'd have stood upon their Guard, and not believed others, but upon good Caution. But had a Christian forged one, and the Apostles themselves discovered the Cheat, and punish'd the Authors, I believe this wou'd not weaken their Credit. And if we Credit St. JEROM (de Scriptoribus Ecclesiasticis) some of St. PAUL's Disciples to favour their Master imposed false Miracles on the Vulgar. But St. JOHN Detected the Fourbery, and Degraded the Impostor. *Sed & Tertullianus*

tullianus vicinus eorum temporum refert Presbyterum quendam in Asiâ amatorem Apostoli Pauli, convictum à Joanne quod autor esset libri, & confessum se hoc Pauli amore fecisse, & ob id loco excidisse. This Conduct of St. John gave Credit to other Miracles; and the same in our Church shou'd gain belief upon Protestants for those she approves.

Eran. The Devil has Power to shew great Signs; and the Reason is given as a just Punishment to Unrighteousness.

Ortho. No doubt, in the later Days *Anti-Christ* and his Emissaries will shew *strange Signs and Wonders* by the Power of the Devil. But our Saviour has fore-warned us of the Illusions, that the Faithful may not be surpris'd. Now grant that St. Bernard, St. Francis, St. Xaverius have shewn *great Signs*; And then demonstrate the *Roman Church* is *Anti-Christ*, or that they were wrought by the Power of the Devil, and we will dispense with you from believing them: Otherwise your *Innuendo* will give *Infidels, Atheists, and Deists*, a fair Occasion to render the Miracles of the Ancient Church as Fabulous, and as Equivocal as you make those of the Modern.

Eran. Your Books of Miracles and Legends, must either all be believed, or all rejected, all coming from the same Authority. And your Learned call them *pia Fraudes* to stir up the Devotion of the Vulgar.

Ortho. Tho' they shou'd come from the same Authority, why must they be all believed or all rejected? Suppose a Man upon a Surprise shou'd aver a Falshood, must he lose all Credit ever after? If a Judge after his best Endeavour to find the Truth, condemns an Innocent, must all he pronounces Guilty, be esteemed Innocent? This is not only severe, but Unchristian. Barring Scripture, are

all Facts in any History true? Yet wou'd you not be gazed upon as a meer Sceptick, if you question'd all?

But all come not from the same Authority; this varies with Authors, and we give them no more Credit than the Reasons that support them, deserve. The infallible Authority of the Church is no more concerned in the Histories of Miracles, than in that of *Strada de bello Belgico*, or even *the Knight of the Sun*.

And those Miracles we read in the Office are only proposed as Historical Truths, nor can I find the Church lays an Obligation on any Man to believe them, I do not say, as Divine Truths, but even as Humane. She takes care to follow the most sure Authors, but after all she confesses she may be Mistaken in pure Facts, and that her Infallibility reaches not so far.

I am afraid those *pia Fraudes*, those *Holy Cheats* you clap upon our Learned, is an *Impious Calumny* in your Friend. All Cheats are Sins, and we teach with St. PAUL, *that Evil is not to be done, that Good may follow*. We cannot tell a Lye, though the Salvation of Mankind depended upon it, and every Cheat is such: For we may Lie by doing, as well as speaking.

Eran. The common People put their *Legends* upon the same Level with the Holy Scripture, as having the same Foundation; the Authority of your Church: Whence *Atheists*, and *Deists* take a Handle to render both alike Fabulous.

Oribo. To what shall I impute this flaming Calumny? To the Author's Ignorance, or Malice? It's (I own) inconceivable, a Minister shou'd fasten such a Crime upon us in cold Blood, against his Conscience; and yet no less inconceivable, he shou'd
write

write Controversies without knowing the very first Principles of his Adversaries. We confess Revelation ended with the Apostles, and that nothing is of Faith, but what is contained either in the written Word of God, or unwritten, delivered by the Apostles in the First Age, and conserved by Tradition in the following. And as for the common People, not One of a Hundred ever heard of a *Legend*; how then can they put them upon the same Level with Scripture? And those who have, are better taught, than to commit so monstrous an Absurdity. Our Doctrine of Miracles makes neither *Atheists*, nor *Deists*; but your submitting Scripture to every Man's private Judgment, has multiplied both, and brought forth Proselytes to the *Jews*, and *Musselmens* to the *Mahometans*.

Eran. Do you believe the Relicks of our Lady's Milk, the Wood of the Cross, shewn in many Places, or that the same Head of a Saint is in two Places.

Ortho. I disbelieve not a Miracle because it's strange, nor believe it because it's printed. I measure my Disbelief and Belief, by the Motives. That our Lady's real Milk is shewn in any Place, I do not believe: For what is call'd so is pretended to be nothing else but Particles of a White Stone, on which our Lady gave suck to our Saviour, at his Flight into *Egypt*. Nor do I believe all those Pieces, that are shew'd in many Places, are the Wood of the Cross; tho' if they were, they wou'd not make Half the Bulk of the real Cross: Infine I do not believe the Head of the same Saint is in two Places; but Part of it may be in one, and part in another; and the Heads of two Saints supposed to be the same, may be in different places; and I am informed this is the Case of the Head of St. *John Baptist*: Some say the fore Part is at *Amiens*, the hinder at St *John d'Angely*

Others that they are two whole Heads, of two Saints call'd *John*; take which you will, Faith has no Interest in the Decision of this Opinion: It's free to take what side you please. As for the *Devotions of the Church of ROME* they are as truly related there, as the *Case is Stated* by our Author, between the Church of *ROME* and *England*, id est, you find in many Places Imposture, and throughout the whole Mis-representation, and Calumny,



THE TWELFTH DIALOGUE.

The Insufficiency of Private Reason.

ERANISTUS. Pray tell me, why do you believe a God? It wou'd be Blasphemy to say you believe it upon any Authority: For that wou'd place such an Authority above God; it wou'd be Nonsense to say you believe it, either from the Church or Scripture; because you can believe neither, without first believing there is a God.

Ortho. Indeed if this Theological System will not fetch a *Papist* out of the Enchanted Circle, nothing will. But in reality if our Friend understood the very Notions of Faith and Opinion, wou'd he propose such a Question? Pray let me put such another, Why do you believe the first Problem of *Euclide* to be a Demonstration?

Eran. I don't believe; but I know it is.

Ortho. And by Discourse I don't believe a God, but know there is a God, Faith is an Assent *propter Autho-*

Authoritatem loquentis; and the first Assent to this Truth, *there is a God*, relies no more upon Authority, than to this, *The first Problem of Euclide is a Demonstration*. But then I see no Reason why upon another Motive, *viz.* Revelation in Scripture, I can't believe there is a God.

Eran. That's impossible; for then you will run in your old Circle.

Ortho. Impossible! Then you must dash out of the Creed *Credo in Deum*, and out of *St. Paul ad Heb. 11. 6. Credere enim oportet accedentem ad Deum quia est.* For you may know there is a God, upon Reason: But must believe in him, upon Divine Authority. And where will you find this but in Scripture? Nor is there any Fear of a Circle. For I believe a God, because he has reveal'd it in Scripture. I believe the Scripture to be his Word, because the Church, which is Infallible tells me so. I believe the Church to be Infallible, because the Tradition of all Ages assures me *Christ* did reveal this Truth to the Apostles, and they to their Successors.

Eran. It's Blasphemy to say you believe it upon any Authority, for that wou'd place such an Authority, above God.

Ortho. That Expression is not proper (as your Friend says upon another Occasion) and carelessly used in this Place: And I fancy a few Instances will turn either Non-sense or Blasphemy upon the Author. Is it Blasphemy to love our Blessed Redeemer, because He died for us?

Eran. It's Blasphemous to say it is.

Ortho. Do I set his Death, which is the Motive, above *Christ*?

Eran. No,

Ortho. Tell me then, when I believe a God upon his own Authority, why do I place that Authority

above Him? When I believe a Fact upon the Authority of a Prince, do I place his Authority above him? Mr. L-y's Arguments are sometimes as Improper as his Expressions; and he reasons just as Carelessly as he speaks.

Eran. We can have nothing but our Reason, for the Belief of a God. And we cannot have more Assurance, than this. For Example, have you not more Assurance there is a God, which you believe purely upon Reason, than that there is such a thing as *Transubstantiation*, &c. which you believe upon the Authority of the Church?

Ortho. Our Friend speaks here again very *Carelessly*. For we do not believe a God, purely upon our Reason; Science stands upon Reason, Faith relies upon Authority. I believe a God, and *Transubstantiation* with the same Firmness; For both rely upon his Authority, and both are proposed to me by the same Church: And I will rather doubt of the Reasons that prove a God, than of the Truth of these Revelations.

Eran. Then you will go Hand over Head, and Act against all the Rules of Reason.

Ortho. I shou'd Act against Reason, if I did otherwise? For according to all Prudence, Reason, and Piety, it's Imprudent, Unreasonable, and Impious, not to use all Submission of the Understanding to that which is evidently Credible to be God's Word, (a) and that to the full as much, as that which is confirm'd by a Miracle. Now what is affirm'd by the Church's unanimous Tradition, is no less evidently Credible, than what is confirm'd by a Miracle; it's evident therefore to me, that I am obliged to believe God has reveal'd those Two Points: And because on the other side it's evident God can neither tell an Untruth, nor deceive me,

(a) Quest. of Quest. pag. 159.

my Will forces the Understanding to cleave so fast to those Articles, that all seeming Demonstrations cannot withdraw it.

Erran. But to say God is obliged to give every Man an outward infallible Guide, is making too bold with Providence.

Ortho. To deny he has given such an one to his Church, is (I am sure) making bold with his Goodness and Veracity. Had he thought fit to leave the World meerly to the Law of Nature, he might have left Men also to the meer Guidance of Reason; but seeing he sent his Son to satisfy for our Sins, and to plant Revealed Religion, and that he has declared, *Qui non Crediderit, Condemnabitur*; And since without the Profession of this Faith, *Impossibile est placere Deo*, How can his Goodness impose such an Obligation upon me, unless he has provided a certain Means to come to this Faith, to distinguish Truth from Imposture? Experience is a Demonstration that Scripture and Reason are Insufficient. The one may be mis-interpreted, and the other deceived? And how shall I discover the Error, and correct it, unless I have a Guide, whom God will not suffer either to impose, or be imposed upon? God *has made Creatures as it has pleased him, Man must work out his own Salvation, by his Obedience to the Will of God*: This is true: But he wills us to imbrace that Religion, his Son revealed, and his Apostles taught, under Pain of Damnation: And how shall I distinguish this? And tho I find it, how shall I have such an Assurance, as rather to lose my Life, than to abandon it?

Can a Man, in Prudence, die for a Religion, unless he has an infallible Certainty it is the true? And can God in his Goodness impose such an Obligation, unless he has left Means to assure us? You say we must

must Appeal to our private Judgment in all things? I rely upon it in this, and I am confident no unbiass'd Reason will Contradict me.

Eran. God is no Respector of Persons; but according to your Argument, there is great Respect of Persons with him, and his Goodness has failed for the greatest Part of Mankind: For what outward Guide is there to *Jews, Heathens, Mahometans, and Christians*, and to the many Sub-divisions among these?

Ortho. God is no Respector of Persons, in St. Paul's Sense, for he does Justice to all. He rewards, and punishes every Man according to his Works: But in another Sense there is great Respect. He bestows his Favours where he pleases, and often passes over those, who wou'd imploy his Graces to his Honour, to place them on those, who only abuse them to inhanche their Crimes, and hasten their Damnation: How many has he cleansed from their Sins in Baptism, and Instructed in his Religion; and how many has he left in *Asia*, and *America* plunged in Ignorance, and Brutality? Our Call is an Act of pure Kindness, and Mercy: And the abandoning others, of Justice. These have no Reason to complain, and we have a Thousand to thank him, for having chosen us before Millions, who wou'd have been more grateful for the Favour. He has left the same Guide to *Christians, Jews, Gentiles, and Mahometans*, viz. his Church. It's plac'd upon a Hill, all may see it. Education and Prejudice will not excuse those, at God's Tribunal, who refuse to consult it, and to follow it's Directions.

We are all Criminals at God's Tribunal, The Bar is our Place, not the Bench: And therefore we invade God's Office, when we pretend either to Absolve, or Condemn any Man. No *Infidel* will suffer,

suffer, but for his Crimes, nor be saved, but by the Merits of *Jesus Christ*: But whether any will be saved, who have not heard of him, is a Question. The Scripture seems wholly for the Negative. There is no Name, says *St. Paul*, under Heaven, by which we can be saved, but that of *Jesus*. Without Faith, it's impossible to please God: And I am of Opinion with *St. Thomas*, that if a Barbarian lived up to the Law of Nature, God would send an Angel to instruct him in the *Christian* Faith, or inform him by an immediate Revelation. Thus by Miracle he converted the Centurion *Cornelius*: and *St. Austin* (Lib. 1. de Bap. c. 8.) gives the Reason, *Because whatsoever Goodness he had in Prayers, and Alms, the same cou'd not profit him, unless he were by the Band of Christian Society and Peace, incorporated to the Church. He is bid to send for Peter, that by him he may learn Christ, and be Baptized.*

However the Scheme our Friend draws of the State of the Poor Barbarians, is too Advantagious; and seems to put them on the same Level with *Christians*: But this is to confirm his Notion of the Church, which is very Extensive; and he who takes into it all *Christians*, may easily let in *Turks* and *Pagans*.

Not one of the Facts he proposes comes up to his Purpose: God said none upon Earth was like *Job*: But he never said *Job* was out of the Pale of the Church; He professed the Revealed Religion as Ancient as the World, and in explicate Terms believed in the *Messias*; The Law of *Moses* extended only to the *Jews*, and so reach'd not *Job*, who was a *Gentile*. *Christ* said of the Woman of *Canaan*, *Great is thy Faith*. She was therefore a true Believer. To the *Samaritan*, *Thy Faith has made thee whole*. He then was no *Schismatick* but a *Christian*. How do
these

these Examples prove any thing in Favour of *Infidels*, unless Converted to the Faith? And then they signify nothing to support his System.

From the Fury of the *Jews* against St. Paul, for telling them the Gospel was to be extended beyond the Pale of the Church, he comes to the Rage of the Zealots of our Church, when they hear of the Gospel's being extended out of the Pale of our Communion, tho' with *Christians*, who hold the Three ancient Creeds, &c.

If *Catholicks* rage at your extending the Gospel, they are to blame: The Days of your Zeal are past; you enjoy the Fruits of your Fore-Fathers Rebellions, Wives, and Livings: You Solace your selves under your Vines and Fig-Trees, without any Sollicitude for your Neighbour's Salvation; and if you Labour, it's where you may gain, not where you may suffer. Your Preachers from the beginning held forth, with Liberty in their Mouths and Swords in their Hands. To these your Churches owe their rise, and their increase. There were fat Benefices in *Europe*, and fine Women, that is, Wealth and Pleasure. These quicken'd their Zeal, and set Churches and Monasteries on Fire, to rake Silver out of the Ashes: But among the Barbarians nothing is to be got, and a Life may be lost; and so you sleep at Home, without any Concern for Idolaters Abroad.

The Church of the *Jews*, and the *Catholick* Have the same Plea for *Infallibility*, the Promise of God; with this Difference, that the Promise is clearer in the New Law: But the former had none for Supremacy, (for that of the *Gentiles* had no Obligation to submit to the Law of the *Synagogue*) had she had any for Perpetuity: But she was to end at
the

the Coming of the *Messias*, and the *Catholick* to stand till the last Moment of Time.

Eran. I can't think there will be a visible Church of *Rome*, with Cardinals, and the Pope at their Head, when that time comes; Our Saviour has foretold, *When the Son of Man cometh, shall he find Faith on the Earth?*

Ortho. There was a *Catholick* Church before there were any Cardinals in the World, and wou'd continue, tho' the Dignity were quite abolish'd: Perchance *Rome* may be levell'd with the Ground, and the Pope abscond as in Ancient Persecutions: However the *Catholick* Church will continue, tho' the particular Church of *Rome* perish. *Christ* has promised the One, but not the Other. And were there not a *Visible Church found*, there wou'd be no Visible Persecution.

Eran. The State of the Church is better represented by the Seven Thousand who had not bowed to *Baal*, but of whom *Eliab* knew none, but thought he was left alone.

Ortho. You may as well conclude the *Roman* is now no Visible Church, because it's not Visible in *Denmark*, and *Swedeland*. The *Jewish* Church was at this Time very Visible under *Josaphat* in *Juda*, and perchance never in a more Flourishing State: And altho' the Faithful did abscond in *Israel*, they Exercised their Religion publicly in *Jerusalem*: I wönder your Friend shou'd here take so much Pains to prove the Church will not be Visible in the later Days. Will there be then no true Church? This runs quite Counter to *Christ's* Promise. Will there be no Obligation to communicate with that Church, to profess her Doctrine? It's hard to joyn Communion with her, if she be Invisible; and as hard to learn of her, if we know not where to find

find her. Has our Saviour repealed this Decree *Qui non Crediderit, Condemnabitur*? I believe not. He must therefore furnish People with Means to know what they must believe, and this must be the Visible Doctors, and Pastors; for there is no other.

Eran. If the *Jewish* Synagogue was Infallible, how could it receive our Saviour?

Ortho. Tho' it was Infallible, it was not Perpetual. They knew it was to end at the *Messias's* Coming, who would free them from the Slavery of the Old, and publish a New Law.

Eran. It's perfectly begging the Question of the *Jews*, to suppose that *Christ* was the *Messias*; for that they deny, and bid us prove it.

Ortho. We don't suppose *Christ* was the *Messias*, but prove he was, by the stupendous Miracles he wrought, by the Prophecies of him, and infine by all those Methods the *Jews* prove their Religion.

Eran. The *Jews* will answer all this by the Authority of their Church, which said, *Have any of the Rulers or the Pharisees believed in him? But this People who knoweth not the Law are Accursed.* They said *Christ* wrought his Miracles by *Beelzebub*; and who was to be Judge in this Case, the People, or the Church? Upon the Foot of the Authority of the Church, it was impossible at that time for any to be a Christian.

Ortho. Those Words were spoken by some Priests. But by what Figure do you confound the Opinion of a Priest with the Judgment of the Church? They knew it's Infallibility was to end with the *Messias*: And their Dispute was only whether he was the *Messias*. Both these Points are manifest in Scripture. The Tradition was so Universal that the
Messias

Messias would preach a new Law, that the Schismatical Woman of *Samaria* confess'd it. I know, says the Woman, (JOHN 4. 25.) *That the Messias cometh, which is call'd CHRIST, Therefore when he comes, he will shew us all things.*

And in the Place cited by the Author, the *Jews* never interposed the Authority of their Church: But the Uncertainty of *Christ's* being the *Messias*. (JOHN chap. 7.) *Some said this is the Prophet indeed: Others said this is CHRIST. But certain said, why doth Christ come from Galilee? Doth not the Scripture say that of the Seed of David and from Bethlem, the Town where David was, Christ doth come: You see no pretence to Infallibility, no retreat to the Church with-drew the People from believing in him: But a Doubt whether he was the Messias: They supposed he came not from Bethlem, but from Galilee: And consequently cou'd not be the Person he pretended: And the Pharisees reprehending their Messengers, for the Praise they gave our Saviour at their return, told them that not one of the Pharisees, who were better versed in the Scriptures, than the unlearned Multitude, believed in him. But this Answer had no Relation to the Infallibility of their Church; this hinder'd them not from receiving Christ. His being not of Bethlem, as they fancied, but of Galilee, was the Obstacle; and therefore they bid Nicodemus, search and see that from Galilee a Prophet riseth not. Your Friend is Unfortunate in his Quotations, and one Part of the Text evidently Confutes the Application of the other.*

In a word the *Jews* did believe their Church was to fall at the Coming of their *Messias*, that they would Murder and Reject him, that their Temple shou'd be razed to the Ground, and their Sacrifices end with their Temple; and *Christianity demonstra-*
red

ted so earnestly recommended to the Lord in the Fable, confesses it. Before the Coming of CHRIST the Jews understood these Texts as we do, to be certainly meant of the Messias, and of none other, but since that time they have fix'd themselves to put the most strain'd and contradictory Meanings upon them.

How came the *Jews* in one Book to understand the Prophecies of the *Messias* in one Sense, and in the *Case Stated* in another? The Reason is evident: There he attack'd *Deists*, here *Papists*; and the same Sense will do no Execution upon Both: And therefore he clears the *Jews* and models their Belief to his present Exigency: And thus we may learn what stress is to be laid on private Judgments, which vary with our Interests, and pronounce generally in Favour of Passion and Prejudice.

It's true the *Jews* did conspire to put out of the *Synagogue* those who confess'd *Christ*, and did Excommunicate the Blind Man. But in the examine of the Miracle, did they disprove it by the Authority of their Churches? Did they condemn it of Imposture, because it opposed it's Infallibility? Indeed in spite of this Miracle they resolved to stand to *Moses*, *We know that God did speak to Moses*, and to give no Credit to *Christ*: But *this Man we know not whence he is*: *Id est*, he cannot be the *Messias*, as he pretends, because he is a *Galilean*, not of *Bethlem*: So that it's evident by their whole Discourse, no pretence to a perpetual Infallibility withdrew them, but an affected Ignorance that he was the *Messias*.

But besides it's very strange our Blessed Saviour, who passionately desired the Conversion of the *Jews*, (had Infallibility stood in the way) would never endeavour to disabuse them: He told them plainly he was the *Messias*, and added Miracles to support

port the Declaration: And pronounc'd them inexcusable, because they would not submit to the Prodigies he wrought among them. Now had they been perswaded the Infallibility of their Church would remain after the Coming of the *Messias*, he would first have removed this Obstacle, which render'd all other Proofs Ineffectual; But he never levell'd one Proposition against this Tenet, nor the *Pharisees* a Word in it's Defence; so that this pretended Infallibility, and Perpetuity is a meer Invention, never obtruded, nor even thought of by the *Jews*. The truth is, our Saviour inveighed severely against the Pride, Avarice, and Hypocrisy of the Priests; this rais'd their Hatred and Envy against him; and these two Passions mis-construed all his Actions: They turn'd his Miracles into Magick, his Vertue into Vice, and every Motion into a Design. Their Example influenc'd the Populace, their Invectives inflamed them, and their Fury hung him upon a Cross; so that the Scandal to the *Jews* was not the Authority of their Church, but their own Obstinacy and Malice.

And to clear this Point, when the *Jews* contended *Christ* was not the *Messias*, he Disproves their Mistake by Four Testimonies: First by St. *John's*, *Ego Testimonium perhibui quia hic est Filius Dei*. 2dly, By that of Miracles, *Ego Testimonium habeo majus Joanne: Opera enim quæ dedit mihi Pater ut perficerem, Testimonium perhibent de me, quia Pater misit me*. 3dly, Of his Father, *Hic est Filius meus &c*, 4thly, Of the Scripture, *Scrutamini Scripturas*. Now had the *Jews* been possess'd with our Friend's perpetual Infallibility, all those Testimonies had been insignificant: *Christ* must have first disabused them of that Capital Error; and then the sending them to the Scripture, had been to harden them in their Infidelity; for the

Mis-understanding of it is supposed the Cause of their Obstinacy, after the Ascension. Did ever any *Jew* endeavour to confute the Apostles Miracles, and Doctrine by their pretended perpetual Infallibility? This was the time to make the most of it: And had been alone a sufficient Argument to answer a Hundred Miracles: But the Apostles were quite silent on the Subject, as well as the *Jews*, who opposed nothing but Spite, Malice, and Obstinacy, as Saint *Stephen* upbraids them. How many Fathers have attack'd the *Jews*, and by Dint of Reason and Scripture have proved the Truth of Christian Religion, and the Nullity of theirs? Yet not a Word levell'd at this Capital Error, no endeavour to remove it: Without which it was impossible for a *Jew* to come over to Christianity. Were they so Ignorant as not to mention it? And so Foolish as to labour in vain? but in truth Infallibility stood not in their way; our Author accuses them to clear himself: And lays this Error at their Door, to frame an Argument against *Papists*.

Eran. Had the Church first known the *Messias* when he came, and declared him to the People, then they wou'd all have believed in him.

Ortho. This is uncertain: That the Synagoge did know sufficiently he was the *Messias*, is not to be question'd; they acknowledg'd never Man had wrought such Miracles, the Scribes and Pharisees were Witnesses of the Cure of the Blind Man, and all the City of the raising of *Lazarus*, and Multitudes hear'd the Voice from Heaven, *This is my beloved Son, hear him*: These Miracles were too evident to be denied, and the *Jews* Hearts too hard to be softened by them; so that all only served to inflame their Fury, to stifle their Evidence by the Death of *Lazarus*, and the Crucifixion of
our

our Saviour. God therefore order'd it so, that the *Synagogue* had all even the most strong Motives; he notwithstanding wou'd leave them free to receive, or reject him: And they abused this Liberty to his Destruction, and their own Reprobation. But Mr. L-y gives a Reason both ridiculous and untrue: And flings a Comment upon it composed of Jargon and Nonsense. Pardon the Expression, for I must own I can make no better of the Reason and Comment he gives. Had *Christ* been received upon the Declaration of the Church, *We had gloried in the Church, whose Authority wou'd have been Prior and Superior to that of Christ himself, as being the Ground upon which we believe him. But as the Sun cannot be seen but by his own Light, so God and Christ cannot otherwise be known.* Is not here profound Divinity? But pray, when you believe a God upon Reason, the Reasons that induce you to believe, are they Superior to God? By Tradition you receive Scripture: Is it Superior to Scripture? You cannot believe an Article of Faith but upon God's Authority, viz. *Quia Deus verus & verax revelavit.* This Revelation must be proposed, and made credible, by some prudential Motive: Do you place this Motive above God's Authority, above Revelation? But what does he mean, *Christ cannot be known but by his own Light*? If he had wrought not one Miracle, cou'd the *Jews* have read *Messias* in his Face? Did the Beams of his Divinity flash Conviction? I believe not. He sent the *Jews* to his Miracles for Information, and yet he never intended to place them above himself. What therefore signify these fine Expressions gilt *with Original Light, the Moon and Stars*, but to supply the Defect of Sense, with fine Language, and to put off a bad Reason, under the Disguise of a gaudy Dress? And here he

quotes St. *John*, and lards his Fallacies with Scripture, to expose them. He was known by his own Light only, we beheld his Glory as of the only Begotten of the Father. It's certain *Christ* was the only Son of the Father, it's certain St. *John* saw his Glory on *Thabor*, after his Resurrection, and at his Ascension, but did this appear to the *Jews* before his Passion? The Sanctity of his Life did appear, the Glory of his Miracles did; and these made it evidently Credible to the *Jews* he was the *Messias*, and laid upon them an Obligation to receive him; and they sinn'd damnably in rejecting him.

Eran. The Bishop of *Meaux* asserts the Necessity of a living Judge to direct Men: And says that when *Christ* was come he was the living Judge: And so the Authority of the *Jewish* Church was superseded. But this is *gratis dictum*, begging the Question of the *Jew*, who upon the Authority of his Church, denies our *Christ* to be the *Messias*.

Ortho. First, supposing the *Jew* did rely upon the Authority of his Church: On this Account he cou'd not reject our Saviour. For from his Baptism to his Seizure in the Garden, we find no Sentence pronounced against him by the Church. Some Priests indeed declaim'd against him, and those that follow'd him; yet he was admired by all, and Thousands believed in him: Witness his glorious Triumph on *Palm-Sunday*, when all the People accompanied him with a Thousand *Hozanas*, *Filio David*, *Benedictus qui venit in nomine Domini*.

2dly, They cou'd not reject him after his Captivity, and Damnation, upon the Authority of their Church; First, Because the Sentence was pronounced by a Cabal of the Priests of *Jerusalem* only, not by a General Council. This therefore cou'd no more be look'd upon as the Sense of the *Jewish* Church, than

than a Sentence given by the Bishop and Clergy of *Canterbury*, for an Act of the Church of *England*, For there were *Jews* and *Synagogues*, in all the chief Cities of the Empire, who never heard of our Blessed Saviour, and consequently had no Hand in his Death. Those of other Parts of *Judaea* were not of the Conspiracy, so that not the Tenth Part of the Priests were called to the Council, or concerned in his Death. Secondly, Because *Christ* had proved himself to be the true *Messias*, who was to raise a New Church out of the Ruins of the *Synagogue*. And this they read in their Prophets, and acknowledged it also: And never pretended the Authority of their Church was to take place of that of the *Messias*; but in spite of Conviction stood to it, he was not the Person. So that Monsieur de *Meaux* begged no Question of the *Jew*, but proved that *Christ* was then the living Judge.

Eran. When did the *Synagogue* expire?

Ortho. When *Christ* died on the Cross.

Eran. Then for those Three Days at least, God had no visible Church; for the *Jewish* was superseded, and the *Christian* not yet begun. Of the Apostles one betray'd Him, another fore-swore Him, and all forsook Him: They had quite given Him over, and never expected to see Him more. All their Hopes died with Him, and they expected no Redemption. Where then was the Church? I fear you will not find it confined to one Laick, one Woman, or one Baptized Infant.

Ortho. The *Christian* Church began with *Christ's* preaching, and the first Convert was the first *Christian*. In the space of Three Years our Saviour increased the Number of the Faithful, by his painful Preaching to such a Degree, that the Priests took Check at the Multitude, and resolved to stop

the Progress by his Death. *What do we do* (cried they) *behold he draws all the World after him.* These he left, and we cannot find in Scripture they Apostatized. It's true Saint Peter denied him, but he repented on the Spot, and his Denial sat only on his Tongue, so that thô he was guilty of Perjury, he was clear of Infidelity. The others forsook *Christ*; But Fear drove them away, not Apostacy: Their Flight argued want of Courage, not of Faith: In a Word we read no where that either *Joseph of Arimathea, Nicodemus, Nathanael, Lazarus,* or the Holy Women relapsed. The Holy Ghost descended on a Hundred and Twenty: And St. Paul assures us our Saviour appear'd to *Quingentis Fratribus*, all his Converts: For the Apostles began their Mission after *Pentecost*, and till then durst not appear, much less preach in Publick. Here was the Face of a Church, even the Three Days *Christ* lay in the Grave, and will continue till the General Resurrection. It's true the Apostles doubted of the Resurrection; but you must observe that thô *Christ* had fore-told he wou'd rise the Third Day, *Ipsi nihil horum intellexerunt, & erat verbum illud absconditum, & non intelligebant quæ dicebantur.* And, *Nondum sciebant Scripturas quia oporteret eum à mortuis resurgere*; they were Ignorant of the Mystery: *Christ* indeed had declared himself in very plain Terms; yet they were so dull, they understood not his Meaning, *nihil horum intellexerunt.* When he made his Resurrection evident by his Presence, none dis-believed, but St. Thomas, who sinn'd, because he refused to acquiesce to the unquestionable Authority of the Apostles, Suppose *Cleophas* and his Companion *had quite given him over, and never expected to see him more*: And did their Despondency concern the others, who had better Hopes? But their Words, as they ly in the Evangelist,

Evangelist, have small Resemblance with the turn our Author gives them; they were stunn'd at our Saviour's Death, and waver'd between Hope and Fear, but gave no way to Despair, *We trusted he wou'd have redeemed Israel.* Do these Words import *They had quite given him over, and never expected to see him more? That all their Hopes died with him, and they expected no Redemption?* If we read on, we shall see they had not lost all Hopes. *Some of our Women frighted us: Who told us they had seen Angels, who said he was alive; and others went to the Monument, and found it true, what the Women had reported.* Tho' these Testimonies did not give them Assurance, they secured them from Despair; and our Saviour accused them of Hardness, for not believing the Women and others, but not that they expected no Redemption, *O stulti & tardi ad credendum.* So that the various Systems levell'd against us by the Author conclude nothing, but that his labour has surpass'd his Success.

Eran. But where was the living Judge when *Christ* lay Dead in his Grave? If there was none for Three Days, it might be so for Three Hundred Years.

Ortho. Tho' there were none, still your Illation wou'd be Illegal: *First*, Because Schisms cou'd hardly arise in so small a Compass of Time. *2dly*, Because the Number of the Faithful was little, and all Instructed by the Mouth of God himself. *3dly*, Because no Judge being appointed, it became our Saviour's Goodness to prevent Disputes by the Influence of his Divine Assistance. But this Church being designed not for one City, or Age, but for the whole World, and all Ages, Differences must arise among a Multitude of Men of various Interests, Dispositions, and Tempers; and Unity wou'd

become impossible without a living Judge to compose them.

It is evident the Forty Days after the Resurrection, *Christ* was the living Judge. Then he completed the Apostles Priesthood, Consecrated them Bishops, gave *St. Peter* the Supremacy, revealed more Mysteries, Commissioned to preach, and framed the Hierarchy. After the Ascension *St. Peter* enter'd upon his Charge, and his Succession will continue the Exercise of that great Dignity to the World's End.

Eran. This is giving up the Church quite, as a Society without Government, Discipline, &c.

Ortho. All Things in this World, you know, have a Beginning, and require Time to come to Maturity. *Christ* might have finish'd the whole Frame of his Church before his Passion in One Day, as God accomplish'd the whole Creation in Seven. But he thought fit to carry it on by Degrees. Shall we question his Conduct? In a word, there was Salvation in the *Jewish*, and *Christian* Church whilst *Christ* lived. The *Jewish* was cast off as to the Obligation at least, at *Christ's* Death, and expired with him, when he died on the Cross. God had always a visible Church.

Eran. You have told me you place the Infallibility in lawful general Councils, and in the Church diffusive: Supposing this, where is your living Judge for your Appeals in case of Divisions? *Trent* is the Last Council which ended One Hundred and Fifty Years ago; and probably there may not be another since that Time. Where then is the living Judge always in being? The Canons of past Councils are not living: Contrary Expositions are given to several, by the Learned of your Communion, as for Instance, concerning the Third Canon of the Great Council

Council of Lateran. Bellarmin maintains the literal Sense, the French are put to hard Shifts, and many Distinctions to solve this. But it's impossible, for either that Doctrine must be true, or this Council has erred.

Ortho. It's true the Council of Trent is the Last. Perchance there may not be another, till you and I ly in our Graves. It's true the Canons of past Councils cannot speak: But the Scripture is no less mute: Contrary Expositions have been given to many Canons, and as opposite to most Texts of Scripture, by the Learned of all Communions. It's true each Man's private Reason is your sole Judge, and for this Cause it's impossible for you to come to an Agreement, till all Mens Reasons be brought to the same Gage, and this will not be concluded in twice One Hundred and Fifty Years. But we have a Judge that can pronounce Sentence, and reconcile our Differences in a much shorter Space. It remains to shew, when Divisions arise, what Methods we take to repress them, and to what Court we Appeal for Justice. And I will exemplify this in the Proceedings against the *Jansenists*.

Jansenius writes a Book, and one of his Admirers publishes it. Immediately some cry out *Heresy*, *Heresy*, others with heat Defend the Doctrine, and Father it upon the Great St. *Austin*. In France it's received with Applause, and Approbation by some, and Condemned by others with more Zeal, and as much Warmth. The Bishops assemble, *Videre de verbo hoc*, as the Apostles did at *Ierusalem*, and appeal to the Pope according to Custom, to give Judgment what they are to imbrace. The Letter deserves a Place in this Treatise, to demonstrate the Bishops of France are no *Hæretici tolerati* as Mr.

L-y infirmates, but true Sons of the Church and of the Pope, as far as Faith obliges.

BEATISSIME PATER.

Majores causas ad sedem Apostolicam referre Solemnis Ecclesiae mos est, quem fides Petri nunquam deficiens perpetuo retineri pro jure suo postulat. Equissima huic legi obsequentes de gravissimo circa Religionem negotio Sanctitati Tuae scribendum esse censuimus. Decennium est ex quo Vehementissimis turbis Gallia magno nostro mœrore commovetur ob librum posthumum & Doctrinam Reverend: Cornelij Jansenij Iprensis Episcopi. Tales quidem motus sedari oportebat tum Concilij Tridentini Auctoritate, tum Bulla illius qua Urbanus VIII. fel. mem. adversus Jansenij dogmata pronuntiavit, & decreta Pij V. & Gregorij XIII. in Bajum edita confirmavit. Atq; hujus quidem Bullae veritatem ac robur novo diplomate vindicasti. Sed quia nulli sigillatim propositioni certa censura nota iniusta fuit, Locus etiamnum aliquis quorundam cavillis & effugiis relictus est. Intercludendum autem penitus speramus: Si, ut precamur, Sanctitas Tua quid hac in re sentiendum sit clarè distincteq; definiat. Obtestamur ergo ut has praesertim Propositiones de quibus disceptatio periculosior, ac contentio ardentior est, Sanctitas Vestra expendat, & perspicuam ac certam de unaquaque sententiam ferat.

Eighty Five Prelates subscribed this Letter, and sent it with their Deputies to Rome. The Iansenists dispatch'd theirs. Both sides pleaded their Cause at the Pope's Tribunal; After a long and juridical Examen, he prononnced Sentence, and condemned the Five famous Propositions of Heresy. He sent his Bull into France dated May 31. 1653. All the Prelates, Five excepted, received it with open Arms, and the 13th of July return'd him Thanks in another

other Letter full of Zeal, Piety, and Submission: Who is here acknowledged by the *French* Clergy the living Judge? The Pope: But is his Judgment Infallible? This is not of Faith: Unless it be received as *Innocent's* was by the Bishops, to whom it was address'd, and by the greatest Part of others in all Nations. Then it's look'd upon by *Catholicks* as an infallible Rule of Faith, and those are judged *Hereticks* who oppose it, Nor is it necessary all the other Prelates receive it with an express Consent; no Opposition suffices.

2dly. If a Provincial Council, or even a private Bishop condemns a Proposition as Heretical, and the Pope approves it, and all other Prelates receive it; *Catholicks* esteem this Decision as Infallible, as that of a general Council. Thus the *Pelagian* Heresy was first condemned by the Bishops of *Africa*, and at their Intercession, by *INNOCENT* the I. and infine by *Zozimus* in his Epistle *Ad Universos orbis Episcopos*, who received his Judgment; which made *St. Austin* cry out, *jam finita est causa*. The Pope has pass'd Sentence, the Pastors of the Church have received it, the Controversy is at an end. And the Bishops of *France* declare this, and more than *Mr. L-y* and his Friend *Dupin* are willing to acknowledge, in their Answer to the Pope, July 15th, 1653. *Quo in negotio illud observatione dignum accidit, ut quemadmodum ad Episcoporum Africæ relationem Innocentius I. Pelagianam Hæresim, damnavit olim: sic ad Gallicanorum Episcoporum consultationem, Hæresim ex adverso Pelagianæ oppositam Innocentius X. Auctoritate sua proscripserit: Enimverò vetustæ illius ætatis Ecclesia Catholica sola Cathedræ Petri Communione & Auctoritate fulta, quæ in decretali Epistola Innocentij ad Africanos data elucebat, quamque dein Zozimi altera ad Universos Orbis Episcopos subsecuta Epistola est, Pelagianæ*
Hæresis

*Hæresis Damnationi absque cunctatione subscripsit. Per-
spectum enim habebat non solum ex Christi Domini
pollicitatione Petro facta, sed etiam ex actis priorum
Pontificum & ex Anathematismis adversus Apollina-
rium & Macedonium nondum ab ulla Synodo œcumenicâ
damnatos, à Damaso paulò antè jactis, Judicia pro
sancienda regula Fidei à summis Pontificibus lata super
Episcoporum consultatione (sive suam in actis relationis
sententiam ponunt, sive omittunt, prout illis collibuerit)
Divina æquè ac summa per universam Ecclesiam au-
thoritate niti: cui Christiani omnes ex Officio, ipsius
quoque mentis obsequium præstare teneantur.*

Thus these great Bishops in this Dispute with the
Jansenists behaved themselves. They appeal'd to the
Pope for Judgment, he publishes his sentence, all
subscribe; and the Decision received, becomes Au-
thentick, Unchangeable, infine Infallible.

Tho' therefore neither Councils nor Canons are
Living, nor can speak for themselves, the Pope & Church
can speak for them and (did they think fit) can
decide the true Sense. But as it has not pass'd
Judgment upon a Hundred Texts in Scripture,
the true Sense of which is Disputed, and *Volumes
printed* giving contrary Expositions; so it leaves
the Sense of Canons undetermined, as chiefly re-
garding only Discipline, which is alterable according
to Times, Places, and Circumstances: As for the
Third Canon of *Lateran*, I have shewn in another
Place, it cannot prejudice our Cause: And that the
French are neither put to *hard shifts*, nor *many
Distinctions* to solve it, and that it nether fol-
lows that Council had erred, or that the deposing
Doctrine is defined as an Article of *Catholick Com-
munion*.

Eran. To believe there is an Infallible Guide
I must have some Reason, and can be no more
sure

sure of it, than of the Truth of that Reason, upon which I believe it: So that all returns upon my own Reason still. And the Apostle disclaim'd Dominion over our Faith: *If we, or an Angel from Heaven preach any other Gospel unto you, let him be Accursed.* Did not this make them Judges whether any new Gospel, or Doctrine was preach'd unto them?

Ortho. To believe there is an infallible Guide, you must have some Reason: As well as for the Belief of Scripture, and the Incarnation; for Faith is a prudent Assent, and consequently must have a reasonable Motive. But it is not true that an Act of Faith is not more certain, than the Motives that induce to believe. So we must recur to our Reason to expend the Motives of Credibility, and these make it so evidently Credible that God has constituted his Church our infallible Guide, that we cannot prudently doubt but he has. The same Tradition that gave us the Scripture, handed down to us this Truth: And in Scripture we find this confirmed in at least ten Places. Upon the Authority of the Church alone, St. *Austin* received the Scripture; and he protested he wou'd absolutely reject it, if the *Manicheans* weaken'd her Authority: To all her Decisions she required an immediate submission and pronounc'd *Anathema* against those who opposed them; this makes it evidently Credible, the Church of all Ages did look upon Infallibility as her unquestioned Prerogative; and if she was mistaken in this, what Security have you now for Scriptures? When I have an evident Credibility God has revealed the Church infallible, I have an evident Obligation to believe the Article, and with a Firmness proportionable to God's Veracity; Hence by the Power of my Will I force my Understanding

10

to so strong an Adhesion, that tho' an Angel shou'd preach the contrary, I wou'd not believe him. If you ask why I will give so firm an assent; I answer, because I act prudently. It's evident to every rational Creature God neither can deceive nor be deceived. I cannot in Prudence doubt but he has revealed this Truth, therefore it's as evident I am obliged to believe he has, with the most firm Assent, as that he is God, and cannot deceive, or that the prime Verity deserves a more firm Assent, than a first Principle: So that I recur to my Reason, as you see, upon the Conviction of Evidence: And we forbid no Man to follow this Guide in the same Circumstances.

But this is not the Case between *Catholicks* and *Protestants*. The whole Church, as *Protestants* grant, has interpreted these Words, *Hoc est Corpus meum*, as we do, a Thousand Years. Now the Question is whether every Man of sound Judgment acts prudently, in Clapping upon them the *Zuinglian Figure*? Whether he is not obliged in Reason, to follow the Reason of a Hundred Millions, rather than his single Reason: And if the Difficulty of the Mystery frights him, in which no apparent Contradiction can be shewn, will he act consequently in receiving the Scripture, in which Twenty appear not clearly solvable by the Wit of Man? Our Church's Conduct is conform to *St. Paul's*, but our Author Mis-understands him. When the Apostle told the converted *Corinthians*, he pretended *no Empire over their Faith*, did he mean that he left them Authority to examine those Mysteries he had preach'd and they imbraced? And to stand to their private Reason, tho' Contrary to his Doctrine? it's certain he did not. He was too assured of the Truths he deliver'd, to submit them to the Examen

men of Coblers and Tinkers; and the very next Words in Mr. L-y prove this beyond Dispute. *If an Angel from Heaven preach another Doctrine, let him be Accursed*; so that they could not examine, nor change upon any Pretence of a new Conviction under Pain of Damnation. The Apostles demanded Submission of the Faithful, and so does the Church: Yet he did not take upon him this Authority; but the Holy Ghost gave it. And the Church receives her's from the same Spirit, and is no less Infallible in interpreting Scripture, than St. Paul Writing or Preaching.

That Text of the Apostle, *If we or an Angel &c.* did make them Judges whether any Doctrine contrary to what he taught, was preach'd unto them; for I suppose he explain'd his Doctrine, and they understood it: And if any Body preach'd new Tenets, in plain Contradiction to what he deliver'd; what other Judge was requisite, but such a small Pittance of Reason as was able to distinguish one Part of a Contradiction from the other? But the Apostle never intended to set every private *Galatian* above his Pastors, or to give him leave to reject the Doctrine of the Church, under pretence it clash'd with St. Paul's.

But besides, this Place insinuates a Truth prejudicial to your System, and to the very Foundation of all *Protestantism*. We must not believe an Angel preaching a Doctrine contrary to that of the Apostles: Which is as much as to say, that Damnation will be the Reward of those that spread such Doctrine, as well as of those who imbrace it: Why else this emphatical Caution? Why this severe Prohibition? Why this Malediction? Now it's more plain almost than Evidence, that some of your reformed Churches teach counter to St. Paul: They hold

hold the *Pro* and the *Con*: And therefore one side must fall under his Anathema. *The Adultery of David was the Work of God. And the Thief is forced to sin*, says *Luther* and his Church. Others say *all things proceed from absolute Necessity: The Ten Commandments belong not to Christians*, continues he. *A Man has Free-Will*, say others. *The Ten Commandments belong to Christians*, says the Church of England. Are these *Yeas* and *Noes* agreeable to *St. PAUL's Doctrine*? This Curse falls upon one Party, unless you have hit upon a Method to reconcile Contradictions: So that if you compose one Church of all Sects, some teach damnable Errors; others saving Truths, and consequently the same Church leads to Heaven, and plunges into Hell.

Eran. Our Saviour said, *If I do not the Works of my Father, believe me not.* Was not this Appealing to their Judgment, whether he did the Works of his Father?

Ortho. Yes. And when you have as great an Evidence the Church mis-interprets Scripture, as the *Jews* had that *Christ* did the Works of his Father, you may appeal to your private Reason, and stand to it's Judgment. Our Saviour wrought so many Miracles, that tho' the *Scribes* and *Pharisees* could not withstand them, they wou'd not yield: Their Infidelity lay in their Hearts, not in their Understanding. This was convinc'd, but Obstinacy withstood Conviction. Shew any evident Text against one Point of our Faith, and we will confess your Dissent is just, and reasonable. But this is impossible; and therefore we conclude, that it's Madness for any Particular to oppose his single Reason, without Evidence, to that of the Church of all Ages and of all Places, even tho' it were Fallible, much more seeing it is Infallible.

Eran.

Eran. An infallible Guide (supposing such an one) would not be an infallible Assurance to us, unless we were Infallible too: We might misunderstand his Doctrine, and turn it to quite contrary Purposes from what he intended.

Ortho. First, Dr. Field in his Preface to my Lord of Canterbury, is quite of another Mind. *Seeing,* says he, *The Controversies of Religion in our time are grown in Number so many, and in Nature so intricate, that few have time and leisure, fewer Strength of Understanding to examine them, what remaineth for Men desirous of Satisfaction, in things of such Consequence, but diligently to search out which among all the Societies in the World, is that Blessed Company of Holy Ones, that Houshold of Faith, that Spouse of CHRIST, and Church of the living God which is the Pillar and Ground of Truth, that so they may imbrace her Communion, follow her Direction, and rest in her Judgment.* This great Dr. supposes there is one Communion only that is the Spouse of *Christ*, that we must follow her Direction, rest in her Judgment, not in our own, if contrary to her's. He requires no Infallibility in the Inferiours; and so at once condemns our Author's Notion of the *Catholick Church*, establishes our Infallibility, and confutes the present Fancy of our Friend that *We* must be also Infallible. What he says is true, supposing we are as unfurnish'd of the Sense of Hearing, as the Deaf; and as unprovided of common Reason, as Bedlams: But if a Man's Judgment be of the ordinary Standard, and his Pastor explaining the Catechism, why can't he understand him? Nor will we oblige you to give assent to any thing, until you are convinc'd manifestly in Conscience, this is the Meaning of the infallible Guide; On Condition you be prepared in

M

Mind

Mind and Heart, to submit to the true Meaning, when you come to know it.

But pray, Sir, have you not a sufficient Assurance of the Meaning of the supposed Twelve New Articles of the *Trent* Creed? Of the Anathema's against *Luther's* and *Calvin's* Errors? You question the Authority that condemned them, the Legality of the Condemnation: But not the Meaning of the Anathema. And why shall not *Catholicks* have as full an Assurance of what the Church commands, as you have of what she Condemns? We require no more.

Eran. What Church has a Promise of being exempted from that general Defection, which is foretold will be before the second Coming of *CHRIST*?

Ortho. The *Catholick* Church of *Christ*, id est, the *Roman*, has a Promise that the Gates of Hell shall not prevail against her, and that the Holy Ghost shall lead her into all Truth, to the End of the World. A general Defection is nowhere foretold but in the *Case stated*.

Eran. It's a sad thing to see no Absurdity so great, no Text of Scripture so full and express, to be too hard for this Infallibility.

Ortho. Quote one Text full and express, against any Article of our Creed, and it shall be too hard for Infallibility. But it must be *Express*, without Gloss, without Comment; it must not be Tampered with, nor put to the Torture: For a little Legerdemain will turn the very Oracles of Truth, into Witnesses for Falshood,

Eran. Not the denying of all our outward Senses at once, and owning that we neither *See*, *Hear*, *Feel*, *Tast* or *Smell*. Not the express Institution of the *Lord's* Supper in both Kinds, to which the
Coun-

Council of *Constance* claps a *non Obstante*, and takes away the Cup from the Laity.

Ortho. I had rather give all my Senses the Lye, than my Maker. For I am sure they may more easily give false Intelligence, than God can attest a Falsity. But in the Mystery of the Eucharist not one Sense is mistaken: Each has it's proper Object. They hover about Accidences, and Mr. L-y (before he penn'd this Objection) shou'd have been sure Accidences are a *Chimara*, that *Des Cartes* hit upon the true System, and that *Aristotle* left Posterity a false One: It's a dangerous Thing to venture one's Salvation, upon the Truth of Philosophy, and to consult a Pedant how far we must believe the Gospel. The Eucharist was Instituted under both Kinds, yet, *non Obstante*, this Institution, it's evident by the very Testimony of Scripture, *Christ* laid a Precept of Receiving under both Kinds on Priests alone, not on the Laity: And therefore the Council of *Constance* might, *non Obstante* the Institution, forbid the Cup, without making an attempt on a divine Precept. It's certain the Apostles did not receive Fasting: It's certain they receiv'd Sitting; now, say the *Presbyterians*, in Opposition to the express Institution, the Church of *England* claps a *non Obstante*, and Orders to receive both Fasting and Kneeling: And this is over-rul'd not by Infallibility, but what is ten times more strange, by Fallibility.

Here he gives full carreer to his Fancy, without regard to Truth or Probability: *She* (the Church) leaves no Text of Scripture of any Meaning other, than she thinks fit to put upon them, let the Words be never so express. One wou'd think by this Character, the Church acted like a Man under the Distemper of a *Delirium*: Without Counsel, without Judgment, without Reason, and what is worse, without Con-

M.

science:

science: Nay and what is yet more astonishing, that so many Saints for these last Thousand Years, shou'd approve her Extravagancies, and strike in with her Impiety. But this Accusation has no real Existence, but in the Author's Imagination; it's all Fiction, all Romance. She pretends to Infallibility in defining Faith because *Christ* has favour'd her with the Prerogative; but this gives her no Power over Scripture: By this Rule she squares her Judgments and consults Tradition before she pronounces: And I defy Mr. L-y to produce one express Text against one Definition of Faith: Or that since the Apostles she ever admitted in one Age for an Article of Faith, what she denied in another: But if she pretends to be above Scripture, because she claims a right to interpret it; does not Mr. L-y carry his Pretensions as high? He acknowledges every private Man has Authority to explain Scripture, and by his own Consequence, sets a Cocker's and Dray-Man's Reason above it. Now it's strange the Privilege of explaining Scripture shou'd pass for an Usurpation in the Church, and an inherent Right in a Particular; for an Incroachment in her, and a just Claim in every private *Christian*, and now he makes a fine Complaint, that *the whole Foundation of our Faith is in the Church of ROME, without Scripture, or any thing else: Because the Scripture, and every thing else is put absolutely and implicitly in her Power.* If the Foundation of our Faith be in the Church of ROME, without Scripture, or any thing else; because Scripture and every thing else is put absolutely and implicitly in her Power: For the same Reason the Foundation of every *Protestant's* Faith is every Man's private Judgment; for Scripture and every thing else is put absolutely in his Power. Now the Question is whether it be better placed

placed in the Power of the Church, or of *John a Nokes*? And whether it be safer to rely on one single Judgment, for the Interpretation, or on the Judgment of a Hundred Millions? Whether it be not more reasonable (If I differ from them) to think I am mistaken, than so vast a Number, as learned, as vertuous and as sincere in searching the Truth as any Sectary; and then the last Question may be (if our Author deny this) whether his Reason be not of a different Species from that of Mankind. But it's strange Mr. L-y shou'd *not know what this Church of Rome is, or where to be found*, It's to be found, in *France, Spain, Italy: In Asia, Africa and America*, And I suppose *he knows what it is*; or he has *stated the Case* in a Dream, between her, and the Church of *England*: He reviles the Church of *Rome*, lampoons her Tenets, burlesques her Worship; makes a Parallel between her and *England*, and yet knows not *What she is*. This is to shoot at Rovers, to attack a Shadow, and to write in the Dark: And indeed by the Picture he has drawn of her in this Book, one wou'd swear he never knew, nor saw the Original.

Eran. If you travel to *Rome*, you will see nothing there, *But what by a modern Distinction you call the Court of Rome. Where then is the Infallible Church of Rome?*

Oribo. And if you travel to *Versails*, you will see nothing but the Court of *France*: But if you make the *Grand Tour*, you will find in all Places, Subjects of the King, and all together make up the Kingdom of *France*. If you travel to *Rome*, you will find the Court, but if you make the Round of the World, you will find the *Christians* joyn'd in Communion with his Holyness, who acknowledge his Supremacy in *Spiritualibus*. All these with

their Head, constitute One *Roman-Catholick* Infallible Church.

And here he regales us with Four Systems opposite, (as he pretends) concerning the Infallibility: But this is a bare Repetition, with an Addition of Saty; and Invective against Popes, and a Flourish upon their Vices: But this concerns their Souls, not our Religion. A King is our Superior tho debauch'd; and a Subject must obey his Commands tho not follow his Example. Vice degrades not a Pope: He is our Pastor; and if bad, we may detest his Morals, but revere his Doctrine, and Authority.

Eran. Tho the Decrees of general Councils are Infallible, you walk still in a Mist, and upon the same Level with *Protestants*. For some Requisites allowed by all to be Necessary, are impossible to be known with any Certainty. *First*, As that all the Fathers shou'd use all Diligence, to examine, and canvass to the bottom every Point. *2dly*, That they be under no Terror or Fear, nor bias'd by any corrupt Passion: Otherwise no Infallibility follows that Council: And by Histories it's evident *Humane Passions had an Influence in all, or most of them*. Where lies the Infallibility, when there are Popes, and Anti-Popes? Who is Judge in such a Case? Is it all one which of the contending Popes we adhere to?

Ortho. It lies in the true Pope defining with a Council. And you shall discern him thus. He shall be esteem'd the true Pope, whom the far greatest Part of the Prelates shall obey, if call'd to a General Council, in which he presides. You ask who is Judge; and I answer, in Time of Schism, the Church can assemble in Council, and provide a true Pope, if there was none; and he may continue

tinue it, and this Council with the Pope, is Canonical and Infallible. The Parliament that restored CHARLES the II. was not Legal till Authorized by his Presence, and Approbation: But then it was, when the Royal Sanction took away all Defects. This is our Case, and Mr. L-y knows the Church put an end to the great Schism, by the Means of a Council, and obliged the contending Popes to acquiesce.

The Bishops take for Rule in their Proceedings, the Scripture, and Tradition; by these they determine what has been revealed: Whether they have done their Duty, they are Judges, not we. But we are certain they have performed all the essential Requisites, by their Subscribing, and the Church Receiving their Decrees: Till this Universal Consent be given, we will not press Mr. L-y to give his. But when all cheerfully submit, it's plain Obstinacy and Folly to stand out. Tho' they lye under Terror and Fear, and several Humane Passions, this takes not away Infallibility from the Council, nor Security from the Subject, if the Bishops (when out of Constraint) recal not their Decrees, but avow them, and the Universal Church imbraces them. And certainly when you see this General Acceptation, without any considerable Contradiction, you may rest secure, there is no legal Defect: You may then submit without Temerity, and cannot dissent without Imprudence.

I have already shewn his Systems are not opposite, if the Pope be Infallible out of a Council, as some maintain: It's certain he is *à Fortiore* when he defines in one. And if the Collection of Pastors is, when separate, their meeting together discards them not of the Priviledge; nor is it necessary to Travel and Learn. An Inhabitant of Berwick need not

take a Journey to *London*, to be ascertain'd of the Decrees of Parliament, nor address himself to every *Parish* in the Nation, to learn the Doctrine of the Church of *England*. You know the Definitions of the Council of *Trent*, and condemn the Twelve pretended New Articles inserted in the Creed; you know the Church diffusive imbraces them; yet I fancy you never made the *Tour of Europe* for Information. These are no Objections, but Cavils started to amuse, rather than to convince.

Eran. Since this Notion of Infallibility came unto the Church of *Rome*, it has Rooted out all Charity, and her Religion has been chiefly employ'd in Cursing and Damning all the World, but her self: Her Canons are tagged with *Anathemas* upon all Occasions.

Ortho. I assure you *Eranistus* if the Trade of Cursing and Damning be of no fresher Date than Infallibility, this is very Stale. All the Councils, even the Four your Church receives, were tagged with *Anathemas*, so that the Notion of Infallibility was flush'd Fourteen Hundred Years ago. And no Chronicle can tell who first started the Game, nor do I find any complain'd the Fathers strain'd their Power, or rooted out Charity, when they tagged their Canons against Heresies with Curses and *Anathemas*. Those Taggs were of our Saviour's Invention: *St. Paul* used them, and they have been in Fashion to this Day even in the Church of *England*. For in the Synod under King *JAMES* 1603, they are Excommunicated *Ipso Facto*, who affirm any thing contain'd in the Common-Prayer, to be Repugnant to the Word of God, and the Fifth Canon is tagged with another *Anathema*: Yet in *Protestants* these Taggs have something Monstrous: For on the one side they

confess

confels themselves Fallible, and declare that Scripture as interpreted by every Man of a sound Judgment, is the Rule of Faith, that our private Reason is the last and highest Tribunal; and on the other, Curse and Damn in their Synods those that dissent from their Decisions. And thus they blow Hot and Cold: Condemn in one Canon, what they approve in another, and Save and Damn upon the same Principle.

Eran. Well, your Priests are pleasant Gentlemen: How often have I hear'd them frighten Women and Children with this Argument. You *Protestants* say it's possible for a *Papist* to be saved: But we *Papists* say it's impossible for a *Protestant* to be saved; therefore it's safer being of our side, *But this has turned to their Confusion, for as there is nothing in it, but a confident Averring, it shews they have no Charity, which is greater even than Faith it self.*

Ortho. That common Argument has frightened not only Women, and Children, but Men of Courage, Wisdom, and Learning: And it has turn'd to Ministers Confusion often, but never to *Catholicks*: For if you grant a *Papist*, as such, may be saved in his Religion, and we Universally deny a *Protestant*, as such, can be saved in his, is it not safer being in that Church, in which both Sides agree a Man may be saved? For certainly Salvation is more secure in that Society, for which there stands a greater Authority, than in that which is supported by a less; and if there be *Nothing in it, but a confident Averring* (id est) If you grant us Salvation on no other Condition, than we grant you; why is your Charity so great, and ours so little, that it Unchurches us, as you pretend? If we both grant Salvation on the same Terms, either both, or neither, on this Account, want Charity.

Eran.

Eran. Take *Chillingworth's Answer to Knot*. You vainly pretend that all *Roman Catholicks*, not one excepted, profess that *Protestancy* unrepented destroys Salvation. From which Generality we may except Two at least, to my knowledge, and these are your self, and *Franciscus à Sanctâ Clarâ*, who assures us, that *Ignorance and Repentance may excuse a Protestant from Damnation*, tho' dying in his Error, and this is all the Charity, which by your own Confession also, the most favourable *Protestants* allow to *Papists*.

Ortho. But is this in good Earnest all? Is not then Mr. L-y obliged to recal the *Hue and Cry* he has sent in quest of our Charity, to restore us the Name of a *Christian Church*, our want of Charity has Forfeited. And Therefore (says he) *they can be no Christian Church*: or at least is he not obliged to *Unchurch* himself for Company, or Complaisance? For if our damning and saving Principles in regard of each other, are just the same, why must they *Unchristian* us, and protect you?

But *Chillingworth* was at a Pinch, and forc'd to drop Charity here to pary against another Argument; he was plac'd between *Scylla* and *Charybdis*, and so plunged into the one, to escape the other: *Charity Maintained* argued thus. Is it not more safe to live and die in that Church, which even your selves are forc'd (chap. 7.) to acknowledge not to be out of the Hopes of Salvation, than to live in a Church, which the said confessedly true Church, doth firmly believe, and constantly profess not to be Capable of Salvation? All *Roman Catholicks*, not one excepted (*id est*) those very Men, whom you must hold not to err damnably, (because he holds the Church cannot fail in Fundamentals) do with unanimous Consent believe, and profess that *Protestancy* unrepented destroys Salvation.

tion. I have not *Franciscus à Sanctâ Clara*, and therefore will only examine *Knot*; and I fear it will turn to the Confusion of Mr. *Chillingworth*, and his Voucher.

First, He excepts *Knot* from the Generality, and upon his own Knowledge too, And yet does he not say in express Terms, *Protestancy unrepented destroys Salvation*? And is this not the same, as that there is no Salvation in the *Protestant Church*? For as Repentance of any Sin involves an actual Detestation, and Resolution to leave it for the Future, so to repent of *Protestancy*, is to detest it and all it's Errors: Consequently such a Penitent ceases to be a *Protestant*. Whence it follows, seeing *Protestants* allow *Catholicks* (remaining such) Salvation, that the Church of *Rome* is a safer Way to Heaven, than that of *Protestants*: This Argument press'd upon *Chillingworth*, and it was hard to avoid it, but by dropping the Favourite *Protestant* Charity; and therefore he gives *Papists* Salvation, only upon the same Terms of Repentance, we allow it them. But then he blows up the very Foundation of his Book. For at large he proves the visible Church cannot Err in Fundamentals, (*id est*) cannot fall into a Damnable Error. And this he must maintain, unless the Gates of Hell prevailed against the visible Church, and our Saviour's Promise vanish'd in Smoak and Vapours. If therefore the Church was not Guilty of any Damnable Error, no Man was obliged under Pain of Damnation to recant. Take which side you will, if you grant us Salvation, remaining *Catholicks*, we are without Question in the safest Way: If not, there was no Church upon Earth, a Thousand Years past; and then you Metamorphose our Blessed Saviour into a down right Impostor, and all *Christianity* into Fiction.

As

As for *Militure's* Persuasion, King CHARLES the First was happy in Heaven, and the Bishop of *Chalcedon's* Opinion, on what Terms a *Protestant* may be saved, they concern not our present Controversy : As to QUEEN MARY's Message to her Son : She was a Vertuous Princess, and your Head of the Church made her a Martyr; tho' these Qualities invested her not with Infallibility, yet they make it Incredible that she wou'd have lost her Crown and Life, to avoid passing from one saving Church to another : Much less was he Infallible who brought, or most likely, made the Message.

King JAMES the II. was for offering no Force to Conscience, and therefore being the best of Fathers as well as of Princes, wou'd no doubt, grant his Daughters the same Liberty he gave his Subjects : But it's very strange he shou'd be so Cautious as to forbid Dr. Turner and Dr. Ken even to *Hint at a Change of their Principles towards the Church of Rome*. It was as likely also *Protestant* Divines wou'd persuade the Princesses to *Popery*, as that the *Musty* wou'd Convert the *Sultan's* Children to *Christianity* ; And tho' there be an eminent Witness now alive, who knows if your Friend speaks Truth, I am sure there are Twenty alive who know the King desired most passionately their Conversion, for he was not a Man of wide Principles in Religion ; and wou'd never have indanger'd his Succession to the Crown, for Conscience, nor in the end lost Three Kingdoms, had he thought Salvation might be had in the Church of England.

Eran. After the Reformation, the *Roman Catholicks* of England came to our Churches, and to our Common-Prayers, without Scruple : And Pius V. broke the Communion of the Churches by Excommunicating

cating the Queen, and forbidding *Catholicks* to frequent *Protestant* Meetings.

Ortho. We know *Roman Catholicks* came to your Churches; your first Reformers were *Catholicks* before they turn'd Apostates. And these made up the whole Body of your Church. And even some others came to your Common-Prayer, to avoid Vexation, but not *without Scruple*. All these *Catholic* Bishops but one (as I take it) were deposed: Eighty Curates, Fifty Prebendaries, Fifteen Presidents of Colleges, Twelve Arch-deacons, as many Deacons, Six Abbots left their Places, because they cou'd not in Conscience conform to the New Religion of State: In fine the *Catholicks* appealed to the Pope, to know whether with Safety of Conscience, they might frequent the Churches and assist at Common-Prayer. His Answer was, No: They all knew they cou'd neither Communicate in Sacraments, nor Faith: This was not the Question: Now this Appeal to the Pope for Instruction does it not suppose a Scruple? And does Mr. L-y think that nothing is required for Communion, but to hear Prayers or a Sermon? He lays the Breach of Communion at *Pius V.* his Door, *Who was Sainted the last Summer, and practised the Deposing Power upon ELIZABETH, nay and asserted the Bulla Cœnæ, and affix'd it in Campo-Floræ, that all might take Notice,* And sends us to page 37. of his Appendix, that the Reader might take Notice of a Blunder. For there you will find not *Pius V.* but *Paulus V.* publishing the Bull *Anno sexcentesimo decimo tertio indict. 11. die verò quarta Aprilis, Pontificatus Sanctissimi Dñi Nri Pauli Divinâ Providentiâ Papæ V. octavo.* The Mistake is not material, but his Malice is: For he wou'd insinuate, his Excommunicating the Queen, and asserting the *Bulla Cœnæ*, put him in the Calendar.

But

But pray did not the Parliament declare the Queen Head of the Church, and devest the Pope of Supremacy, before *Pius* his Bull? And was not this Fact Schism? And do not all *Catholicks* esteem it such in the most strict Sense? Why then dates he the Separation from the Bull?

Eran. It's the undoubted Right of every National Church, to reform, alter, and model their Liturgy, provided there be nothing put in it contrary to Faith: And now ours is all Orthodox even our Enemies being Judges.

Ortho. It's not to our present Purpose to examine the Rights of National Churches; they may redress Abuses, no doubt, and keep Discipline in Vigour by convenient Laws, and Canons. You modell'd, alter'd, reformed the Mass, till you turn'd it into a Common-Prayer: And by the Right of a National Church, have excluded the Sacrifice, the Real Presence, and Transubstantiation, and yet you have put in nothing Contrary to Faith? You administer in Two Kinds; notwithstanding all is Orthodox, even your Enemies being Judges. Were the Liturgies of *Milan, Salisbury, Hereford*, thus different from that of *Rome*? Was any thing essential in this, omitted in the others? Why then shou'd these Differences break Communion? But yours broke it, even at the Reformation; for besides notorious Errors in your Creed, there are also in your Common-Prayer, in the Administration and Belief of the Sacraments, other Errors we hold Damnable and Destructive of Salvation. But besides, a *Junto* of *Deists* may compile a Body of Holy Prayers, to which all the World may say *Amen*, and yet wou'd you Communicate with them, who receive this only Article, *Credo in Deum*. Altho therefore your Common-Prayer were all Orthodox, so long as your Faith

is.

is Heretical, no *Catholicks* can enter into your Communion.

Eran. For all that, I know some *Roman Catholicks* of Figur ~~and~~ Sense in *England*, who upon this Acc^{us}ation, ~~and~~ come over to our Church, and thought ~~and~~ ^{they} are obliged to return to the Communion of their national Church, and to heal the ~~and~~ made by that Excess of the Pope's Supremacy.

Ortho. If the Pope had no Right to break in upon the Rights and Liberties of any National Church, this has less to invade his Prerogative, to disown his Jurisdiction in *Spiritualibus*, which he never received from King and Parliament, but from *Christ* himself. Perchance those *Roman Catholicks* you speak of, might make a great Figure, but I am sure their Sense ran very low, who out of a Fear of Schism, plunged into *Heresy*, and herded with *Schismaticks* to avoid the Crime. No no, Sir, take this as a *Postulatum*, no *Roman Catholick* ever left our Church, to Embrace yours, out of a Tenderness of Conscience, or Conviction of Judgment. Debauchery moves some, Poverty others, Ambition works upon many, and upon Observation I have hear'd, that Conscience has no Hand in the Change, and that a *Catholick* turn'd *Protestant*, seldom remains a good *Christian*.

Eran. If this be the Frame of the *Catholick* Church, it must always have been. Tell me then what particular Church was so called, before there was a *Christian* in *Rome*.

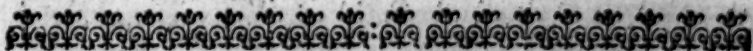
Ortho. The Particular Church of *Rome* is not called the *Catholick* Church, but a Member of it. The *Catholick* Church is a Complex of all those *Christians* who acknowledge the Bishop of *Rome* to be St. PETER's Successor, CHRIST's Vicar, and the Center
of

of Unity, and supream Pastor; St. Peter received the Supremacy of our Saviour, and had he remain'd at *Antioch*, this Bishop wou'd enjoy the same Priviledge. But he transferr'd his Seat to *Rome*, and left his Successors all his Prerogatives. The Frame therefore of the *Catholick* Church has never varied, the Seat of Government has: *Antioch* was the Head of all Churches as *Rome* is now, till St. Peter removed. Thô *Constantin* transferr'd his Seat to *Bizantium*, the Empire and Frame of Government received no Mutation: And I wonder Mr. L-y shou'd stand so much in his Light, as to advance this Proposition, *That no Bishop, or Church was Head, or Principal of Unity to all Churches, till the Bishop, and Church of Rome took it up, in the later Times*; A little Recollection, Sir, will open your Friend's Mistake, and if you run over at Leisure what I have said upon this Subject, you will confess he writes too fast, and bolts out Propositions without Consideration.

Eran. You are *Catholicks*, (*id est*) Members of the Universal Church, and so are we, in the same Sense, and pray every Day for it, in our Liturgy.

Ortho. I beg your Pardon, you are no Members of the *Catholick* Church: This is a Society of *Christians* united to the Pope as Head, and Principal of Unity. Your *Catholick* Church is a Complex of all different Sects professing *Christianity*, it's a Monster of Twenty Species, an Heterogenous Compound of all Errors. And how can you pray for your Fellow Members, the *Independants*, *Presbyterians*, and *Puritans*, whom you scarce tolerate within your Dominions? Do you pray for the Increase and Prosperity of Conventicles? Why then have you so many Years endeavour'd their Extirpation, and at length have only condescended to a
Tolera-

ration? Your Prayer for the *Catholick* Church is down right Cant, and Jargon. You have lost the Notion of Church, and Religion, and in Part of Prayer too. Your Faith is Fancy, or meer Opinion; your Church, Faction.



THE THIRTEENTH DIALOGUE.

Of CONFESSION.

ERANISTUS: I thought Confession had been a good Thing, if rightly used: The Lord protest's he hear'd the Gentleman his Antagonist say so; but then he almost return's his Lordship the Lie, and assures him he meant no such Thing in the Sense it's generally us'd with you, and is express'd in your *Catechism ad Parochos*. And then he lay's open a world of Abuses with much Zeal and more Detestation, and tho' our *Catechism* recommends it upon special Occasions, I fancy he wou'd not willingly come within a Mile of a Confession Seat.

Ortho. Some Men often mistake Spite for Zeal, and measure Truth by Opposition to the Church of *Rome*. They must disapprove what she teaches, tho' never so Orthodox, as if her holding a Tenet made it Heterodox. Well! But what makes him fall so foul upon the *Trent* *Catechism*?

Eran. First, that such a Repentance as God will not accept, nor Pardon, is made sufficient by the Sacrament of Penance, and all our Sins remitted, and that *Paucissimi*, very few can be saved without it.

Ortho. Pray what Repentance does the *Catechism* require but a true, real, and supernatural Sorrow

N

for

for our past Offences, and a firm Purpose to fall no more? And if this be not sufficient, what is? Do you require more? And when it declares *Paucissimi* are saved without it, the Reason is because *Paucissimi* walk so circumspectly as not to fall into grievous Sins, and all such are oblig'd by a Divine Precept to confess them to a Priest (if they can procure one) and because few are Innocent, and few, at least in *Europe*, who may not be provided with a Priest, *Paucissimi* are saved without Confession.

Eran. Really I think they shou'd have put *Nulli* for *Paucissimi*, for they here require in Repentance agreeable to God, a Sense, and Sorrow for Sin, that shall be fully equal to the Demerit, *ut cum scelerum Magnitudine aequari conferriq; possit*, which is Impossible for mortal Man, and therefore all must be Damned without this Sacrament of Penance.

Ortho. And with it too, if the Repentance required by the Catechism be impossible; but I must tell you thō Mr. L-y deal's fairly and above Board in *Latin*, he strain's the Expression in *English*, for *Aequari* here does not signify to be fully Equal; and the very next Word *Conferriq; possit* explain's the Meaning, *viz.* The Sorrow must be such that it may be compar'd with, and bear a Proportion to the Greatness of our Sins; this does not import a full Equality, but an Equality of Proportion: And thus it's said God will Reward us according to our Works; the Sense is not that the Value of our Works, and that of their Reward shall be equal: For we know that our Reward in Heaven will surpass all we can either do, or suffer; but that there will be a Proportion; he that has liv'd more Vertuously, shall be placed higher, than he that has liv'd less. But pray turn over the Leaf, and you will see another Scene. Here he exclaims, as loud against the Catechism's

teachism's Indulgence, as he did on the other side against it's severe Morality. *An easy way indeed! (p. 110.) Confess to a Priest, and get Absolution. And this makes up the Defects of your Repentance; you are saved ex opere Operato*, by the Work wrought, the bare Performance of this Sacrament.

Here is a Scheme of the Sacrament of Penance drawn up by our Author, who exposes to his Reader a Draught of his Fancy for the real Doctrine of the Church, a meer Romance for the Decree of the Council. The Sense is; if we confess our Sins and extort Absolution, tho' we have no Sorrow, no Purpose to amend, *We are saved by the bare Performance of this Sacrament.* Pray where did Mr. L-y find this Doctrine? In the Catechism *ad Parochos*? No: This, if we may believe him, requires a Sorrow *fully Equal to our Demerits, which is impossible.* In the Council of Trent? I defy him and all the World, to shew any Place that favour's such Damnable Morality.

He has dress'd up our Doctrine like a Monster, to represent us as Monsters to the Rabble, and so renders us odious to honest Men. To receive a profitable Absolution, we require as true Repentance, as any *Protestants*, and more than *Luther, viz.* a true Sorrow for our Sins, and a sincere Purpose, not only to abstain for the Future from Sin, but from the very Occasions; and besides we are oblig'd to undergo the Shame of a Confession, and the Difficulty of performing a sharp Penance; and if a sincere Sorrow be wanting, you are so far from being saved, *ex opere Operato*, that you commit a Sacrilege, *ex opere Operantis.* But does he understand what the Council mean's, when it defines that the Sacraments of the new Law produce Grace, *ex opere Operato.*

Eran. Doubtless; he is a sharp Man, let me tell you, and this Book is a Demonstration of his Reading, and of his close Way of Arguing.

Ortho. For all that, I fear he's mistaken in the Notion. I am sure at least he has express'd it ill: And he seems to suppose we mean *opus Operatum*, that Sacraments produce Grace, and remit Sins, by the bare Performance of the Work, altho the Receiver be in mortal Sin, and has no Sorrow, no Resolution to leave it. It is true that God did institute Sacraments as Means of Grace, for which *we bless his Name daily in our general Thanks-giving: But this turn's them into Charms, when the very Sacraments themselves* (*ipsa Sacramenta*) *confer the Grace, ex opere Operato, by the bare Performance of the Work.* What does our Author understand by Means of Grace? That Sacraments raise in us Acts of Faith, Hope, and Charity, by which we deserve Grace as we do Glory? According to this Idea, we have a Hundred Sacraments, Sermons, pious Books, vertuous Examples, infine any exteriour Object that moves us to the Practice of any Vertue, are Means of Grace, and consequently Sacraments; for it's certain God Reward's every Vertuous Act of the Just, with an Increase of Grace. Does he understand by Means of Grace, that Sacraments produce Grace in the Receiver sufficiently dispos'd, not *per modum Meriti*, but of it self, without Regard to the Dignity of the Person that confers it, or the Merit of him that receives it? If he does, he admits the Bug-bear Doctrine of *opus Operatum*; and what he's pleas'd to term Charm, is nothing but plain Truth: Let me explain my self. You admit Original Sin?

Eran. O yes.

Ortho. And you Baptize Infants, and that Baptism blot's out the Sin contracted from the Disobedience

dience of their first Parents? And by the Infusion of Grace, God adopts them and gives them a Title to all the Benefits of *Christ's* Passion? They can put no hindrance to the Efficacy of the Sacraments, for they have not the Use of Reason; nor can they deserve Grace by any pious Disposition: The Sacrament therefore it self, *ipsum Sacramentum*, produces Grace of Adoption, and consequently *ex opere Operato*.

Eran. Under Favour, it's very hard to conceive how Water can cause Grace. God alone produces it.

Ortho. God alone produces Grace, and remits Sin, as the Physical and Principle Cause; the Sacraments as Moral only; for being the Actions of *Christ*, *Christus Baptizat*, *Christus Absolvit*, &c. They move God to remit Sin, and to produce Grace, *in non ponente obicem*, if nothing opposite to Grace remains in the Subject. So that it's true, Baptism takes away Original Sin, *Credo unum Baptisma in Remissionem peccatorum*, it's true the Priest absolves: *Quorum remisieritis peccata, remittentur eis*, but his Absolution produces Grace morally only. And I think in sound Philosophy, as well as in Divinity, a moral Cause is a Cause in a strict Sense. This is the frightful Mystery of *opus Operatum*, the Charm that startles our Author, and fright's him out of Moderation, and good Manners.

Eran. Let us exemplify this to our selves by the like use made of the Institutions of God under the Law. The Jews had got this Notion of the *opus Operatum*, that the bare Performance of the Letter of the Law, in their Sacrifices, Feasts, Fasts, and other Observances, was all that was requir'd of them; Whence the Voices of all the Prophets were against these Institutions; they call them Iniquity, Abomination, &c.

Ortho. This *opus Operatum* in the Practice of the *Jews* is a new Discovery: But the Application, a bare-faced Calumny. The *Jews* knew well enough the Observance of their moral Law was no less Necessary for their Salvation, than that of the Ceremonial; but the Observance of this only put them to the Expence of buying Sheep and Oxen, the other requir'd Self-denial, the Conquest of their Passions, and a Separation from their darling Pleasures, which they cou'd not resolve to part with; but they no more thought they fulfill'd their Duty, by a bare Performance of the Sacrifices, than our *English* Debauchees think they comply with the Laws of the Gospel, by frequenting Common-Prayer, and Sermons, and you may put these Sparks, amongst the *opus Operatum* Abettors, as well as those impious *Jews*. The Prophet *Isaiah* complains, and assign's the Reason why their Sacrifices were ungrateful, *viz.* because they offer'd 'em with sinful Hearts, and bloody Hands, *Manus vestra Sanguine plena sunt*. Thus thô we sling all our Treasures to the Poor, and our Bodies into Flames, if we are in a State of Sin, *Nihil sum*. Now to rig up the Similitude, the Author shou'd have proceeded thus; the *Jews* plac'd their Salvation in the bare Performance of the Ceremonial Law, thô their Lives ran quite counter to the Moral, So *Catholicks* place the Effects of the Sacraments, in the bare Receiving them, althô the Receiver be guilty of hainous Crimes, and want's true and sincere Repentance; this Doctrine deserves a Censure, but he can find no Footsteps of it in our Church. And so if ever *Oates* or *Bedloe* Caluminated the *Catholicks* in their Narratives, the Stater of our present Case has done it as effectually in his Controversy. In a Word, did not the *Jews* know the Observance of the Decalogue was most strictly commanded, upon pain

pain of God's high Displeasure? How then cou'd they perswade themselves *that the bare Performance of the Letter of their Law, &c.* was all that was requir'd of them?

Eran. We have not yet done with *Opus operatum*, nor your Papish Charms, *For such is the tying Men to the Repetition of such a precise Number of Aves, and Paters and Credos, at such particular Times, whether the Mind goes along with them, or not. For you will see People in the Markets buying and selling, or discoursing of common Business, and dropping their Beads all the while to keep Count, if they have rightly perform'd their Task, or their Opus operatum.*

Ortho. Our Church imposes neither *Paters* nor *Aves*, nor *Credos* on any Man: All are free (except those who are ty'd to the Divine Office) to say as many, or as few as they please, or none at all; yet because all *Christians* are bound to pray, and many cannot Read, it's thought convenient to make even the most Ignorant learn by Heart, some short Prayers, which they may use almost at all Times; and is there any better than that which God Almighty compos'd for us; than to make daily a Profession of our Faith, by repeating the Summary? And what is the *Ave Maria*, but Scripture, with a short Ejaculation to the Mother of God? If some pious Men have appointed such a Number, it's not to restrain any Body to it, but only 'twas thought sufficient for ordinary People, whose Devotion is generally tired at the End of a Quarter of an Hour; but that *whether the Mind goes along with them or not*, is a down right Calumny, for we teach that any voluntary Distraction is a Sin.

But why so much Heat against Praying in the Market? It's a sign these good People are at least well dispos'd; and if they Pray, when they have so

much Business upon their Hands, it's ten to one they are not backward, when at Leisure in their Houses. But in good Earnest, is it not better to drop a Bead in the Market, than an Oath? To beseech the Mother of God to Pray for us, than to call upon God to Damn us? This is the Practice of your *English* Markets, the Language of Buying and Selling; where most People put off their Title to Heaven with their Merchandise.

Eran. But is it not strange for Men to appoint Means of Grace, which is a Prerogative proper to the most High? You appoint as Means of Grace, Bills, Books, Holy Water, Palms, and a World of Trumpery mention'd by our Author, too long to enumerate: The Pontifical is made up of Consecrations.

Ortho. But may not some such thing be objected against you?

Eran. But without any Ground: For we Consecrate none of these Things, nor do we attribute any Vertue ghostly or bodily to the use of them: And can you shew any outward Action or Thing appointed in our Church, by the use of which evil Spirits may be chased away, Women help'd in Labour, Storms at Sea quell'd; all which and many more Vertues are attributed in your Church to what you call Holy Water.

Ortho. Do you Consecrate none of these Things? Read, pray, your Administration of publick Baptism, and there you will find, *Almighty and Everlasting God, who by the Baptism of thy well-beloved Son, Jesus Christ, didst sanctify the Flood of Jordan, and all other Waters to the Mystical Washing-away of Sin,* and if I am not mistaken, in the Liturgy for Scotland, it's added, *Sanctify this Fountain and Baptism, thou which art the Sanctifier of all Things.* If this be not Consecration,

we

we have no such thing in the Pontifical. But again turn to Baker pag. 814. O God, the King of Kings, and Lord of Lords, by whom Kings do Reign, and Lawyers make good Laws, vouchsafe, we beseech thee, in thy Favour to bless this Kingly Ornament: Vouchsafe to bless and sanctify this Sword, receive this Kingly Sword, which is Hallowed for the Defence of thy Holy Church. God the Crown of the Faithful bless and sanctify this Crown, so this thy Servant that weareth it, may be fill'd with thy manifold Graces: Here is Blessing upon Blessing, Consecration upon Consecration: Why are these Innocent in your Church, and Criminal in ours?

St. Paul tells us every Creature of God is good, and nothing to be refus'd; if it be receiv'd with Thankf-giving; for it's sanctify'd by the Word of God, and Prayer. Tim. 2. 4. Now if Meat may be sanctify'd by the Word of God and Prayer, why not any Thing else? And why not for different Uses? We pretend not to infuse into these inanimate Things any inherent Sanctity, but only we confide that God, (these Things being bless'd by the Church in His, and His Son's Name) will make them Beneficial to those who use them with Faith, and Confidence, and He has warranted by Miracles the Blessing of Holy Water. *Haresi* 30. *Epiphanius* shews a converted Jew did dissolve Incantations by it. The same does St. *Jerom*, in *vita Hilar*: And *Theodoret*, that *Marcellus* Bishop of *Apamea* chas'd away Devils. The Guarantees of these Stories were great Men, and liv'd in the purest Times; and a bare Denial will not disprove them. However the use of these Things is not so requir'd, as a Condition of Communion, but that if our Governours think fit they may abrogate the Practice, as yours may that of Surplice, Bell, and Organ.

Eran.

Eran. I own my Friend might have spared here the mention of such less considerable Things, which regard not at all Confession.

Ortho. He has pass'd by, all that is of greatest Weight in the Controversy which he proposes. You seem to value him upon his Condescendency in allowing Confession to be a *good Thing*: The giving a Cup of cold Water to the Needy, and every small Duty of Piety or Justice are *good Things*, but the main Debate betwixt the *Catholick Church*, and the *Protestant* establish'd by Law in *England*, is whether Confession and Absolution, be a *Sacrament* of Divine Institution, whether the use of it is *Necessary* to all such as have Sinned after Baptism; whether the *secretest Sins*, even of Thought must be express'd; these are the Three Points ought to have been treated in a *Case* fairly Stated.

Eran. They seem the most material: But you cannot doubt of his Belief in regard to them: And first, that he owns no such properly call'd Sacrament.

Ortho. Yet besides the clear Promise of it made by our Lord in the 16. of *St. Matthew*, there is not any Sacrament so solemnly declar'd as this at the Institution of it, in the 20 of *St. John*, deliver'd in these Words, *As my Father sent me, I send you. Having thus said, he Breathed on them, and said to them; Receive the Holy Ghost, whose Sins you shall remit, they are remitted to them, and whose Sins you shall retain, they are retained*: The greatness of the Power *Christ* bestow'd on those Priests of his Church, is fully express'd by the first Words of *Christ*, *on them*. Thus spoke above Thirteen Hundred Years ago the Holy and Learned Bishop *St. Peter Chrysologus*, (a) *Peter remits Sins, and with full Joy receives Penitents; he im-*

(a) *Serm.* 83.

practices

braces with Joy that Power which Christ has granted to all Priests: Christ's Action and next Words, express the invisible Grace bestowed for Remission of Sins; the next Words settle the visible Sign of it, in the Words and Judiciary Actions of the Priest: And those are remitted, are retained, shew the Priests Absolution not to be a barren Declaration of a foregoing Remission, but a present ministerial Forgiveness of Sins, of which the Apostles made an Article in their Creed. As they shew, that the Priest must know the Sins, which he ought either to remit or to retain, so they evince, that the guilty Penitents Confession must express them all: And the Obligation of so doing, is as clearly laid on such Sinners as pretend to the Pardon of their Sins after Baptism, as the Obligation of being Baptised, is express'd in the Institution of the Sacrament of Baptism, and even much more fully.

Eran. The Necessity of Confession, is not imply'd in the Power given to Priests, to remit sins; for there may be other ways to attain it.

Ortho. The same you may say of the Necessity of Baptism. Many Martyrs sins have been wash'd off in their Blood only in the Case of an earnest Wish and Impossibility of Baptism: Is there on that Score no Obligation to be Baptised? The Necessity then of Confession, express'd in the Words of Christ, ever kept in the Church from Apostolical Tradition, must still be own'd; which that Prodigy of Wit and Learning Saint Ephrem, who had, deservedly the Name of Teacher of the World, express'd thus about the Year 350. (a) *The Remission of Sins is not to be granted to any mortal Man: But only by the venerable and divine Priesthood, Whence that Saint thought his Time best spent with those,*

(a) *Lib. de Sacerdotio.*

who

who came to see him in his retir'd Wilderness, which he past many Years in, by teaching them how to make their Confessions, as Witnenesses St. Gregory of Nyssen in the said Ephrem's Life. All ancient Fathers and Writers, those particularly, who oppos'd the Novatian Heresy, ever joyn'd those two Powers and Sacraments together, Baptism and Penance, or Confession, and own'd the equal Necessity of Both. Thus St. Cyril Patriarch of Alexandria branch'd the Power given by Christ to the Priests of his Church, into these two Uses, *either by admitting to Baptism those, who are worthy of it, and excluding others; or when they either Chastise those Children of the Church who fall into Sins (retaining their Sins till Satisfaction be made) or Pardon them, when Penitent.* The same teach St. Austin in his 179. Epistle; St. Leo in his 80. and 91, St. Gregory the Great in his 26. Homily on the Gospels. And thus St. Ambrose, speaking of such Hereticks as deny'd this Power: *(a) They with Justice deny it to themselves, they have not Peter's Inheritance who have not Peter's Faith; but they are unjust, in saying, Sins cannot be remitted in the Church: Why do they Baptise, if it be not Lawful for Men to remit Sins?* That holy Writer Victor of Utica, contemporary with St. Austin, expresses the like Necessity of both Sacraments, by the equal Affliction the Christians of Africa were in, at the fear of being deprived of them, by the Banishment and Transportation of their Priests in a violent Persecution, and represents them saying, *(b) who will give us the Succour of Penance, who will free us from the Bondage of our Sins?* Since it was to you that was said, *all that you shall loosen upon Earth, shall be loosen'd in Heaven.* And St. Austin *(c)* declares the Danger equal of those who dye, *vel non regenerati, vel ligati*, either

(a) *Lib. de Panit. c. 2.* (b) *Lib. de persecut.* (c) *Ep. 178.*

without

without Baptism, or by not being loosen'd of their Sins after Baptism.

Eran. Tho there be a Necessity of owning our selves Sinners, and that, if you please, to a Priest, to manifest to the same also our Repentance; yet there follows not a necessity of disclosing all our secret Sins, even of Thought only.

Ortho. The very same, in case we pretend to the Pardon of them: Sinners remain tyed in them, if the Priest does not loosen them: Which to do, he must Judge of them, and therefore know them. For, says St. Jerom, *it is when the Bishops, or Priests hear the different Varieties of Sins, that according to their Commission, they know who must remain tyed, who must be loosen'd.* What more Secret than a meer Thought (in a primitive Christian under a severe Persecution) demurr'd upon, but without any Resolution taken, of permitting their Names to be put in the List of those who had offer'd Incense to Idols, (which they never had) that so they might save their Lives and Fortunes? Yet to those in that Case St. Cyprian preach'd and writ thus: *(a) That they confess it plainly and with grief to Priests of God, display before them their inward Conscience: Expose the Weights that lay on their Souls, And demand the saving Remedy to these, tho lesser Wounds of their Souls, and brings for a Motive, that God is not to be Laughed at; that God, who having given his Commission for the Forgiveness of Sins, exacts as entire a Submission to it from all the Faithful fallen into Sin after Baptism, as to that, by which he sent his Apostles to Baptise. Nothing can enforce more this Necessity of Confessing all the most secret Sins, than what the same Saint mentions of a Woman, who having omitted to confess a secret Sin, presumed to go to*

(a) Lib. de Lapsis.

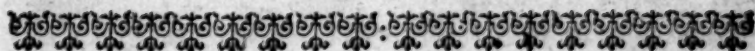
Communion,

Communion, whom God punish'd miraculously and publickly. *This dissembled Crime* (says he) *she was conscious of, rested on long unknown and unpunish'd, she deceived Men, but felt a revengeful God.*

Eran. These Fathers indeed favour a *Necessity* of Confessing even *Secret* Sins; yet you see, it was denied by many they writ aganſt, and that very early.

Ortho. Hereſies have been from the Apoſtles Times, yet the *Wo* is not leſſer to them, who gave the *Scandal*, tho' they ſerved, to put in a clearer Light the Faith founded by *Chriſt*, preach'd by the Apoſtles, maintain'd by the Church. To take leave of Mr. L-y on this Subject, I will leave to his Conſideration, and of all *English* Protestants this Sentence of St. *Auſtin*: (a) *Thoſe unhappy Men, not underſtanding the Rock in Peter, Will not believe that the Keys of Heaven have been given to the Church: 'Tis they that have loſt them out of their Hands.* What their Sin thereupon is, he thus expreſſes, (b) *whoever not believing that Sins are remitted in the Church, ſlight's ſo great a largneſs of God's Liberality, and ends that laſt Day of his Life in this Obſtinacy of Mind, he is Guilty of the Sin againſt the Holy Ghoſt, in whom CHRIST remit's Sins.* That is, his Sin will neither be forgiven in this World, nor in the next.

(a) *Lib. de Agon. Chriſt.* (b) *Ep 50. ad Bonif. & Ench. c. 8.*



THE FOURTEENTH DIALOGUE.

Of the Intercession of Saints.

ERANISTUS. Our Author has hitherto only play'd; now he Attack's you in good Earnest, he has dropt the Charge of high Crimes and Mis-demeanours, to impeach you of down right Treason, I mean Idolatry; and he has given the Inditement such an extraordinary Turn, that he represents all *Papists* as convicted Polytheists, and Fools by Illation. Hear his Introduction. *That which makes up the Bulk of the Roman Devotion, is the Adoration of their Images, and of the Relicks of Saints departed, Pieces of their Bodies, and Vestments, and to which great Miracles are attributed, and therefore they are made strictly, and properly Means of Grace.*

ORTHODOXUS. That which makes up not only the Bulk, but the Whole of our Church's Devotion, is to worship God, to believe inviolably what he Reveal'd, and to Practise what he Commanded, and Counsell'd; as for the Respect we pay to Saints and Angels, it all end's in God; nor are *Catholicks* oblig'd by any Rule of our Church, to ask the Intercession of any Saint, or Angel in Heaven, to keep their Relicks, or to worship their Statues: However if God has wrought Miracles to stamp his Approbation on these Devotions, (as certainly he has) and they are made by that strictly and properly Means of Grace, as your Friend pretends, it's God has made them, and dare Mr. L-y ask him *Cur sic fecisti?*

But

But the Author wou'd insinuate we claim a Power only proper to God, which is to institute Sacraments, and so make bold with his incommunicable Prerogatives. But here is a stroke ¹⁰⁰⁹ Malice on the one side, and plain Ignorance on the other. *First*, We pretend not to such a Power, and ¹²¹ many of our Divines are of Opinion, God himself ¹²¹ cannot communicate it to a pure Creature. D E

Secondly, He places all Means of Grace among the Sacraments: And indeed according to the *Protestant* Divinity, nay his own, it's hard to distinguish them. For page 17. he says, *Sacraments are Signs and Seals of our Faith, as Circumcision was called*. If so, they produce no Grace properly, and are no more Sacraments, than any pious Action, which God out of Liberality reward's with a supply of sanctifying Grace,

Thirdly, I defy him, and all *Protestants* in England, who deny our Saviour spoke of the Sacrament in the Sixth of *St. John*, to prove it strictly such, according to the Definition of a Sacrament in your Catechism, *an outward and visible Sign of an inward Spiritual Grace given unto us, ordain'd by Christ, himself, as Means whereby we receive the same, and a Pledge to assure us thereof*. Shew me in any Evangelist, or in *St. Paul* to the *Corinthians*, that ever *Christ* promis'd Grace to the worthy Receivers. He orders his Disciples to consecrate, to communicate in Memory of his Passion, and *St. Paul* condemns the unworthy Receiver of Sacrilege and Deicide; but out of *St. John*, I find no Promise of Grace: So that either all Means of Grace with you are Sacraments, which is ridiculous, or the Eucharist is no Sacrament, which is contrary to your Catechism. In a word, we make nothing a Means of Grace but what God has made such himself; we know God will
Reward

Reward every pious Action, and to stir People up to Devotion, the Church institutes Feasts in Memory of the Martyrs, to the Glory of God. We set off their glorious Victories in *Panegyricks*, to animate the Faithful to imitate their Example; we desire them to joyn their Prayers to ours, that we may obtain more easily these Blessings we desire: We are persuaded this has been the Practise of the *Catholick* Church from the Beginning, but we put all our Trust in God's Goodness, and our Saviour's Merits; we desire the Prayers of one another upon Earth: Why not much rather of the Saints and Angels in Heaven?

Eran. Because the one is Commanded, and the other is Forbidden, as I will shew you, page 114.

Ortho. If the one be Commanded, I can't imagine the other is Forbidden.

Eran. Turn over the Leaf, and you will find a very substantial Reason, page 117. *God has given Christ unto us as the only Mediator between God and Man, and we have made to our selves many Mediators to assist and help him, as if his Mediation and Intercession were not Sufficient, and we make more Application to them, than to him, or God himself.*

Ortho. When I desire my *Catholick* Brethren on Earth to pray for me, do I make them my Mediators?

Eran. You may, I conceive, in a certain Sense give them that Appellation, but speaking properly, they are not; for we have but one Mediator properly, and to communicate that Prerogative to Creatures, wou'd be to set up false *Christs*, in plain Opposition to the true One.

Ortho. If then, I desire the Saint, reigning with *Christ* to pray for me in the same Manner, as I do my Brethren on Earth, why shall I make to my
O self

self in one Case many Mediators to assist him (Christ) As if ~~his~~ Mediation and Intercession were not Sufficient, and not in the other?

Eran. I own I never yet cou'd read a solid Answer to this Query in all our Controvertists.

Ortho. Nor ever will. Your Friend's Reason, *Because the one is commanded*, proves that we don't destroy Christ's Mediatorship, nor derogate from the Sufficiency of his Intercession, by desiring the Prayers of the Living, for then the Command had been Unlawful: But as it proves for the Living, so it stands as Efficacious a Confirmation for the Lawfulness of imploying the Prayers of the Saints departed.

Eran. But the Angels and Saints departed are at a Distance from us, and we know not where to find them, or that they hear our Prayers, for they are not every where.

Ortho. This is a put-off, a meer Trick to wave one Difficulty, by starting another. The Question is not, *Whether we know where to find the Saints*, but whether we deny the Sufficiency of Christ's Intercession, more when we beg the Prayers of the departed Saints, than those of the Living? And I am positive either both are Lawful, or neither.

The Consequence you infer from this *Catholick* Practice, viz. *That we abandon Christ*, and disside in his Merits, we disown; nor can it be drawn either from our Doctrine, or Practice; the Council of TRENT Sess. 25. not only receives St. Paul's Words, *One Mediator between God and Men* Christ Jesus, but also condemns those who say, that the Invocation of Saints is Injurious to the Honour of this one Mediator; and Pastors are enjoyn'd to teach their People, that it's good and profitable to ask the Prayers of the Saints, for obtaining Blessings of God

God, through Jesus Christ his Son our Lord, who alone is our Redeemer and Saviour. And in Comformity to this, all the Prayers in our Liturgy are address'd to Christ, or to God the Father, and concluded *Per Dominum nostrum Jesum Christum*; and therefore in what terms soever the Prayers are conceiv'd which we address to *Saints*, the Intention of the Church, and of the Faithful reduce them to the Form of *Pray for us*, as the Catechisin *ad Parochos* explains it.

Eran. But can you think the Saints hear us at so vast a Distance?

Ortho. If you believe St. Stephen, he saw the Heavens open'd, and our Saviour standing at the Right Hand of God; this was a very long Prospect, and I scarce believe any Saint more remote from us; the *Jews* indeed took Truth for Blasphemy, and so has Mr. L-y more than once: Now I can't fancy it's farther from Heaven to Earth, than from Earth to Heaven; if therefore he could see so far above him, why not as far below him? Besides *Eliseus*, tho' absent, saw *Giezi* his Treaty with *Naaman*, and why shall we conclude a Soul or Angel cannot as easily see any thing that concerns them on Earth, as he understood his Man's secret Commerce? And our Saviour himself assures us the Angels of Heaven rejoyce over a Sinner that repents.

Eran. We doubt not but they may rifle our very Thoughts, and from the top of the *Empyreum* survey the whole Earth, that the Angels may rejoyce, when it pleases God to let them know the conversion, or that the Sinner comes thither, but that they know of every Penitent upon Earth, is no where said, nor do I know it asserted by any.

Ortho. That the Saints triumphant do hear our Prayers, is not defin'd by the Church; if they do,

it's *When it pleases God to let them know them*; however it's very probable they do: For when *Saul* consulted the Witch of *Endor*, did she not by her magick Charms, and Incantations conjure up *Samuel*, and place him before the King? The Prophet therefore, tho' in the other World, or as some think, the Devil heard her. Now is it Credible that God who is Goodness it self, shou'd suffer the Devil to hear the Prayers of his Clients, or even *Samuel* to rise, at the Call of a Witch, for the Punishment of *Saul*, and that he will refuse the same Privilege to Saints, when their Suppliants ask their Intercession with God, to the obtaining his Pardon for their Sins in this Life, and Glory in the other?

Saint *Austin* notwithstanding durst not resolve the Question. He acknowledged Men receiv'd Benefits by their Intercession, that they appear'd, that they wrought Miracles in Favour of their Suppliants; and in *l. 22. de civ. Dei*, he recounts several wrought by the Protomartyr St. *Stephen*, in Favour of his Clients; and some of such a Nature, that if a *Papist* did affirm the Truth of them, upon the same Authority that Holy Father does, *Protestants* wou'd rather laugh than believe.

Now whether the Saints do hear our Prayers, and confer the Benefits, or whether God bestows them by the Ministry of Angels, or immediately by himself, it's still most true what the Council of *Trent* defines, viz. *It's profitable to ask the Prayers of Saints*, seeing we receive the same Favours, whether they hear us or not. Let us hear St. *Austin*. (*l. 22. c. 9. de civ. Dei,*)

Why can the Martyrs do so many things, who have lost their Lives for the Faith, which announces this Resurrection? For whether God does these things himself, according to that admirable Manner by which
being

being Eternal, he operates Things in time, or whether he operates them by his Ministers, and these same Things which he does by his Ministers, whether he does some by the Souls of the Martyrs, as he did these, when they were here in Body, or insine whether he does all those Things by Angels, whom he Commands himself invisibly and unchangeably, so that the Things said to be done by the Martyrs, are only done by them Praying, and Impetrating and not Operating, notwithstanding these Things give Testimony to the Faith of the Resurrection of the Flesh. The Saint supposes the Martyrs do strange Things for their Clients. This he lays down as an unquestionable Principle. He wavers about the manner, which concerns not in the least the Practice, and Faith of our Church.

But what ever was the Opinion of St. *Austin*, the current of the other Fathers ran the other way; they maintain'd the Saints did hear us. St. *Basil*: (in 40. Mart.) *He who is oppress'd by any Trouble, has recourse to them, some to be deliver'd from Adversity, others to persevere in Prosperity. Hear the devout Woman praying for her Children, demanding the safe Return of her Husband, when he is in Voyage, and his Health when he's Sick. O Holy Company, O sacred College; O inexpugnable Bazzilion, O common Guards of Mankind, profitable Companions of our Cares! And there is not one of them who does not see all Things.* This comes near the Schoolmen's *Speculum Trinitatis*, which made our Gentleman Merry; for certainly God, who contains all Things, is the best Medium, and tho' the Saints shou'd see all things Existent, their Science wou'd be infinitely less extended, than God's who sees things that are not, nor ever will be, as distinctly as those that are.

Saint Gregory Nazian. (in *Laus. Basil.*) *O Sacred and Divine Head, cast down from Heaven an Eye upon*

us, and by your Intercession, take from us the Temptation of the Flesh.

Saint Gregory Nyssen. (de St. Theo.) Interceed for thy Country with our common Lord, for the Country of a Martyr is the Place of his Passion, these are Fellow Citizens, and his Brethren and Relations, who keep, adorn and honour his Body: For we acknowledge our Obligation to you for having hitherto been preserved; be a Safe-guard to us for the future.

St. Chrysostom. He who is clad with Purple goes to imbrace the Sepulchers, and laying down all Pomp, presents himself in the Posture of a Suppliant before the Saints, that they may interceed to God for him; and he who wears the Crown prays a Tent-maker, and a Fisherman as his Protectors, Will you dare to say he's Dead (Christ) whose very Dead Servants are Protectors of Emperours.

Theodosius the Great went in Procession with the Priest and People, to all the Places of Devotion, and prostrated himself in Sack-Cloath before the Tombs of the Martyrs and Apostles, demanding Assistance by their Intercession. (Ruff. Hist. cap. 33.)

The Christian People worship the Martyrs as Guardians of their Cities, and Presidents of their Habitations, and by their Intercession obtain Favours. I must add some Verses of St. Paulinus.

*Cernere sæpè jurvat variis spectacula formis
Mira salutantum, & sibi quaq, accommoda votis
Poscentum, videas etiam de more colonos,
Non solum gremio sua pignora ferre paterno,
Sed pecora agra manu sæpè introducere secum
Et Sancto quasi conspicuo mandare licenter.*

This was the Belief and Practice of the Church, within the time of the first Four General Councils; the Fathers cited, were neither Visionaries nor Illiterate; their Learning was the Ornament, and their Piety

Piety the Veneration of the Age they liv'd in. They tell us the oppress'd recommended themselves to the Martyrs Prayers, and crav'd their Intercession: That they are Safe-guards of Towns: Patrons of Cities, and Guardians of Emperours; that the People did not only carry their Sick Children in their Arms to the Martyrs Tombs, but also drive their Sick Cattle, and commended them to the Saints. Now those very Things which Thirteen Hundred Years ago, by the most learned Doctors, and in the most pure Times of the Church, were thought very Serious, Religious, and Lawful, by a little Disguise, your Friend (pag. 117.) turns into Ridicule. If in these primitive Times People took particular Martyrs as Patrons, why is it Unlawful in ours? If the Sick address'd themselves to them for Health, have not we the same Liberty? If they brought their Sick Cattle to St. *Felix's* Tomb to be bless'd, why may not our Clowns desire the Prayers of St. *Loy*, or Saint *Antony* for the Preservation of theirs? But however the Church has commanded neither, nor design'd such Presidents; she mentions neither Patrons for Sea, Air, Fire, nor any thing else; but if People will chuse such, where is the Harm? provided they keep within the Bounds of bare Intercession? But our Author excepts against our crying out *Jesus Maria* at every Surprise. *This is joyntly to pray the Saints with God, consequently to place them upon the same Level.* But these Two Words are in short, *Jesus have mercy on me, Mary pray for me.* Pray, is it not better upon a Surprise to call upon *Jesus* to have Mercy upon me, than upon God to Damn me? Upon *Mary* to Pray for me, than upon *Christ* to Confound me? Yet a Surprise draws these Expressions from and English Man, and I can assure you, *Eranistus* they

they are so Customary even in cold Blood, that all over *Flanders* a *God damn you*, and an *English Man* are become Synonymous. Superstition is bad, but yet *Latitudinarianism* is worse; it's better to have too much Religion, than none at all. Religion is no where more talk'd of, than in our Nation, and no where less understood; and I fear most make their Choice by Spite, or Interest, and rather to carry on a Faction, than to work their Salvation.

It's therefore certain the Fathers between the Four First Councils, did both teach and practise Praying to Saints, as we do; they speak not of it, as a new Institution, but of a thing generally receiv'd, and practis'd in the Church; it has continued ever since, in the same State without Variation; being Twelve Hundred Years nearer the Apostles, than our Reformers, they had more Convenience to know whether it were an Apostolical Tradition, or an Humane Invention: Yet they all held it Lawful, they all practis'd the Devotion. Tell me then whether it be not an insufferable Insolence, to condemn as Desertors of *Christ*, as Idolaters, so many Vertuous, so many Learned Doctors, and Pastors? And secondly, whether it be not less Hazardous to venture one's Soul on their side, than on his?

Eran. If we wou'd look into the plain Directions, of Holy Scripture, we shou'd settle our selves upon a much surer Foundation. See then what the Apostle says upon the very Case in Hand. (pag. 115.) *Let no Man beguile you in a Voluntary Humility, and Worshipping of Angels, intruding into these things which he has not seen. Vainly puffed up by his fleshly Mind, and not holding the Head from which all the bodily Joins, and Hands having Nourishment ministred, and knit together Increaseth with the Increase of God.*

Ortho.

Ortho. In good earnest does your Friend call this *plain Directions of Holy Scripture*? Does he think all the Ancient Fathers did overlook, or not understand it? They both read the Text, and comprehended *St. Paul's* Meaning, and still continued to pray to Saints, and Angels, and to honour the Memories of Both. He pretends this is a full Answer to all our Pretensions for this Worship of Saints, and Angels, for *both go on the same Foot*. But yet after all these plain Directions, he does not understand *St. Paul*; and then it's certain it makes nothing against us. The Worship *St. Paul* forbids, *separates from the Head* Jesus Christ. Do we abandon him when we pray to Saints, or Angels? Do we expect any Favour from either, but by his Merits, and Mediation? Turn over our Missals, and publick Liturgies, I defy him to shew me one Prayer not address'd to God, and terminated *Per Dominum nostrum Jesum Christum*. How then does this place concern us? This Text is pointed against *Simon the Magician*, who maintain'd with *Plato* that we must Sacrifice to certain Angels, who made the World, without whose Intercession we cou'd not appease God; such, no doubt, separate themselves from *Christ* their Head. So *Ireneus* (a)

Let us come to the Explication of the Text. (b) *Theodore* upon this place says these who were for the Observation of the Law, persuaded the *Colossians* to serve the Angels, saying that the Law had been given by them: And this Vice lasted a long time in *Phrygia* and *Pisidia*: and the Council of *Laodicea*

(a) *Ir. lib. 1. cap. 10. Epiph. Tert. lib. pres. Chris. in hunc locum. Sunt non nulli qui dicunt non oportere per Christum reconciliari & ad Patrem accedere, sed per Angelos. in Ep. ad col. (b) In cap. 3. Col.*

forbid

forbid by a Canon to pray to the Angels. And there are even to this Day among them Oratories. These therefore (the *Jews*) gave this Counsel under a Pretext of Humility, saying that God can neither be seen, nor comprehended: That we cannot come to him, and therefore that we must obtain his Favour by the Mediation of Angels; against which Law, the Council of *Laodicea* ordain'd, that they shou'd not pray to Angels, and abandon our Lord *Jesus Christ*.

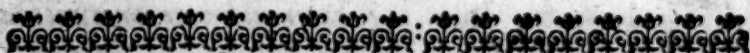
By this Discourse it appears he spoke of those, who pray'd to Angels with Exclusion of *Jesus Christ*. Nor did they pray to God, he being inaccessible, but contented themselves to adore the Angels, with the Worship of *Latria*; because the Name, Vertue, and Majesty of God, in as much as it was communicable to Men, resided in them. So that when they were adored, God reputed himself adored, when they were render'd propitious, God was also in them, and by them. This is certainly the Meaning of *Theodoret*: For there is no Reason in the World to fancy he pretends all Prayers made to Angels are Unlawful: Remember your Friend says the Worship of Saints, and Angels go upon the same Foot: (*pag. 116*) If therefore *Theodoret* admits the one, he doth not deny the other: We will try this by Fact, the clearest Evidence. (a) *The Triumphant Souls of Martyrs live in their Heavenly Country mingled with the Troops of Angels, but their Bodies are buried in their Monuments. The Cities, Bourgs, and Villages, have divided them among themselves, and cease not to acknowledge they are Sovereign against the Diseases of Soul and Body; they Worship them as Guardians, and Patrons of their Cities, and*

(a) *Theod. De Mar. lib. 8. pag. 112.*

they obtain of God by their Prayers and Intercession divine Favours. Ibid. We enter not once or twice a Year into the Temple of Martyrs, but we pass there their Holy-Days, and often sing daily Praises and Hymns to the God of Martyrs. Those who enjoy Health, ask of the Martyrs a Continuation, and those that are Indispos'd, a Cure. Men without Heirs, demand to be Fathers, and barren Women to be Mothers; and those who have obtain'd their Request, intreat the Martyrs to conserve their Benefits: Those who enter upon a Journey beseech them to be their Guides, and Companions, and at their return offer Gifts, as Acknowledgments of the Favours; yet they address not themselves to Martyrs as to God, but as to Patrons, and Intercessors: And those who have ask'd with Faith, obtain what they ask; and the Donaries hung up in their Churches in sign of the Cure, declare it to Evidence; for some offer the Effigies of Eyes, others of Feet, others of Hands; some are of Gold, others of Silver.

Eran. Methinks Theodoret has drawn an exact Stamp of Nôtre Dame de Montaigne. The Walls I remember were hung with these little Trinkets he mentions. I thought this Devotion was of fresher Date by some Ages; and to call a Practice of above Twelve Hundred Years standing, a Novelty, is to strain the Signification beyond Measure. But, Sir, are you sure this Book is Theodoret's? Here's Popery without Mask or Disguise.

Ortho. The Book is certainly his, and if you doubt, Cardinal du Peron in his Answer to King JAMES, page 1059, will give you Satisfaction. Theodoret, you see, read St. Paul's Text, and yet remain'd a Devote to Saints, and consequently to Angels, for they both go on the same Foot. And therefore, what our Author calls a plain, is a false Direction in his Sense.



THE FIFTEENTH DIALOGUE.

[*Whether our Honouring and Praying to Saints and Angels, be Idolatry?*]

ERANISTUS. We are now come to a Crime of the highest Nature, and he lays it home to your Charge. I will give you a fair Tryal, and with the Clerk of the Sessions, wish you a safe Delivery. Idolatry, or no Idolatry in the Church of Rome, is the Question.

ORTHODOXUS. The Gentleman in his Heart does not think *Catholicks* such Fools, as to turn Idolaters at this Time of Day. But as Bishop *Parker* notes very well, Idolatry is a stabbing, and cut-throat Word: It's least Punishment is the greatest that can be, Death and Damnation.

Hence he infers, so black a Crime as this, is not lightly to be charg'd upon any Party of *Christians*, not only because of the Foulness of the Calumny, but the barbarous Consequences that may follow upon it, to invite, and warrant the Rabble, when ever Opportunity favours, to destroy the *Roman Catholicks*, and their Images, as the *Israelites* were commanded to destroy the *Canaanites*, and their Idols; but our Author has overlook'd Prudence, and good Manners, by pressing so odious an Accusation, which may prejudice those Persons, for whom he pretends great Respect.

Heretofore all *Christian* Writers affirm'd that Idolatry consisted in the Worship of Devils, or Idols, but Dr. *Stillingfleet*, who in 1663, was of the same Opinion, some time after ran to the other extreme, and

and turn'd the Pagan *Jupiter* into the true God, *Blessed for ever more*. But the good Doctor was upon an extraordinary Exploit; he wou'd fain bring in *Catholicks* guilty of Idolatry, and he thought his Business was done, if he cou'd prove the Pagan Idolatry consisted in the Worship of the true God, under the Appearance of an Image, and that their lesser Gods, had the Office of Intercessors, as our Saints and Angels. Our Friend being upon the same Expedition follows that great Hero's Faculty, and hopes for Success under the auspicious Influence of so great a Leader. The Question is not for my present Purpose, and the Examination of it wou'd lead me too far. I send him to a small Book call'd *Anti-Hamon*, and to *Parker* Bishop of *Oxford* (for abrogating the Test) for Instruction. I offer Three General Arguments against his System.

First, Thousands lost their Lives in the Primitive Church, because they wou'd neither adore, nor offer Sacrifice to *Jupiter*. Had they thought him to be the same with God, *Blessed for ever more*, shou'd they not have told the Emperours, and Judges they did adore the same *Jupiter*, but that *He* had forbid them to worship his Statues: This one wou'd think had been Natural, but it never came into any Martyr's, or Writer's Thoughts, to give the Tyrants and Posterity this Satisfaction.

Secondly, The Dispute between the Pagans and Christians ran wholly upon this, whether *Jupiter* was the true God, or a true Man. Those maintain'd the First, these the Second. To prove their Assertion, they Named his Father *Saturn*, his Mother *Rhea*, the Place of his Birth, and of his Burial. Now had both sides agreed upon this main Point, *viz.* that the Person signified by *Jupiter* was the true God, cou'd *Christians* fetch his Origine from
Saturn,

Saturn, and *Rhea*, with might and main, and contend he had a Beginning, whom they are suppos'd to acknowledge Eternal? This is to affront not only Learning, but even common Sense.

Thirdly, If our Author be in the right, the *Christians* were in the wrong, and the *Pagans* carried their Cause in spite of the most able Writers *Christianity* ever gave the World: For the *Christians* stood to it that *Jupiter was a true Man*: The *Pagans* that he was true God: Pray call Mr. L-y to decide the Controversy; *there is nothing more evident, than that the Heathens did acknowledge one supreme, and true God*: And he places *Jupiter* in Heaven with old *Homer*, and *ex plenitudine potestatis* declares him the true God, *Blessed for ever more*.

And thus those noble Champions of *Jesus Christ* are cast at his Tribunal, and to hide the Deformity of *Pagans*, he has turn'd Martyrs into Monsters, and Doctors into Fools.

Eran. Did not *St. Paul* say, they knew God, and that he was manifest unto them, and even his Eternal Power, and God-head?

Ortho. The *Heathens* knew God; but their Worship answer'd not their Knowledge, and *St. Paul* in the place you cite, condemns them for changing the *Glory of the uncorruptible God into an Image made like to corruptible Man*.

Eran. It's absurd to think the *Pagans* worshipp'd the Statues of their Gods for Gods, for then they must have thought the Images to be the things of which they were the Images: That was not possible; for then they wou'd not be the Images, but the Things themselves.

Ortho. As absurd as you please; and is Man, if left to himself, incapable of any Absurdity in his Understanding, or any Depravation in his Will?

Can

Can any thing in Nature appear more Absurd, than to make Death the sole Effect of Infidelity? And has not an *English-man* entertain'd the World with this fine Discovery? But to clear the *Pagans* of one Absurdity, you have clapt another upon St. *Cyprian*, who has writ a Book to prove, *quod Idola non sunt Dii*. Nay, you oppose Scripture, which in Twenty Places affirms the *Pagans* adored Statues for Gods: And all the Fathers, who liv'd and convers'd with them, who studied their Errors, and took Pains to confute them.

Eran. The common Appellation given to *Jupiter* by *Homer*, is *The Father and King of the Gods, as well as of Men*. But besides all those we have sufficient Testimonies in Scripture of the Heathens acknowledging one Supreme, and true God, witness *Nabuchodonosor, Cyrus, and Darius*.

Oriho. *Homer, Virgil, and other Poets* placed indeed *Jupiter* sometimes in a Throne, commanding Gods and Men; but then they sent him as often into a Bawdy-House. They stile him Creator of all Things, and yet Name his Father and Mother; he is *Optimus Maximus*, and yet an Adulterer, a Ravisher, and a Parricide; and thus they make him the greatest Being and the least; the best and worst. They blend Majesty and Infamy; yet under those Notions the *Romans* worshipp'd *Jupiter* in their Capitol, for their greatest God, whom their Laws condemn'd to the Sack and the Serpent, as the worst of Men. Is this the true God bless'd for ever more? But the wise Men cou'd never adore such a Monster? I believe in their Closets, they scorn'd him; however in their Temples they worshipp'd him: It was the Doctrine of the State, tho' perchance not of the Schools; nor of their Judgment, but of their Practice.

I grant the Three Princes speak of God; and the true one too in as high Expressions as any *Christian* can use; but in the first place *Nabuchodonosor* made the acknowledgment after *Daniel* had miraculously unfolded the Mystery of his Dream, and then he calls him *Daniel's God*; *Verè Deus vester Deus Deorum est*: Which is a Mark he was a Stranger to him before, and none of those Gods he worshipp'd in his Temples. Nay, let the Reader judge whether the *Pagans* acted so consequently, as our Author wou'd persuade the World. This very Prince, in the very same Place, *Cecidit in faciem suam & adoravit* *Danielem*, & *Hostias & incensum praecepit, ut sacrificaret ei*. Did he Sacrifice to *Daniel's God*, or his Person? To his Person, without doubt. After such a Fact, of what Folly is Man incapable! Do we, or their Illusion make them Monsters?

What *Nabuchodonosor* speaks in *Daniel* 4. I own came from the Heart; God had humbled that proud Monarch to such a strange Degree, that Affliction taught him what he understood not in Prosperity, the Weakness of Man, and the infinite Majesty of God. And this acknowledgment seems so unfeign'd, that many Interpreters conclude he is saved.

Cyrus and *Darius* speak nobly of God, but still not as their God, but of the *Jews*; which is a sign they honour'd *Mithra* the Sun in their Temples, and the true God only in their Edicts.

Eran. I grant the *Pagans* did worship many Gods, but they did not think it inconsistent to acknowledge one God above all, and yet to suppose that every Nation had it's own God, or Gods in Subordination to the Supreme God, and as Deputies under him. (pag. 122.)

Ortbo. You run on in a false Supposition: There was not one God common to all Nations. *Jupiter* was

was the *Optimus Maximus* of the *Greeks*, and *Romans*. *Baal*, or the Sun of the *Persians*. *Osiris* of the *Egyptians*: And all those were Creatures. Besides this, each Nation, Town, and Village had their peculiar Deity. And if I mistake not *Varro* reckons Thirty Thousand in *Rome*: But whatever the Idolaters thought of their Ranks or Superiority, they paid them equal Worship, not for their Deputiship, but for their suppos'd Divinity; they as absolutely Sacrificed to their *Petty Lares*, as to their *Apollo*, to *Romulus* as to mighty *Jove*. And altho Mr. L-y be a great Antiquary, he will scarce find in a *Pagan Liturgy*, *Pater Romule ora pro nobis. Sancte Bacche intercede pro nobis.*

Eran. But shall we not believe the *Pagans* themselves? In *St. Austin*, do they not argue thus for themselves: *We do not worship evil Demons or Spirits, but we worship those you call Angels, the Powers of the great God. But St. Austin answer'd, they must be evil Spirits, Because they requir'd Worship from Men, as the Devil did from our Saviour.*

Ortho. I have no time to draw up a Scheme of the *Pagans* Theology touching their *Boni* and *Mali Genii*, their *Dii Majorum*, and *Minorum Gentium*. Nothing can be gather'd from the *Pagan* Writers but Uncertainty, and Contradiction. However they honour'd them, *Cultu Latria*, and by the Answer of *St. Austin* you cite, is it not evident, the Idolaters gave Divine Honour to the Spirits, they pretended were the Angels of the *Christians*? For this Great Doctor says they were Devils, because they required Worship from Men, as the Devil did of our Saviour. Pray what Worship did the Devil require of our Saviour, But *Latria*? *Hec omnia tibi dabo si cadens adoraveris me.* Was it a Worship with Subordination to the true God? Altho our Author

be daring, he will not venture upon such an Assertion.

As for the Angel's forbidding St. *John* to worship him, perchance he took him for our Saviour himself, he made such a glorious Appearance: And especially because he spoke to him in the Person of our Saviour, and in terms proper only to him. *I am the first, and the last, and Live, and was Dead.* (1. ch.) The Angel warn'd him of his Mistake, and St. *John* was guilty of a material Error, not of a Sin; but it's more probable St. *John* only paid the Angel the same Respect, the Patriarchs practis'd in the old Law; that the Angel refus'd it of a Saint, who deserv'd to be Honoured of the Angels themselves, and had he committed a Sin after this Reprehension, wou'd he have fallen into the same Crime immediately after? No certainly. St. *Peter* refus'd out of Humility the Honour *Cornelius* paid him, not out of any Scruple: It was Respectful, but not Superstitious. But his bringing St. *Paul's* and St. *Barnaby's* Example refusing the Honours the *Lycaonians* prepar'd for their Reception, is Extravagant; those blind Pagans fancied *Barnabas* was *Jupiter*, and *Paul*, *Mercury*, and they prepar'd Oxen, and Garlands to welcome those suppos'd Divinities, with Sacrifices, and Oblations. What wonder those Divine Men refus'd Worship due alone to the true God; and what wou'd he infer? Because the Saints upon Earth refus'd Divine Honour, therefore they refuse in Heaven all Veneration, all Respect; but his Inference will not hold, unless he can prove all Honour given to a Creature, is Divine.

Eran. The Worship of the lesser Gods is what is Forbidden in the First Commandment, which regards the Object of Worship, that no Religious Worship is to be given to any but to the Supreme God alone.

The

The Second Commandment relates to the Manner of Worship, that is, by Images. But this your Church has hid from the People, and divided the Tenth into Two, to keep up the Number.

Ortho. *Id est*, of Neptune, Pluto, Appollo, who, let me tell you, were Gods of good Account, substantial Divinities, I assure you, among the Pagans, and of as Ancient a Family, as Jove himself; but this Commandment touch'd not Jupiter, nay he proclaim'd it: For Homer represents him as *The Father of Gods, and Men, and sending them on his Errands, calling them to account, and some times chastising them, and so must be the true God for ever more.* And Terence, in *Eunucho*, tells us he shakes the *starry Vaults of Heaven*, and at the same time charges him of Rape upon the Body of *Diana*. *At quem Deum qui Templâ Cœli summa Sonitu quatit?* Here you have Jupiter as Great, and as Little as may be. And is this the Almighty Creator of Heaven and Earth? And did St. Peter and St. Paul dye for refusing to worship the God that gave the Law to the Jews? When you say God forbids all Religious Worship to be given to any Creature, if you will not contest about a Word, it's very easy to give you full Satisfaction. The Council of Trent declares no more than that *due Honour, and Veneration is to be given to the Images of Christ.* And the same is understood, of all Honour and Worship, we pay Creatures. Now this amounts to no more, than what all the World thinks belongs to these things that have a peculiar Relation to God. In this manner was Anciently honour'd the Ark, and now by yourselves the Sacramental Bread, the Name of *Jesus Christ*, and the Gospels. And thus we Honour the Images of *Christ*, as Representatives of that Divine Person, who freed us from Sin and Death by his

own Death. We honour Saints not for any Quality either of Nature, or Fortune, but for the supernatural Gifts, God has favour'd them with, because they have finish'd their Carreer here with Glory and Conquest, and now in Heaven enjoy the eternal Reward of their Labours. We Respect, Honour, and if you will, Worship them for these Prerogatives; and thus all the Honour ends in God. Now if you will call this Respect, this Honour, this Worship *Religious*, we deny God has forbid all Religious Worship to Creatures. If you contend this is not Religious Worship, it's then denied we give Religious Worship, either to the Saints themselves, or their Images, for we give no other, than what I have express'd.

The Second Commandment is but an Explication of the First, and Regards the Object as well as the Manner of Worship. It forbids not simply the making of Pictures or Images, but of Idols, *Non Adorabis ea, id est*, you shall not adore Stocks, or Stones, nor fall into Idolatry of the Neighbouring Nations: *But this our Church has hid from the People, &c.* (pag. 120.)

Favour me with a Sight of the Church's Orders, produce the Bull, and name the Date. What is order'd by the Church is signified to us by a publick Instrument. Now I am perswaded you have not met with any in all your Travels. But if she intended to hide it from the People, she shou'd have dash'd it out of the Scripture; and why don't you accuse our Blessed Saviour, who (St. Matth. 19,) has done just the same Thing? We have Catechisms for Little Children, and in these you will find neither the Second, Third, Fourth, nor Fifth set down at length. And sometimes the Second is quite left out, being only an Explication of the First.

First. And this is done not to Overcharge the Memory of Little Children. In other Catechisms made for Children of riper Years, you will find them all at length. So that we have the Decalogue as full in our Church, as in yours. But what do you talk of leaving out one? *Luther* (Ser. de *Moyse*) by his more than Pontifical Power, discharg'd them all with one Dash of his Pen, and a little strain of Conscience. The Ten Commandments appertain not to Christians. And *Osiander* (in *Epist.*) says, *Issebas docuit Decalogum non esse docendam in Ecclesia*. These were Seventh-form Men, Men of Bulk, and Figure in the Reformation. *Luther's* Reason was the only Standard of what was Scripture, what not; and his Comments not a bare Opinion, but Oracles.

Eran. How many do you Worship for Saints that were never in being? What think you of the Eleven Thousand *English* Virgins all Martyred together at *Cullen*, and the fine Legend told of them? Do you believe *St. George's* killing the Dragon and rescuing the King's Daughter? Yet there are Days kept for all these, and Offices made for them, with Prayers to them, and to God, that we may be saved by their Merits.

Oritho. A Day is set a part for *St. Ursula*, and her Companions, but the Number is not determin'd: And another for *St. George*, without mention of a Dragon, or a King's Daughter: The Number of *St. Ursula's* Companions is no Object of my Belief, nor the Feats of *St. George* the Doctrine of our Church. Tho' some things related of them are false, must it follow their Persons are suppos'd? Who will vouch for every Passage *Curtius* writes of *Alexander*? Yet it's certain that Prince is no Romantick Hero. Will you believe all *Abdias* writes of the Apostles? And yet tho' many Passages of their Lives have an

Air of Romance, their Persons, I hope, are real. A bare Denial will not turn St. *Ursula* into nothing, nor strike St. *George* out of the List of Martyrs. But suppose there never was such a Man, we ask of God, *Ut qui tua per eum beneficia poscimus, dono tua gratiæ consequamur, per Dominum Nostrium Jesum Christum, &c.* So that we expect the favour from God, by the Merits of *Jesus Christ*: And is not this a sufficient Motive to excite God's Liberality, tho' St. *George* joyn'd not his Intercession.

Eran. Can these Prayers be in Faith, to Persons that never were in being, and for the Merit of Actions that never were done?

Ortho. These Prayers are not address'd to Saints without Reference to God; we ground our Hope upon his Goodness, and his Son's Merits: And if we add the Intercession of a Saint, it's only to inforce our Prayers: These may be made in Faith, tho' there never were such a Saint, if we are really perswaded there has been: For then we pray according to Conscience, not against it. And this is the Sense of St. *Paul* (c. 14. ad Rom.) *what ever is not of Faith is a Sin*: Your Friend often alludes to this Text, and always mis-applies it.

But to shew your Friend runs on in a false Supposition, you shall see as strong Proofs that St. *George* is no Phantom, as that *Diocletian* was a real Emperour, who Martyred him. The Greeks in their Martyrologe call him, *Magnum Martyrem*: The Ethiopians, *Sidus honoris*. In *Diospolis*, the Place of his Martyrdom, there remains a Church (*Tyrinus de bello Sacro*. l. 7.) *Justinian* built another in his Honour, teste *Procopio*: *Sidonius* of *Mentis* a Third. *Manuel Comnenus* order'd his Feast. *Gelasius* condemns many things writ of him, yet acknowledges him a Martyr. *Basil* mentions him in the Mass translated out

out of the *Arabick* by *Victorius*; as also *Gregory of Tours*, *Germanus Amon*, *Cedrenus*, *Paulus Diaconus*; yet some of these lived Twelve Hundred Years ago; and shall the bare Testimony of a Parson beat down the Authority of so many, and so ancient Authors? *Vide Becanum 711. de Invocat. Sanct.*

Eran. Many have been Canonized for notorious Crimes, as our *Thomas Becket* of *Canterbury*: Whose Merit was, that he wou'd exempt all Ecclesiasticks from the Secular Power, tho' even in Civil and Criminal Causes.

Ortho. I intend not to plead *Saint Thomas* his Cause: He has found a more able Advocate. God pronounc'd him Innocent by a Hundred Miracles, before the Church declar'd him a Martyr: And if Mr. L-y will disprove them, he must bring better Arguments, than a Joke or a Sarcasm; for I assure him one Miracle weighs more, than the Verdict of a Hundred Juries. It's true *King Henry* called him to his Tryal about Two Hundred Years after his Death: And by an Attempt without Precedent, executed him in Effigie. But in his Reign it was a Crime to be Innocent, and a Vertue to be Guilty: He had waged War some Years against God, what wonder the Saints found no Quarter? *St. Thomas* his Shrine was rich, and to regale his Mistresses, and Minions, he must first condemn the Saint, and then of Course all was Confiscated to his Use. But his Favorites swept all away: So that the unfortunate Prince went away with the Sacrilege, and They with the Profit. But what was the Saint's Crime? *He wou'd exempt all Ecclesiasticks from the Secular Power.* This is an unfair stating the Case. He never attempted to exempt Ecclesiasticks, but pretended they were exempt; not to make new Laws in their favour, but to withstand

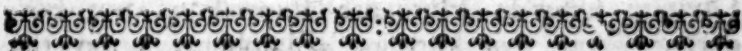
the Repealing the Ancient; and Mr. L-y, I suppose, is better read, than to be Ignorant that most, if not all, the *Christian* Princes of *Europe* had granted the Church those very Immunities, St. *Thomas* contended for. If then in those Days, the Church enjoyed those Privileges, why could not a Pimate by lawful Means, maintain them? Did he pretend the *Militia* was to be put into the Hands of those the Church should appoint? Or the Navy to be commanded by Officers of her placing? Did he beat the Drum and levy Troops for the Service of the King, and the Church? This the Laity has done more then once, for the Defence of Liberty and Property. And this Conduct comes within the Statute of Treason.

But if it be Treason for a Bishop in the House of Peers, to refuse to vote for a Law, which he thinks intrenches upon the Liberties of the Church, how many will be found Traitors at Mr. L-y's Tribunal, who are Loyal Subjects and Honest Patriots in the Eye of the Law: He says, this is to *transfer their Allegiance to another Sovereign, which is the highest Treason*: This is certainly High-Treason. But at the same time to lay violent Hands upon him, is still higher. Our Clergy acknowledges no other Sovereign, but their Prince, and transfer their Allegiance to no other. And I believe *Catholick* Kings are as assured of the Fidelity of their Clergy, as *Protestant* Princes of theirs.

Eran. Such another was the last Year's Saint, Pope *Pius V.* The great Assertor, and last Practiser of the Power of the Pope to depose Princes.

Ortho. Our Author has a short Memory, and forgets in one Place, what he says in another. (pag. 85.) If the Pope is Supreme Head of the Universal Church, he must have Power of Excommunication, over all in his
own

own Communion, that is according to his Scheme, over all Christians in the World. His Scheme is enlarged here, for he pretends to no Jurisdiction over *Quakers*, nor others Unbaptized. But Queen *Elizabeth* was a *Catholick*, and acknowledged his Supremacy, and therefore according to Mr. L-y's Scheme, the Popes had Power to Excommunicate her. It's true, she withdrew from his Communion, but this will not help Mr. L-y, unless he admits a Subject's Rebellion deprives a Superiour of his Jurisdiction: But besides, this Queen's Circumstances are peculiar: She was, in the modern Language, Queen *de Facto*, but not *de Jure*, and I believe it's no more Treason to call her an Usurper, than *Stephen*, or *Richard the III.*



THE SIXTEENTH DIALOGUE.

Of our Devotion to our Blessed Lady.

ERANISTUS. *There is one Saint (truly so) of whom I have reserv'd to speak in the last Place, because of the Excesses of your Church in their Devotion to her, even bordering upon Blasphemy in any common Ear. No less than a Canoniz'd Person, St. Bonaventure has publish'd what he calls The Psalter of the Blessed Virgin Mary, wherein every one of the 150 Psalms, as likewise the Te Deum, and other most solemn Adorations of God, are all turn'd to the Virgin Mary.*

ORTHODOXUS. I am glad Mr. L-y is so tender Conscienc'd as to startle at any Expression that may be strain'd to the very Appearance of Blasphemy. But it's strange his Zeal shou'd only Quarrel with some Elogiums given to the Mother, and take no
notice

notice of downright Blasphemies against the Son. This makes me suspect, he is *Acceptor Personarum*, and condemns those, meerly because spoken by a *Catholick*, and lays no Censure upon these, because preach'd and taught by the greatest *Protestants*. *Christus diros*, says *Calvin*, *in animâ cruciatus damnati & perditî Homini pertulit*. Christ suffer'd in his Soul the cruel Torments of a damned, and lost Man: And then, Christ was not secure of his own Salvation: And if we believe *Osiander*, the *Protestants* of *Polony*, *ajunt Deum Unum in Essentiâ, Trinum in Personis, esse commentum Anti-Christi*, and that it's a Three Headed Cerberus, the God of Baal, and Moloch: And this is the Doctrine of *Luther* and *Calvin*: And the First contends Christ had been a Vile, and Unworthy Saviour, had not his very Divinity suffer'd: Here are Expressions not bordering upon, but carrying Blasphemy upon the very Top of the Letter. There is no need of a Paraphrase, or Comment, of Illation or Inference: They fly in the Face of the Omnipotent, they turn the most Adorable Trinity into Romance and Fiction, and throw the God of Glory among the Damned Spirits: Yet those were *Protestants* of the First Class: Apostles call'd to reform the Church, to establish the pure Doctrine; so that their single Opinion is *Vox Multitudinis*, the Belief of Thousands. They were of his Religion too, Reform'd *Protestants*; and he confesses to be in Communion with them. And I wou'd fain know whether such Doctrine indangers not Salvation more, than a high Expression in a particular *Catholick* Author, which concerns not our Church; for we follow not any one Man; but the whole Church, nor what a Doctor teaches, but what She delivers,

It's

It's false St. *Bonaventure* is Author of the *Psalter* you lay to his Charge; neither *Trithemius* nor *Gesnerus* place it among his Works. Whoever made it, if his Zeal was Inconsiderate, the Fault lyes at his Door, not at the Church's, who never approv'd it, and will not require Mr. L-y's Approbation as a Condition of Communion: It's a Book so little known among us: That not One *Catholick* of Ten Thousand ever hear'd of it, nor One of a Hundred Thousand ever read it.

Eran. But your Church shou'd shew her Dislike of such Books by their Condemnation, as for Example, that of the *Devotion of Bondage, or the Practise of perfectly Consecrating our selves to the Service of the Blessed Virgin*, in which you find Expressions *piarum Aurium offensivas*.

Ortho. Alas Sir, our Church is not Reprehensible as to this Point, and your selves complain she is too free of her Condemnations; but she makes Difference between these Authors that are certainly *Catholick*, and those that are suspected, Between those Books that may have a true Sense, and those that carry a bad one: Between those that are either forgot, and contemn'd, and those that are *à la Mode*, and in Esteem. Our Saviour says he's *The Light of the World* (*Joan.* 8 9, *Matth.* 5.) and yet he gives his Disciples the same Prerogative: Besides, the Scripture gives Men the Title of God, *Ego dixi Dii estis*, And St. *Cyprian* says, Christians *will be what Christ is, if they imitate him*. These Expressions, let me tell you, are high season'd, if taken according to the first Idea they raise: And yet certainly in the Sense they were spoken, most true. In proportion, you find in the Books of some Clients of our Lady, Expressions not so correct as Prudence requires, yet true in the Minds of those who writ them. And such
the

the Church will not condemn, but upon good Caution.

But in reality if the Church be guilty, because she condemns not all Books that may be turn'd to a bad Sense; How will you excuse yours that suffers these that cannot possibly be strain'd to a tolerable one? Cast an Eye upon *Sacheverel's Tryal*, and there you'll find a Catalogue of Books penn'd by *Protestants*, but dictated by Devils. Their Blasphemy consists not in screwing Devotion too high, but in hewing down the very Principles of Religion; they turn it all into Policy, and Priestcraft, attack God, burlesque the Bible, and play with that Majesty, they once will tremble at. The Quotations are in no Condition to appear, they will infect the Alphabet, and only serve to spread about the Contagion: For *Sabbathizing. The Rights of the Christian Church. Blunt's Oracles upon Reason. Dr. Burnet's Archaeologia Sacra. The Account of the Growth of Deism. A brief but clear Confutation of the Doctrine of the Trinity. Sermons or Essays of Mr. Whetton's.* And this Gentleman to paint *Atheism* with Wit, or rather with bare-faced Blasphemy, makes it an *Erratum* that he has nam'd the *Trinity*. Now has your Church condemn'd these Books? They are in the Hands of all the *Beaux Esprits*, they are admired by Libertines, applauded by Wits, and in the mean time debauch the Nation not only in Principles, but Practice. You cry out against honouring Creatures too much, and take no Notice of Blaspheming the Creator. You inveigh against too much Religion, *id est*, Superstition, and take no precaution against no Religion, which is the real Profession of most; for the rest (upon Inquiry) you will find to be nothing but Grimace, Spight, Faction, and Interest. Would you think we dealt fairly, if we charg'd those Books upon your Church,

and

and put all the Blasphemies they contain to her Account ? Give ours the same Allowance, and make her not accountable for every indiscreet Proposition.

Tho' the Devotion of *Bondage* be licens'd by the Bishop of St. Omers, it's no Rule for the Church, nor is it a Consequence she approves what one Prelate allows. Yet according to what I have heard of the Book (for I never read it) the Title is the most shocking Part ; for when the Author explains himself, his strain'd Titles sink, and shrink into the common Devotion of Intercession. (*Vide* page 32. of Devotion.) However the Devotion express'd by that Word and Book, is forbidden by the Church.

Eran. Not only those un approv'd Books are Censurable, but even the publick Offices. Will you warrant these Expressions ? *Maria Mater Gratia, dulcis parens Clementia, nos ab hoste Protege, & hora mortis suscipe* ; or these in *Ave maris Stella ; Solve vincla reis, profer lumen cecis, mala nostra pelle, bona cuncta posce* ; or these, *Sub tuum praesidium confugimus Sancta Dei Genitrix, nostras deprecationes ne despicias, sed in necessitatibus libera nos semper Virgo Gloriosa & Benedicta.*

Ortho. I always suspect a Conscience that is so tender, and have upon Experience found them stark Rotten. To find a Fault, they strain a Flea, but to spight a Brother, they swallow Camels : Is not our Lady Mother of God the Fountain of all Grace and Mercy ? What harm then to call her, what all Christians believe, besides Nestorians ? It's true, we add *Defend us from the Enemy*, but this means only by her Intercession, And it's express'd in *Ave maris Stella* ; for after *Solve vincla reis*, follows *Bona cuncta posce* ; And all the *Sub tuum Praesidium* goes
on

on in the same signification, as the Versicle *Ora pro nobis sancta Dei Genitrix*, and the Prayer in which, as in all others, we address our selves to God by the Merits of his Son, and the Intercession of his Mother, intimates. And does not St. Paul (11. ad Rom.) say, *that I might save some of them*. And (1. ad Cor : 9.) *Ut omnes facerem Salvos*. viz, by Prayers, by Exhortations, and Instructions? All the Phrases address'd to our Lady, and the Saints carry the same Sense, therefore are no less innocent than St. Paul's: St. Gregory Nazianzen (in orat. in St. Basil.) uses the same Expression. *But you O divine Head look down upon us from Heaven, and cause the Sting of Satan given us for our Affliction to retire, and assist us to carry it*. Does he ask St. Basil to grant his Request by his own Power, or only by his Intercession? This is certainly his meaning, tho' not express'd. A Man without Byass, or Prejudice, that examin'd those Expressions in calm and cold Blood, can find nothing reprehensible; but when Passion commands, there is no Place, nor time for thought and Reason; every Syllable falls under Censure, when indeed the Censor himself deserves the greatest.

Eran. In the same Primmer you will see the Priest give the Blessing in these Words, *Vos cum prole pia benedicat Virgo Maria*. Here the principal Part is given to the Virgin: Her Son only Blesses with her, and she is first named, but if she be not preferr'd, yet she is upon the same Level at least.

Ortho. We put not our Lady upon the same Level with our Saviour, much less above him; we know he is her God, as well as ours, and that all the Grace and Glory she possesses are the Effects of his Goodness, and Liberality. The Priest gives the Blessing in his Name absolutely, and in her's only
by

by way of Intercession, and Recommendation. **And** why is it more Unlawful for a Priest to bless the People in her Name, than for *Jacob* to bless his Grand-Sons in that of an Angel?

Eran. That *Angel* was God, and so it was express'd. He was ~~Christ~~ *Christ*, who often appear'd before he took Flesh.

Ortho. ~~He is not~~ *He is not* indeed an Assertion, but where is the Proof? ~~Below~~ *Below* Mr. L-y's Quality to stoop to the Drudgery of Proving. That the Second Person of the Blessed Trinity might appear, before he assum'd Humane Nature, is possible beyond Contradiction: But that he *did*, can never be made out of Scripture: ~~And~~ I think it's downright impossible, that *Christ* (id est) *God and Man*, cou'd appear, before God had taken Flesh. But where is it express'd, this Angel was God? Let us turn to *Genesis*. God, before whom my Fathers, Abraham and Isaac did walk, the God which fed me all my Life long unto this Day; The Angel which redeem'd me from all evil, bless the Lads. Here is the Text. Now pray point me the Place, where it is express'd *this Angel was God*. Nay, the Patriarch names God, and the Angel as distinct Persons: And if you'll have this Angel to be the Second Person of the Blessed Trinity, you must convince me of a new Revelation. Nay, it seems the Patriarch was an *Arian*, if his Belief answer'd the Expression; for he stiles the Father God, and the Son an Angel, which argues he put an infinite Distance between the one and the other. Whether the Angel which Wrestled with *Jacob*, or he who appear'd to St. *John* were truly such as Mr. L-y pretends, (with small Authority) *Jesus Christ*, is not material to the present Question: Yet had a *Catholick* given such an unaccustomed Turn to Scripture, how wou'd Mr. L-y
run

run him down with Banter and Rallery; and huff and hector him into Contempt? If ever God appear'd, one wou'd think it was on *Sina* when he gave the Law; and yet St. *Stephen* affirms positively, that solemn Covenant was made by the Ministry of Angels, *Qui legem accepistis in dispositione Angelorum*. And in opposition to Mr. L-y, he tells us the Angel that appear'd to *Moyse* in the Bush. was the same that led the Army through the Desert. *Hunc Deus Principem & Redemptorem misit cum manu Angeli, qui apparuit illi in Rubo*. Now, no Interpreter, as I remember, says this visible Conductor was God. So that Mr. L-y asserts with more Confidence than Reason, that God was the Angel meant in those Apparitions. But there was no other way to obviate a Difficulty that ruined his Objection.

Eran. *Epiphanius* reckons the Worship of the Virgin *Mary* (not so rank then as now) among the Heresies, under the Name of the *Collyridians*, who offer'd Cakes to the Moon, as Queen of Heaven, which is the same Name they give now the Virgin.

Ortho. Can you shew one Text out of *Epiphanius* that Censures the Addressing our selves to the Virgin, to interceed, or to pray for us? That had been to the Purpose, but the *Collyridians* Devotion was Rank with a Witness. They offer'd Cakes, and Flower in true Sacrifice, and renew'd the old Idolatry of the *Jews* declaim'd against, and condemn'd by *Jeremy* the Prophet. They offer'd Cakes to the Queen of Heaven, *Mulieres conspergunt adipem, ut faciant placentas Reginae Cæli, & libent Diis alienis*: They initiated Women, and made them Priestesses to perform the Rights, and offer these Sacrifices.

Now, St. *Epiphanius* protests with Zeal, and Fervour, that Priesthood belongs not to the Sex; that
Sacrifice

Sacrifice is a Worship only due to God; that the Virgin was the Mother indeed of God, but not God. This Devotion is downright Idolatry, and we Condemn it as heartily as St. *Epiphanius*, or our Author.

Eran. There is an Honour of an extraordinary Nature paid her at the Head of all the Saints, in the Office of the Mass, where before the Consecration, the Elements are offer'd up to God in Memory of the Passion, Resurrection, and Ascension of *Jesus Christ*, and for the Honour of the Blessed Virgin *Mary*, *In Honorem beatae Mariæ Virginis*. Did *Christ* then Suffer, Rise, and Ascend to her Honour? It was for the Honour and Glory of God indeed, but to thrust her in, or any of the Saints to share in it, this looks a little Familiar.

Ortho. *Christ* did suffer, rise, and ascend for her Honour, and that of all Mankind. He suffer'd to redeem us, to adopt us for his Children, to Intitle us to Heaven, to place us Eternally in Glory. And are not these Dignifying Prerogatives, and the Price of his Blood, the Effects of his Passion? In this place the Church offers to the Heavenly Father the Unbloody Sacrifice of his Son, to Honour the Memory of his Mother, and all the Saints; and in Thanks-giving for the Glory he has given them. What can we offer to God in Thanks-giving more Acceptable, than the same *Victime*, by which they were Sanctified and Glorified? The Vertues they practised and the Glory they possess, are the Fruit of this Sacrifice: And the Honour we pay the Virgin and Saints, is to name them at the Altar in the Presence of God, in Thanks-giving for the Favours they have received, and in Eternal Commemoration of the Wonders he has wrought in them. This was the form in the Liturgy Three Hundred Years ago. We also make

Q

mention,

mention, says St. Cyril (*Cate. 5.*) *Of these who have slept in Peace, of the Patriarchs, Prophets, Apostles, and Martyrs, to the end that God, by their Prayers, may receive ours.* (*Aug. de ver. Apost. Ser. 17.*) *The Ecclesiastical Discipline orders all the Faithful to know that when the Martyrs are named at the Altar, we pray not for them, but for the other departed.* Again St. Cyril. *We all pray to thee, and offer this Sacrifice in Memory of these who are gone before us, of Patriarchs, Prophets, Apostles, &c.* And in the Liturgies of St. Basil, and St. Chrysostom you will find the Sacrifice offer'd to God in Memory of the Saints.

Eran. But not in their Honour.

Ortho. Yes, in their Honour. If the Church of England, shou'd set a-part a Day of Thanks-giving to God, for Mr. L-y's glorious Victory over Popery, wou'd it not be for his Honour? I believe he wou'd fancy so, and not Quarrel with his Church for Honouring him joyntly with God, and putting both on the same Level. Now, this is all we mean, when we say, *We offer this Sacrifice to God in Honour of the Virgin Mary, id est,* we thank thee for the Honours, Favours, and Graces thou hast so plentifully bestow'd upon her. And this is just what St. Austin teaches. (*Ench. cap. 110.*) *When the Sacrifice is offer'd in the Church for the Faithful departed, it is to such as were good, but not perfectly good, a Sacrifice of Propitiation; but for the perfectly good, of Thanks-giving.*

Daillé (*Apol. cap. 14.*) gives Mr. L-y good Advice, and if he had follow'd it, he might have brought his Book into a less Compass, and spared Invective and Rallery. *Signs instituted by Men to signify any thing, whether of Nature, or Religion, are to be interpreted by the publick and common Practice of those, who use them, not by the secret and particular Intentions, of this or that Person.* This Rule suites with Reason,

Reason, and squares with Charity: All Arts and Sciences have their Language; the Church has her's, and we must not turn pedantick Grammarians, and run to *Gellius*, or *Quintilian* for her Meaning, but to her self. Whatever Terms he finds in her Offices, or Liturgies, must be taken as Expressions of Intercession or Thanks-giving, and we maintain this contains nothing Hurtful, nothing Superstitious.

For, *First*, We may desire the living Saints to pray for us. This Mr. L-y confesses, and St. *Paul* practis'd. By this Intercession we leave not God, to make our Addresses to a Creature, we put them not in His Place, nor of *Jesus Christ*. We put them in our Place, and we ingage them to joyn their Prayers to ours, that they may be more Efficacious.

Secondly, We say the Saints either alive or dead, may obtain Grace for us, by the Merits of *Jesus Christ*, but not by their own, notwithstanding when their Vertue, and Merits are greater, their Prayers are more grateful: And thus their Merits founded on these of *Jesus Christ*, are profitable to us, and in this Sense we may represent them to God, as *Moses* did those of *Abraham*, *Isaac*, and *Jacob*.

Thirdly, We confess *Christ* to be our only Advocate of Redemption, and our sole Mediator; that on the Cross he merited all the Graces we receive: But that we do no more deny these two Qualities, by asking the Prayers of the Saints in Heaven, than St. *Paul* by recommending himself to the Faithful on Earth.

Fourthly, Although God commands us to have Recourse to Him, as to the Author of Grace, and to invoke Him in our Necessities, as the Master of Nature, Grace and Glory, who will notwithstanding blame St. *Paul* for having Recourse: to the Prayers

of his faithful Converts on Earth? And why on this Account do *Catholicks* deserve Censure for applying themselves to the Saints in Heaven?

Fifthly, *Protestants* cannot deny but this Devotion was solemnly practis'd in the *Catholick* Church, by *Austins*, *Gregories*, *Chrysostoms*, *Ambroses*, and above Twelve Hundred Years ago. Now is it Credible these great Men did not understand Religion, as well as a Pack of debauch'd Reformers? Their Reason was at least as Stanch, their Learning Ten times Greater, and their Sanctity a Thousand times.

Let *Protestants* evince this Doctrine of Error, Superstition, or Impiety, and then they will come up to the Point; but whilst they hover about the imprudent Expressions of a particular Person, they beat the Air, make a Noise, and do no Execution against the Church.

And hence we may gather, how little our Church is concern'd in an indiscreet Expression of an Author, that *Christ did nothing which St. Francis did not do, yea that he did more than Christ himself*. And yet even here our Author runs to Artifice and Hyperbole. Does this Man advance *St. Francis* above God himself, and prefer him even to *Christ*? This is a Comment of our Author's Invention, a meer Imposture to raise Indignation. What *St. Francis* did, was the pure Effects of God's Goodness, and of our Saviour's, who foretold that the Faithful shou'd do as great, and greater Things, than he had done Himself, and yet he never intended to advance them above God, nor to prefer them to Himself.

Eran. Now we see the Reason why your *Index Expurgatorious* wou'd not have it seen in the *Fathers*, that God only is to be worshipp'd; for they have expunged this out of the *Indices*.

Ortho. You may see in our Fathers, and in our publick Liturgies, and Catechisms too, that *God alone* is to be worshipp'd with that supreme Honour, which the *Greeks* call *Latria*; but you will find in no Orthodox Author, that the Saints are not to be Honoured. *Wolfgangus Musculus* a *Protestant* puts forth *St. Athanasius*, and *St. Austin*, and makes an *Index* of both, and to persuade the World no Honour was due to Saints, puts down *Adorari solius Dei est*. This the *Index* orders to be blotted out, because he limits the Word to one Signification, which has many, and so Abuses the Author, and Imposes on the Reader.

Does this deserve such a bloody Invective? *Was there ever so shameless a Thing?* Yes, Sir, this very Accusation is ten times more Shameless, for you persuade the Reader the *Index* alters the Fathers, when it only corrects a Forgery in a *Protestant Index*. And *The Scripture had been purg'd too, but that they are so common in the Hands of Protestants*. This Reflection is worthy the Author. But if we are so much for stifling Evidence, what will become of his pretended Evidence, for the Scripture? Till the *Greek Schism*, the World was *Papist* (*id est*) in the *Protestant* Dialect, drown'd in Error, and Superstition: and since all the *Eastern Churches* agreed with the *Roman*, almost in all the Articles controverted between Mr. L-y, and us: Here was Time and Opportunity for purging Scriptures, and Fathers; there were no *Protestants* to controul them, none to detect the Artifice. If therefore he be really persuaded we are such Corrupters, how can he rely upon these Scriptures he has receiv'd? In Reason he shou'd give the former Churches a fairer Character: For to pretend no other Authority for the Scripture, but

that of a Pack of Corrupters, is no ready way to bring a *Deist* over to *Christianity*.

THE SEVENTEENTH DIALOGUE.

Of Relicks, Pictures, &c.

ERANISTUS. You not only direct your Devotion to the Saints Souls, but to their dead Bodies, Their Cloaths, or any thing else they us'd, are made Means of Grace, and a great many Miracles said to be done by them.

ORTHODOXUS. We pay no Devotion to Saints dead Bodies, we put no Confidence in them, we expect neither Favour nor Grace from them. We Honour and Respect them as happy Instruments of the Saints Vertues, and of God's Glory, but for no inherent Vertue. We think with the Primitive Church such a Veneration is grateful to God, and he has testified his Approbation by Miracles. *Quidam autem sepelientes hominem, projecerunt Cadaver in Sepulchro Elisei, quod cum tetigisset ossa Elisei, revixit.* (4. Reg. cap. 13.) *Virtutesque non quasi libei faciebat Deus per manum Pauli, ita etiam ut super Languidos deferrentur à corpore eius sudaria & semicinctia, & recedebant ab iis languores & Spiritus nequam egrediebantur.* (Acto. 19.)

Omnia potest, says Nazianzen, *Pulvis Cypriani cum fide; ac sciunt hi qui experti sunt, & miraculum ad nos usq³ transmiserunt.* Turn to St. Chrysostom in *Babylam*, to St. Austin. lib. 22. de *Civ. Dei*, and you will find great Miracles not only said, but really to be done by them. In a word this Devotion was so
Universal

Universal in the Primitive Church, that the *Magdeburgenses* had not the Courage to deny it, nor the Grace to approve it. However they specify the Ceremonies us'd at the Translation of Relicks. They tell us they were first expos'd to the Peoples View: Then carried in Procession: That they made an Elogium of the Saint: And (say they) if we believe St. *Ambrose*, God honour'd the Ceremony with Miracles. And pray is St. *Ambrose* of a tainted Reputation now, who was the Oracle of his Age? Yet these good *Germans* comfort themselves, that in this Age, one Man of Zeal and Vertue disapprov'd the Practice, viz. *Vigilantius* an Heretick. Give me leave, Dear *Eranistus*, to ask whether it be not more Prudent to follow the *Austins*, *Ambroses*, &c. than one wretched *Vigilantius*.

Eran. God may work Miracles by what Means he pleases, but does this Consecrate the dead Body of every Saint to be a Means of Grace, and a Worker of Miracles? Nothing is such a Means to us, but what God has Commanded, and appointed to be done, as Baptism and the Lord's Supper.

Ortho. It's strange Mr. L-y shou'd know so little our Practice, or if he does, it's more strange he shou'd so shamefully misrepresent it. Do we consecrate Saints Bodies to make them Means of Grace, or Workers of Miracles? The Church pretends no Power to institute Sacraments, to no Jurisdiction over Nature. The Author of Nature can only command it, and change the Order his Wisdom has settled: And he alone who by his sacred Passion has merited Grace, can institute the Means of it's Conveyance to us. By Honouring Saints Bodies we think we Honour God who already has crown'd their Souls with Glory, and after the Resurrection will make those Companions of their Combats partakers of their Happiness:

ness: He has approv'd this Devotion and publish'd it under his great Seal, by Miracles: For a Miracle is as real a Mark of God's Approbation of a Point of Religion, as a King's Proclamation of any Act of State. If Mr. L-y disallows Miracles in favour of Relicks, he must give the Lie to *St. Austin*, *St. Ambrose*, &c. who relate what they saw; he must prove them Impostors, Men without Conscience and Religion; and this is ten times more Incredible than what they recount. However we find by Experience that often times nothing is more Credulous, than Incredulity. We expect no Grace from a dead Saint's Body: But being sure the Respect we bear it, is referr'd to God, it must be pleasing to him, and consequently a Vertue, which never fails of a Reward of Grace. We know God has often recompens'd the Faithfuls Devotion by Miracles, and therefore we have recourse to Saints Intercessions and Prayers in our Necessities, but leave the Event to Providence. He has favour'd others; if he pleases, he may extend his Goodness to us; we have Confidence he will, but not Presumption.

It may be, some *Catholicks* have taken Malefactor's Bodies for those of Saints and that some Relicks pass for such a Saint's, which have no relation to him. But the Author of the *Devotions of the Church of Rome* is not a sufficient Garranty, and those undeniable Vouchers are no more Creditable than Mr. L-y. But however these Relicks being suppos'd real and unsuspected, the Saints are honour'd, whose Relicks they are thought to be, and not Malefactors; and they are worshipp'd *in Faith*, because not against Conscience, which as I told you already is *St. Paul's* Meaning.

Eran. But why do you consecrate Images but to obtain more Grace than otherwise? This makes the Image it self a Means of Grace, for there is Vertue in it.

Ortho. If we bless Images, it's only to shew we design them for the Church, not for the Parlour, for a pious Use, not for a Profane one. You still return with your *Means of Grace*, and I have as often told you, we bless our Lord for the Seven he has instituted, and declare nothing under God can institute any more. We disown any Vertue in Statues, all Confidence in them: We can expect nothing of them without a Crime, we can ask nothing without an *Anathema*.

Eran. Why then do Men go in Pilgrimages, or send some to *Lorreto*, or any other distant Place?

Ortho. There were many Pools in *Judea* besides that of *Piscina Probatica*, and yet God wou'd only cure the Sick in this. *Naaman* told the Prophet the Stream of *Damascus* was preferable, to the *Jordan*; yet his Cure was tied to the Execution of the Prophet's Command, *Lava septies in Jordane*, God can drop his Favours in any Place, but he shews his Liberality in some Places, more than others. If you ask why? My Answer is, I am not of his Privy-Counsel. *Quis Consiliarius ejus fuit*? There is no more Vertue in the Statues of our Lady of *Lorreto*, or *Sichem*, than in others; yet God works more Miracles there. Read *Turselin*, and *Justus Lipsius* ten times a more credible Witness, than the Author of the *Devotions of the Church of Rome*. He was Learned, yet no Bigot, and founds Miracles upon Motives, Mr. L-y may rally, but can never disprove. *August. Episc.* 137. God, says this Doctor is in all Places, he who made all Things is confined to no Place; but who can give the Reason why such Miracles

are done in this Place, and such in others? the Sanctity of the Place is known to many where the Body of St. Felix lies interred, and I sent two Ecclesiasticks thither to be informed more easily and more faithfully of the Miracles wrought there. Africa has many Bodies of Martyrs, and yet we know of no such Wonders done here. You see Mr. L-y's Query is of a stale Date, and St. Austin owns the Fact, but is Ignorant of the Reason.

You have indeed appointed some Days for the Apostles, and other Saints, but you Honour them as the *Lydians* did *Hercules*, by flinging Stones. You rifled their Shrines, pillag'd their Churches burnt their Pictures, and turn'd Places dedicated to God into Dens of Thieves and Retreats for Bats and Screech-Owls. In a word, Outrage is the only Honour you shew'd, and Sacrilege the Devotion.

Eran. *Epiphanius* was very Zealous against having them brought into Churches and tells *John* Bishop of *Jerusalem* that finding a Linnen Cloth hung up at a Church Door whereon was a Picture of *Christ*, or some Saint, he tore it, and order'd a Dead Corps to be buried in it, and he lamented the Superstition he saw coming by those Pictures, and Images then beginning to creep into the Church.

Ortho. If St. *Epiphanius* was an Enemy to holy Images, it's strange he shou'd make no mention of the Error, who has left us a Catalogue of all those that had crept in, to his time, & do, It's strange he shou'd oppose the Saints, *Basil*, *Nazianzen*, *Nyssenus*, *Chrysostom*, and *Cyril*, who lived at the same time, and spoke plainly for the Veneration of Images, It's strange his Disciples after his Decease shou'd consecrate to God in his Honour a stately Church, and place his Statue in it, with many others. Certainly they had spared this Cost and Labour, had
th eir

their Master condemned the use of them. It's strange the *Iconoclasts* who forged two Passages in *Epiphanius* in the second Council of *Nice*, shou'd not mention this, had it then been in his Epistle. St *Jerom* ad *Pammachium* recites almost the whole Epistle, but not one Word of the Veil. In short this Story is a late Invention pinned to the Letter without Reason or Connection, as will appear to any who cast an Eye upon it.

3. Supposing the Fact, the Question here is about a profane Picture, which was hung at the Door of a Church. as if it had been one of *Christ*, or of some *Saint*, and St. *Epiphanius* dis-allowing the Abuse, tore it in Pieces, and did his Duty. But why must this Fact of one Father weigh more than the general Approbation of all the Fathers of that Age? And if you condemn the Use of Images upon his Authority why don't you sling out of your Churches the Pictures of *Moses* and *Aaron*? Why don't you pull down the King's Arms? May Lyons and Unicorns hang in the Sanctuary, and must the Cross of *Christ* be cast out? If all Pictures are forbid, you transgress the Statute; if the Precept be not General, shew the Exception: In short if St. *Epiphanius* tore a Picture that only hung at the Door, wou'd he have suffered two in your Cancels? If he wou'd, there can be no other Reason, but that he suspected that was Profane, and these Holy.

Eran. The Abuse of Things tho' otherwise Lawful, which are not Instituted by God for standing Means of Grace, is a just Cause to take away the Use of them. Thus *Ezechias* broke the Brazen Serpent, when People began to burn Incense to it, and turn'd it into an Idol.

Ortho. You come eternally with your Means of Grace: We institute no Means of Grace; and when
Catholicks,

Catholicks, worship Images *cultu Latria*, as the *Jews* did the Brazen Serpent, upon my word they shall be remov'd.

Eran. You have one Picture unlawful any where: It's the Picture of God the Father like an Old Man; we are forbid to make it, and then cannot whorship it. Did ever Painter or Statuary attempt to draw a Picture or make a Statue of a Thought, or of a Soul? How can this invisible God be represented to the Eye? I dare say there never was a Man since *Adam*, who wou'd own such a thing, or ever had so foolish a Thought.

Ortho. Friend, *Erastus*, many foolish Thoughts since *Adam's* Days have come into Peoples Heads, and none more Foolish than to think such a foolish Imagination never came into any Man's Head: Did not the *Anthropomorphites* give him the Senses, Shape, and Figure of a Man? And *Epicure* the Form rather of a Scaramouch than of a Divinity? *Deos jocandi causâ induxit Epicurus pellucidos atque perflatiles* (Cic. Tusc. qu. 5.) and the great *Seneca*, *Quid est Deus? Quod vides totum, & quod non vides?* And did not Antiquity make your great *Jupiter* sometimes visible on a Throne, and sometimes in a Brothel? But, Sir, if it be so hard to draw a Thought, or a Soul, is it more easy to paint an Angel?

Eran. An Angel is a Spirit, as well as a Soul, and no more Delineable: And therefore, when we draw or carve them like Young Men, we only represent them as they appear'd, not as they are.

Ortho. *Magna est veritas & praevalabit*, and when we represent God the Father as an Old Man, or the Holy Ghost as a Dove, do we pretend to represent their Nature, or their Appearance? Does not the Lecture of the Apparition to *Daniel* draw the
Picture

Picture of an Old Man, in our Imagination? Why may we not in Colours propose it to our Eyes? If the Holy Ghost wou'd appear in the Form of a Dove, and expose himself to the View of the People, why can't we represent now what he did Sixteen Hundred Years ago? Is it a greater Crime to contemplate the Work of a Painter, than of our Imagination? And who can read the Stories of those Apparitions without Framing the Pictures?

Eran. When the *Heathens* drew the Similitude of God, it was only meant to express some of his Attributes, as by Fire his Purity, by a Giant with many Hands, his Power, &c. And so you own that by an Old Man, you only mean to express his Antiquity: And will not this excuse the *Heathens* as well as you?

Ortho. Pray tell your Friend we have no Intention by the Shape of an Old Man, to express God's Antiquity, but only to represent him as he was pleas'd to appear to *Daniel*, and we think there is no more Harm in this, than in Painting our Saviour on *Mount Thabor*, or the *Israelites* passing over the *Red-Sea*. If the *Pagans* express'd the invisible God's Purity by the Fire, did they represent his Chastity by *Venus*? His Justice by the Thief *Mercury*? And his Sobriety by the Drunkard *Bacchus*? Pray what Attribute do Wolves, Dogs, Baboons, Onions, and a Red Cloth represent? Yet those were adored by the *Egyptians*, and this by the *Laplanders*. Your *Tyrius*, *Maximus*, *Porphyrius*, &c. when they saw their Theology ridicul'd by the *Christians*, and themselves unable to justify their *Polytheism*, began to reform the common Belief, and to turn their shameful Tenets into Allegory and Symbol. However those very Men follow'd the Crowd, and worshipp'd those very Gods they condemn'd.

Eran.

Eran. Are you really of your *Trent* Catechism's Mind, that the *Pagans* adored the Images of Men, Beasts, and Serpents, *Hæc omnia tanquam Deum venerabantur*, that the *Israelites* thought the same of the Golden Calf? It's impossible: For then they would not be the Images, but the Thing it self: Who ever said that a Man's Picture was himself?

Ortho. Speculation must not prevail against plain Fact, nor pretended Impossibilities against Scripture. Man left to himself, is a strange Creature, and generally proves he has Reason by the Abuse of it. I esteem nothing in Scripture more Surprising, than that the *Jews* after so many Prodigies wrought for their Deliverance, their miraculous Passage over the Sea, the Wonders in the Wilderness, the frequent Punishments of their Rebellions against God, and *Moses*, should notwithstanding for Forty Years in the visible Presence of an Angel continue their Murmurs and Revolts. This very Passage convinces me that Man is not above any Extravagance, and the Wisest are Subject to the greatest Follies.

Let us turn to Scripture: Examine whether the *Trent* Catechism lies under a Mistake, or Mr. L-y. Does not *Micah* complain the *Danites* had stole his Gods, (*Jud. 18. 24.*) *My Gods which I made me, you have taken away*; what Gods had he made but Statues? You will not say he made, or that they took away the Things they represented. Again (*Dan. 14. 5.*) *Does not Bel (id est) the Statue seem to be a living God?* And in your Bible (*Esa. 96.*) *All the Gods of the Nations are Idols* (*Ex. 20.*) *You shall not make Gods of Silver, neither shall you make unto you Gods of Gold.* And did not *Demetrius* inform against St. Paul, for teaching they (*Act. 19.*) *are no Gods that are made with Hands?* Did not this Silver-Smith think they were Gods that were made by

by Hands ; And were not the *Jews* threatned that in Punishment of their Dis-obedience (*Deu. 4.*) they shou'd serve Gods, the Work of Men's Hands, Wood and Stone, that neither hear, nor see, nor eat, nor smell ? And does not *Justin* the Martyr reproach the *Gentiles* of Stupidity for Adoring Gods that are made by wicked Men ? And Saint *Jerom* (in *Matth. cap. 15.*) of Ignorance for overlooking the Creator and adoring Stones, *Adorantes Lapidem* ? God favours, you see, the *Pagans* much less than Mr. L-y, nor can he deny it, unless he turns an Idiot, or *uses Distinctions as much as a School-man*. That the *Israelites* had the same Notion of the Golden Calf, I think the Scripture is pretty Positive in spight of Mr. L-y's Impossibilities ; for when they had exposed it to Adoration, did they not cry out in it's Presence, *Those are the Gods that brought thee out of Egypt* ? And pray what do those Words refer us to, but the Statue of the Calf : And again, *they changed their Glory* (id est) God, *into the Similitude of a Calf that eateth Hay*, viz. into a Statue.

But Mr. L-y to clear the *Jews* of this Absurdity, brands them with Folly. They took the Figure of a Calf (says he) from the *Egyptians* *Osyris*, and it was to secure God's Presence among them upon the suppos'd Loss of Moses. And must not the *Jews* be downright Calves to think the making of a Beast cou'd secure his Presence ? God forbid them expressly, under Pain of His high Displeasure, to carve or cast any Images, and cou'd they fancy they secured his Presence, by the Breach of his Commands ? Or, did they think a Golden Image cou'd stop God by Charm, or Magnetism, and chain him to the Army as the *Tyrians* did *Hercules* to their Walls ?

Eran. They took to this way of Symbol of God, Not that they forsook God, but to take care that he might not forsake them. And they meant his Worship in that of the Golden Calf. They did it wholly for want of Moses, by whom they had found the Presence of God secured among them. Come said they, make us Gods which shall go before us. for as for this Moses, the Man that brought us out of the Land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

Oriho. But the Scripture is Positive that they not only forsook God, but quite forgot him, *obliti sunt Deum.* And worshipp'd not him but the Calf, *adoraverunt Sculptile.* And indeed how cou'd they direct their Worship to him they had not in their Thoughts. And the very Words *make us Gods which shall go before us*, demonstrate it almost beyond Evidence. For you see they design'd for their Leaders, not the God that led them out of Egypt, but those they made; and now were they so wise who abandoned themselves to the Conduct of a Calf?

Eran. One word more, and we will leave this Topick. Suppose it were made Treason to make a Picture of the King, or to bow to it, wou'd you venture your Life upon those Distinctions and Excuses which are made for the Picture of God? Yet we venture our Souls upon it, if it be a Sin. And now let us learn how dangerous a Thing it is to make a Means of Grace of our own Invention, and to think that by our Consecrations and Dedications without warrant of God's Word, we can secure his Presence with us, and procure the Grace of Health, or any Benefit either to Body or Soul.

Oriho. Supposing such a Law, I shou'd think his Majesty was superlatively Scrupulous, or excessively Extravagant when he made it. However I wou'd not trouble a Painter to draw one, nor my self to bow to any that was drawn, till I had obtain'd an Explication;

Explication ; for why shou'd I be civil at my Peril, and see a Painter to be guilty of Treason ? But here the *Case* is no more truly stated, than you have *Stated* it between the Church of *Rome* and *England*.

For first we pretend not to draw God's Picture, we know he has neither Shape, nor Figure, nor Colour. When we draw an Old Man or a Dove, we pretend not the one is the Picture of the Father, the other of the Holy Ghost ; nay we protest they are not : But we acknowledge they made such an Appearance. And this we must believe under pain of Infidelity. And we are sure we no more Sin by representing in Colours what God was pleas'd to do, than did the Prophets and Evangelists in Writing it with Ink upon Paper, and it's evident by the very Law, *Deu. 4.* he never forbid to represent a Vision, but his Person ; and when he forbids the *Jews* to bow to a Statue, he explains his Meaning (*ut adores ea,*) to adore them. So that *Catholicks* come not within the Supposition, and I wish with all my Heart, Mr L-y was no more Guilty by Honouring the Saints too little, than *Catholicks* by Venerating them too much.

We pretend not to secure God's Presence by the Institution of Sacraments, but we are sure all Virtues are Means of Grace, and therefore our Church proposes Motives to animate us to the Practice : She exhorts us to Pray, to Fast, to Repent. Those are Means of Grace, tho' not Sacraments ; and we hope by such Actions inspirited by the Merits of *Christ*, to procure Benefits to Body and Soul without any fear of turning *Religion* into *Superstition*. *Superstition*, Dear *Eranistus*, is not the Vice of our Nation, *Atheism* and *Libertinism* are more Epidemical Distempers : What do *Free-Thinking* and the

R

Case

Case Stated drive at, but to put all Religions upon Level, and to Damn all the World by pretending all Religions are Saving?



THE EIGHTEENTH DIALOGUE.

Of the Real Presence and Transubstantiation.

ORTHODOXUS. We are now come to *Transubstantiation*, and here the Gentleman observes no mean in Banters, no measure in his Insults over *Catholicks*. I reserve a Second Volume for an Answer to this Question, and *Communion in both Kinds*, for I am resolv'd to give Mr. L-y full Satisfaction, and to convince him *Catholicks* drop not their Reason by believing it, but that he ventures his Soul by denying it. In the mean time Dr. Parker Bishop of Oxford in his *Reason for abrogating the Test*, shall call him to account, and instruct him in his Religion, to which he is a great Stranger. I shall only cull some Passages, and recommend the whole to your Perusal, and if you take the Pains to run it over, you will find your Friend has labour'd as heartily to burlesque *Protestants* as *Catholicks*.

We will begin, says he, (pag. 28.) with the famous Confession of *Ausbourg* presented to Charles V. 1530. Concerning the Lord's Supper, *We teach that the true Body and Blood of Christ, are truely present in the Supper under the Species of Bread and Wine, and there are distributed, and receiv'd.* And in the Year 1536, the *Ausbourg* Divines, and those of Upper Germany at *Wittemberg* say, *We believe that the Body and Blood of Christ are truely and substantially exhibited, and receiv'd with the Bread.*

In

In the Greek Form of Consecration this Form was us'd. *Make this Bread the precious Body of thy Christ, and that which is in this Cup, the precious Blood of thy Christ, changing them by thy Holy Spirit.* And *Jeremias* the Patriarch of Constantinople, in Answer to the *Lutheran* Divines, affirms that the *Catholick* Church beleives that after the Consecration, *The Bread is changed into the very Body of Christ, and the Wine into the very Blood, by the Holy Spirit.*

The first Man that oppos'd the real and substantial Presence was *Carlostadius*, a furious Man, says *Melancthon*, void both of Wit, Learning, and Common Sense: Not capable of any Act of Civility, or good Manners, &c. I am sorry our Author's Copy comes so near this Original. *Luther* attacks him and declares *Christ is truly and carnally present with his Body in the Supper*, and in his last Book 1545, *we seriously believe the Zuinglians, and all Sacramentarians that deny the Body and Blood of Christ to be received carnally, to be Hereticks, and no Members of the Church of Christ.*

I omit the other Protestant Confessions, to come to England. Bishop *Andrews* in his Answer to *Belarmin*, says, *We firmly believe that it is the Body of Christ, but after what manner it is made so, there is not a Word extant in the Gospel: We believe the Presence too, and that no less than your selves.* This was the State of the Controversy that was then perus'd and approv'd by King *JAMES*, and ever after retain'd by the Divines of the Church of England, down to the Rebellion and Subversion of Church and State: But by Reason of the long Interval of Twenty Years between the Rebellion and the Restoration, there arose a New Generation of Divines that knew not *Joseph*.

Those advanced new Arguments to represent the Church of Rome, as odious as possible to the People: Among those were *Transubstantiation*, and *Idolatry*. One was a hard Word, the other a very ugly One; these Two Words they made the Kettle-Drums to the Protestant Guards, (p. 1.) this is the Date of the *Sacramentarian*, id est, Mr. L-y's Figure in the Church of England.

In the first Place, it's evident to all Men that are but ordinarily Conversant in Ecclesiastical Learning, that the Ancient Fathers from Age to Age asserted the Real and Substantial Presence in very high and expressive Terms: The Greeks stiled it, *Μεταποίησις*, *Μεταβολή*, *Μεταμοχέωσις*, The Latins *Conversion*, *Transmutation*, *Transformation*, *Transfiguration*, *Transselementation*, and at length *Transubstantiation*. And this is the Definition of the Council of Trent of the Real Presence; that there is a Conversion of the Substances, under the Species or Appearances of Bread and Wine, which the Church has thought convenient to express by the Word *Transubstantiation*. Here is a Minute of this Bishop's History of *Transubstantiation*, not so Monstrous as Mr. L-y's. He acknowledges that not only Foreign Protestants, but the Church of England held the Real and Substantial Presence, and that a new Set of Men after the Restoration turn'd it out of Doors: That all Antiquity did confess the Bread and Wine were changed, *Converted*, *Transselemented into the Body and Blood of Christ*; what is this, but, in other Terms, to assert *Transubstantiation*? So that it's a stranger Instance of Madness after such Testimonies, to deny the Real Presence and *Transubstantiation*, than to believe them: And all the Difficulties he opposes are Inventions of his poor Philosophy, Prejudices of Sense, Arguments of an obstinate Heart, and a hard Head; and

and I will Demonstrate he may keep his Senses and believe it, and must fling up his Reason to deny it. But besides, Dr. *Parker* takes notice the main Argument insisted upon, is the natural Impossibility of the thing it self to Divine Omnipotency, which besides the prophane Boldness of prescribing Measures to God's Attributes in a Mystery they do not comprehend, 'tis as appears by the Premises, a Defiance to the Practice of all Churches, who have ever acknowledged an incomprehensible Mystery not subject to the Examination of Humane Reason, but to be imbraced purely upon the Authority of a Divine Revelation. Thus he : Now against this general Belief, Mr. L-y opposes his *poor Philosophy* drawn from the Nature of Accidents, which he confesses he understands not, and so gives a *Deist* occasion to make admirable Work with all the Articles of our Religion.

ERANISTUS. You tell me you will give me full Satisfaction upon this Point, at our next Meeting. I shall thank you for the Favour. In the mean time you wou'd oblige me to return a short Answer to the Author's Objections ; for, to be free, they seem not only plausible but pressing. They hang cruelly in my Head, and persuade me your darling Tenet is meer Fiction and Imposture. Besides, People may say you shuffle, and promise a compleat Answer, but never intend any. Infine, you know a Bird in the Hand is worth Ten in the Bush.

Ortho. I am sorry you are so keen upon the Matter, that you cannot stay for the Impression of the Second Part. I am unwilling to say twice the same Thing : But however, I must obey your Commands, and take you off the Tenters. Tell me then where lies your Pain ? Which Argument gives you the Head-ach ?

Eran. You place School Niceties in the *Creed*, *Christ* said, *This is my Body* : But as to the Manner, or Means how it was so, he said not a Word ; whether only Sacramentally, Figuratively, or Symbolically ; or on the other Hand, whether Substantially, Consubstantially, or Transubstantially.

Ortho. Why then have *Protestants* determined the Words to Sacramental, Figurative, and Symbolical Sense ? Why have they excluded that of Reality ? But, Sir, *Christ* has determined the Sense, and told us plainly it is his Body *Substantially*, and *Transubstantially* also.

Eran. Nay then our Dispute is at an end. Favour me with a sight of that Text, and I will for-swear Figure and Symbol.

Ortho. Turn to Three Evangelists, and to *St. Paul*, and there you will find our Saviour said, *This is my Body*.

Eran. But neither Substantially, nor Transubstantially.

Ortho. Both ; when holding a Piece of Bread in my Hand, I say, *This is Bread*. Do not I say as effectually, *This is Bread Substantially*, or *in Substance*, as if I express'd it in the most formal Terms ? When I tell another, *I saw this Morning the King*, do not I as plainly signify I saw him really, and (if you please) *Substantially*, as if I added these Words, *Really* and *Substantially* ? Is it not the common Language of Mankind ? Wise Men speak it, and Fools understand it. And if I shou'd say for the sake of Clarity, *This is Bread in Substance*, or *Substantially*. *I saw the King Really* and *Substantially*. Shou'd not I be hiss'd at, for a *Sir Formal Foppling*, or a *Cautious Coxcomb* ? Our Saviour spoke the Language of Wise Men, not of Fops. And therefore determined the Sense to a substantial Presence, by saying, *This*

is my Body, as plainly as any Man determines the Substantial Presence of Bread, when he says, *This is Bread*.

Eran. But how will you persuade me he has Determined the Sense to a Transubstantial Presence ?

Ortho. The Proof is easy. Our Saviour said, *This is my Body*. And I suppose you will not dispute the Truth of the Proposition. Therefore, *This*, viz. the Substance there present was his Body. Therefore there was no Bread. For if any remain'd, he might indeed have said, *Here is my Body*, but not, *This is my Body*. Now if no Bread remain'd after the Words were spoken, Bread was changed into the Body of *Christ*, and this is all we mean by *Transubstantiation*.

Eran. These are Inventions of our own *poor Philosophy*. And yet about these is our whole Dispute. Had we kept to the Words of Institution as *Christ* left them, there might have been various Opinions in the Schools about the Manner of the Presence of *Christ* in the Sacrament, but it had never broke the Communion of the Church, if it had not been adopted into an Article of Faith, and made a Condition of Communion.

Ortho. Sir, we have kept to the Words of Institution, and *Protestants* have bribed their *poor Philosophy* to debauch them. *A body*, say they, *cannot be in many Places*. There are no *Accidents*, say some, *They cannot subsist without a Subject*, cry others : And thus they oppose *poor Philosophy* against plain Revelation, and measure God's Omnipotency by the short Line of their shallow Reason. You brought Disputes in Fashion, not we : All the *Christian Churches* in the World believed the Real Presence for a Thousand Years before *Zuinglius*, according to your own Confession, and if there were Disputes in the

Schools, there were none in the Church. But when Libertinism and Revolt seized upon *Luther*, Disputes broke in upon the Church, and all borrow'd Arms of their *poor Philosophy* to attack the Tenet. And when they cou'd not model their Error to the Words, they strain'd the Words to their Error. In the Place of, *This is my Body*, they substitute, *this signifies my Body*, and some times *this is the Sign of my Body*. In a word they tossed the Figure from one Word to another so often, till they lost both the Words, and the Sense of the Institution. They broach'd above Eighty different Opinions, as *Claude des Saintes* affirms, yet all Orthodox, tho' Contradictory, and then they laid down Conscience, and took up their *poor Philosophy* to defend them. But what does he mean by *the Manner of the Presence*? He not only denies the *Manner*, but the very *Presence*. He turns the Body into a meer Figure, and this broke the Communion of the Church, as well as *Transubstantiation*. And is it only a School Nicety whether we believe the real Presence or not? I am sure this is neither nice Philosophy, nor sound Divinity.

Eran. It seems very strange there shou'd be any Dispute about it. For our Saviour was then fulfilling a Type of Himself and only putting Himself in the Room of his Type, and instead of, *This is the Paschal Lamb, which was, slain for you in Egypt*, he said, *This is my Body which is given for you*. In which Words there is no Difficulty at all. For no Mortal ever understood these Words of *Moses* in a *Transubstantial* Sense, and why shou'd the same Words be so understood, when *Christ* spoke them?

Ortho. I own it is very strange. Shou'd a Friend leave the Author in his Will a Jewel, in this Expression *I leave Mr. L-y this Jewel*, do you think he wou'd be sob'd off with the bare Figure?

Eran.

Eran. I believe not.

Ortho. And yet a Roguish Executor may muster up all the Expressions in Scripture that call the sign by the Name of the Thing signified, to prove he has only right to the bare Figure of a Jewel.

Eran. Ay, but the Words of a Will must be understood in their Obvious and Natural Sense, they must not be wrested or wire-drawn, but be taken fairly as they lie, without Comment or Paraphrase.

Ortho. And pray is not, *This is my Body*, the words of our Saviour's Will and Testament? Why then must not *Body* be taken in the plain and obvious Sense as well as *Jewel*?

2dly. I find no such Words, *This is the Paschal Lamb which was slain for us in Egypt*, in Scripture. But tho' they were, I own no Mortal wou'd understand them in a Real or Transubstantial Sense. But I deny that Proposition is the same with, *This is my Body*. For you confess no Mortal ever took the Words of *Moses* in a Real or Transubstantial Sense, and all *Christians* of the Ten last Ages, took those of *Christ* in a real Sense; and *Beza* confesses if they are understood literally, they infer the Papistical *Transubstantiation*. Now if they are the same, why do they raise so different Ideas? Why does your own Church explain our Saviour's Words in a literal Sense, and those of *Moses* in a Figurative? Read your Catechism, and you will find *Christ* is receiv'd verily and indeed in the Sacrament. How this can be, unless He be there verily and indeed, your Friend will never make out with his new Philosophy.

Eran. The Apostles express'd no Wonder, no Astonishment at these words of *Christ*, which had been impossible for them not to have done, if they

they had taken them in the Sense of *Transubstantiation*, for it was a new thing never before heard, or thought of in the world.

Ortho. How do you know the Apostles express'd no Wonder, no Astonishment? From whence has the Author receiv'd this Intelligence? The Scripture is silent indeed, but does it express all the Passions of the Apostles? But in the 6th. of St. *John*, when he promised he would leave them his Flesh to eat, and Blood to drink, they express'd more than Wonder & Astonishment. Some abandoned him, and all murmured, *This is a hard Speech, and who can bear it?* Now St. *Chrysostom* says plainly, that having heard *Christ's* Promise, they were not concern'd at the Performance. But why do you slip over the real Presence, and lay their Amazement upon *Transubstantiation*? How can this Man give us his Flesh to eat, rais'd their Wonder & caused the Desertion of some, and the Astonishment of all: and would *Protestants* speak plain, we shou'd find that *Transubstantiation* is only the Pretext, and the real Presence the true Cause of their Infidelity.

Eran. Well: the contradicting our outward Senses, I think, is an invincible Objection.

Ortho. And the *Socinian* will give you the Contradicting of Reason as an invincible Objection against the Trinity: That the Understanding is as Infallible in it's Assent to first Principles, as the Senses about their Object; that *Quæ sunt eadem unitæ sunt eadem inter se*, seems as evident to it, as the Sun at Mid-day; that he can no more reconcile it with the Mystery of the Trinity, than one Part of a Contradiction with the other: And if he desires your Assistance, you will be at a plunge to relieve him.

Eran.

Eran. I stand upon it, that since the Creation of the World, God never did or said any thing which contradicted the Sense of any Men.

Ortho. And I stand upon it, He has done things that Contradicted the Senses a hundred times as much as the Mystery of *Transubstantiation*. Pray have Angels never appear'd in the Shape of Young Men ;

Eran. O yes, often.

Ortho. And those Patriarchs took them to be really Men. They thought them therefore to be what really they were not. Their Eyes, their Ears, their Feeling told them they were men, and neither cou'd discover the Mistake. Tell me then why were not the Senses on these Occasions as much deceived, as when they take a consecrated Host to be Bread, tho' really it be not.

Eran. If once we come to *deceptio Visûs*, we can be certain of nothing. Miracles are appeals to Senses, and without believing our Senses, we can trust to no Miracle.

Ortho. I must believe my Senses at all times unless God tells me they are deceiv'd : And why this shou'd impair the Evidence of Miracles, desire your Friend to propose his Reason.

Eran. It's a needless Supposition, for there is no such Revelation.

Ortho. This Answer is stoln from the *Rehearsal*, and of the same stamp with Mr. Bayes. *Why ? T Gad I won't tell you.* But why is it a needless Supposition ? For you pretend the Mystery (Supposing such an one) wou'd *destroy the Certainty of every Thing* : And I say it wou'd destroy the certainty of nothing. Because I must always believe they give Intelligence, unless God says they mis-inform me. I think on such an Occasion it's fit the Senses shou'd
give

give Place to their Maker. But *there is no such Revelation?* This is a bold Assertion, but no Proof.

Eran. If an Angel shou'd bid me believe that I saw him, but not to believe any thing else that I saw of a Hundred Things I saw round about him; I shou'd without more ado, either believe that I saw the other Things I did see, or I shou'd not believe I saw him.

Ortho. This Supposition is not only *Needless* but Impossible. For it implies a flat Contradiction; and it's above the Power of an Angel, and even of God to lay upon a rational Creature such a Command. For look ye Sir, this Angel supposes I see a hundred Things about me, and therefore I may make this Act, *I see a hundred Things about me.* But then the same Angel bids me not believe I see a hundred Things about me. Now to have this Act, I must say *I do not see a hundred Things about me.* Now this Assent is Impossible, unless I can persuade my self at the same time *to see a hundred Things, and not to see those hundred Things.* But let us adjust the Supposition to our present Question: You see a Squadron of Cavaliers bravely mounted; an Angel bids you believe they are Angels not Men: Wou'd you beg his Pardon, and tell him they are certainly Men? That if *we come once to Deceptio Visûs, it will go quite through.* I presume you wou'd take his Word: For infine they have appeared like Cavaliers, and if one or two at a time have made that Appearance, why cannot they appear in Squadrons? If you believe an Angel in this Case, why will you not believe God Himself in another? You see a consecrated Host: He tells you it is not Bread, but his Body. Will you say I must believe my Senses rather than his Word? And thus in Civil Terms give your Maker the Lie?

Eran.

Eran. This Mystery wou'd be put upon us just for nothing but to stagger our Faith, and make us doubt of every thing. For if all the Benefits of the Death of *Christ* be conveyed to us in this Sacrament, by a Figure of his Body and Blood, it is as Beneficial to us, as if we had eat the Flesh of *Christ*, and drank his Blood: And you allow that this must be taken in a Spiritual Sense.

Ortho. First, Was not the Trinity; the Incarnation put upon us just for nothing but to stagger our Faith? I am sure these Mysteries seem more opposite to Reason than *Transubstantiation* is to the Senses. And then God might have conveyed to us all the Benefits we receive by *Christ's* Incarnation and Passion without either. Why then did he reveal such Mysteries, but to stagger our Faith, and to represent *Christianity* as a Folly to some, and a Fable to others? His Writings wou'd incline one to think the Author believes the Trinity, no more than the real Presence, and as this is merely Figurative, the other is purely express'd *ad Captum*. God has revealed hard Mysteries not to stagger our Faith, but to subdue our Understanding. We must submit This to his Authority, as well as our Will to his Commands. He has promised Heaven as a Reward of our Obedience, and threatens Hell as a Punishment of our Infidelity; it's our Duty to believe what he has revealed, and a daring Insolence to ask why he has revealed it: But he gave us his Body to shew his Love and raise our Affection.

2dly, The Author pretends *Christ* made no mention of the Sacrament, in the 6th. of St. *John*. If this be true, I defy him to prove the Eucharist is a Sacrament, and much more that it conveys to us all the Benefits of *Christ's* Passion. Out of St. *John* neither Heaven nor Grace is promised to the worthy Receiver

Receiver. We allow the Manner of *Christ's* Presence must be taken in a Spiritual Sense, *id est*, that his Existence is not Natural, but Miraculous, after the Manner of a Spirit, not of a Natural Body; yet it's Real thô not Carnal, that is, thô not vested with the visible Qualities of Flesh and Blood.

Eran. All must own that the Words of Institution are Figurative. *This Cup is the New Testament in my Blood which is shed for you.* Here is first the Cup for the wine, then the Cup being the New Testament, I suppose you will allow is another Figure.

Ortho. I allow those Two Figures. But, alas! They favour not the *Protestant* Cause. Use and Custom has establish'd the Expressions; they are become the common Language of all Nations. No Man above the Level of a Fool can imagine his Friend bids him swallow the Cup, when he invites him to drink a Cup: The other Expression, *this Cup is the New Testament*, *id est*, (*the thing contain'd in it*) is no less intelligible and plain. For as a Picture by the Consent of Mankind is designed to represent, or signify (*id est*) to be a Sign: So other things are designed to be represented or signified: *Wills* and *Contracts* are of this Number. For Acts of the Will not falling under the Perception of any Sense, and it being necessary for Humane Society to make them publick, they must be declared by some exterior Sign: And this Custom reaches as far as all Civilized Nations. So that nothing is more familiar, more known than the Relation of Interior Contracts and Wills with the exterior Signs that confirm and ratify them. Hence the Word *Testament* suffices to make us look upon the exterior Sign that is annex'd to it, as a Sign. And the Thought it raises naturally in all Men, that this Thing is a Sign, gives us right to call it by the Name of the Thing signified: St.

Paul's

Paul's Expression is therefore plain and natural, because there is a known Relation, and receiv'd by the joynt Consent of all Nations, between Testaments, or the interior Act of the Testator, and the exterior Sign that publishes and authenticates it. And therefore our Saviour saying the *Cup*, (or the Thing contained in it) was the New Testament, He had right to call his Blood (tho' only the Sign) the New Testament it self. And the Apostles unless they were wholly Ignorant of Humane Affairs, must take it in that Sense. But when did Men Institute Bread as a Sign? Has it a more natural Relation to *Christ's* Body, than to ours? Or when he said, *This is my Body*, did he immediately explain himself, with an, *I mean this is the Sign of my Body*? How then cou'd the Apostles look upon Bread as a Sign, without any previous Admonition, it was a Sign? And how cou'd *Christ* mean it was a Sign, unless he intended to impose upon the Apostles, and to cheat all Posterity?

Eran. But to shew the Elements did not lose their Nature, they are called by their Names after Consecration: The *Body* is called Bread, and the *Cup* the *Fruit of the Vine*.

Ortho. And to shew the Blind did not see really, nor the Lame walk, they are called Blind and Lame, after they were said to be Cured. And to shew *Moses* his Rod, was not miraculously turned into a Snake, it's called a Rod after the Miracle. And Angels are called Young Men, to shew they were not really Angels. Does not this Argument square exactly with yours? The Body is therefore called Bread, because it appears Bread; but if you turn to *St. Luke*, you will find not the Consecrated Cup, but the Legal is termed the Fruit of the Vine.

Eran.

Eran. We are called Bread, because we partake of that Bread; we are Bread by the same Figure, that Bread is Flesh.

Ortho. By the same Figure? When therefore we are called Bread, *we signify Bread*, or we are *Signs of Bread*, according to your *poor philosophical Scheme*. Now this is the first Time, I ever hear'd *Christians signified*, or *were Signs of Bread*: In short the Words and Circumstances have persuaded all *Christians* a Thousand Years, that what is called Bread after Consecration, is really Flesh. And this Proposition, *We are Bread*, never raised the very Thought in any one Man (as we know of) that *He was really Bread*.

Eran. We will appeal, if you please, to the Ancient Fathers. My Friend has selected notable Texts: He quotes *Tertullian, Origen, Theodoret, Pope Gelasius, Facundus, St. Austin, St. Chrysostom ad Casarium*, and in *Opere Imperf. in Matthæum*. And protests Scriptures, and Fathers are all against you, so that you have nothing on your side, but an unintelligible Jargon of Metaphysics.

Ortho. First, It's doubtful whether the Epistle *ad Casarium* be St. Chrysostom's: It's certain the *Opus Imperfectum in Matthæum* is not. It's certain, *Gelasius* (who writ that Book) was never Pope, and probable *Origen* was not Author of the Commentary, quoted by your Friend.

Secondly, Every Text has been answered by *Peron* and *Bellarmin*, and the Author shou'd first have attack'd those Cardinals Explication, before he commanded them out upon a new Expedition. Now let us consider the Texts: *Tertullian* says, *Christ made the Bread his Body by saying, This is my Body*, that is, *the Figure of my Body*. And I say, all the Difficulty lies in a bare Transposition; they shou'd be placed in

in this Situation, *Christ made Bread*, that is, the *Figure of his Body*, his Body, by saying, *This is my Body*. *Contra Praxeam*, he uses the same Figure, viz. *Dicendo Christus mortuus est, id est, Unctus*, for *dicendo Christus (id est Unctus) mortuus est*. That they should stand thus is evident. For *Tertullian* proves against the *Marcionists* (who maintain'd our Saviour came to destroy the Law) that he came to perfect it by Fulfilling the Prophecies and Figures, and brings this Instance, that *Christ* turn'd Bread, which in the Old Law was a Figure of his Body, into his Body: So that this Father is so far from being an Opposer, that he is become an Advocate for the real Presence, and *Transubstantiation* too.

Eran. Origen says of it, that it goes into the Belly like other Meat, and so into the Draught; but says he speaks concerning the *Typical* and *Symbolical* Body of *Christ* in the Sacrament.

Ortho. I answer, *First*, Tho I grant the Piece be Genuine, the Author is exceptionable.

2dly, *Origen* does not say simply, it goes into the Belly like other Meat, and so into the Draught, but according to *the material Part*, id est, the material Accidents.

3dly, I oppose *Origen*, Homl 5. in div. loca Evang.
 “ When thou receivest that holy and incorrupt Banquet, when thou enjoyest the Bread and Cup of Life, thou dost eat and drink the Body and Blood of *Christ*. Then our Lord enters under thy Roof, wherefore with Humility imitate the *Centurion*, and cry out: Lord I am not worthy to receive thee into my House, for where he enters Unworthily, he enters unto Damnation.

Here *Origen* tells us the Eucharist is an *Incorrupt Banquet*; if you ask him what it is, he answers. The Body and Blood of *Christ*: Thou dost eat and drink the

the Body and Blood of Christ; and that you may not run to Figure and Allegory, he tells us, *Our Lord enters under our Roof*: And not only of the worthy Receiver, but of the Sacrilegious, *where he enters Unworthily, he enters unto Damnation.*

Eran. It was said of the Body of Christ, that it shou'd not see Corruption; but we know the Sacrament will Corrupt. Therefore it is not the same.

Ortho. We know the Accidents that cover Christ's Body will Corrupt. But we are sure Christ's Body that lies concealed under those Accidents will not Corrupt.

Eran. Theodoret calls it the Symbols of the Body and Blood of Christ, (*Dial. 2.*) and says that upon their Consecration they are changed indeed, and made other things, but still retain their own proper Nature, Substance, Shape, and Form, and are Visible and Tangible.

Ortho. He calls them Symbols before Consecration, and says upon their Consecration they are made other things. But your Friend thought fit to conceal what things Theodoret says they are made. Let us hear him. *The Mystical Signs are understood to be what they are made by Consecration, and are believed and adored.* They are believed therefore to be made something, that is *Adorable*; let the Author tell me what that is, but the true Body and Blood of Christ. *Use, Grace, Figure, and Significancy* are below that Worship.

Eran. But still Bread and Wine remain according to Theodoret; and consequently you cannot make him a Favourer of Transubstantiation. *Manet enim in priore Natura, Substantia, Figura, & Forma.*

Ortho. For all that, the Protestant-Centurists look upon him as a suspected Person, and confess he leans too much that way; and yet they had turned
and

and tofs'd him over and over to model him for a Protestant Witness. Nor does your Text, *Manet enim, &c.* make any thing to your Purpose. For the Greek bears only this true Translation, *viz. Manet enim in prioris Naturæ & Substantia Figura & Forma, & videri potest & tangi.* It remains in the Shape and Figure of it's former Nature and Substance, it is visible and tangible. Now shew if you can, this Translation is forc'd, spurious, or foreign to *Theodore's* Purpose.

Eran. He writ against the *Eutychians*, who said that the Humane Nature of *Christ* was absorpt and swallowed up in his Divinity, so that there remain'd now none but the Divine Nature in him. And used this Comparison, that it was in like Manner, as in the Sacrament, where the Bread was changed into the Body of *Christ*: Yes, said *Theodore*, it is in the same Manner, that is, in no Manner at all; for that the Bread, tho' changed in it's Use, and Significancy, yet lost not it's Nature, but remained truly and properly Bread as before. But had he believ'd *Transubstantiation*, this had been a full and absolute Confirmation of the *Eutychian* Heresy, instead of a Confutation. For then there had remain'd no Humane Nature in *Christ*, as no Bread remains in the Sacrament.

Oribo. Here the Gentleman imposes upon his Lordship, and plays the Fool, and the Impostor in the same Period; Yes, (says *Theodore*) It is in the same Manner, that is, in no Manner at all. This is an Answer of the Gentleman's making, not of *Theodore's*, it's all Fiction, all Forgery. Again: The change of Use and Significancy is a plain Addition, it's not in the Text, and is point blank against the Father's Meaning; for he says, by Consecration the Bread is changed into a Thing that is Adored; and does Use and Significancy deserve Adoration? 3dly. Truly
S₂ and

and Properly, are thrust in, to deceive the Reader. They are a *Protestant* Comment upon a *Greek* Text modelled to the Language of *Geneva*.

Now let us come to the Examination of the Text and see whether *Theodore* favours Mr. L-y. The Dispute is in this Dialogue with an *Eutychian*, who maintain'd *Christ's* Humane Nature, at least after the Ascension, was quite swallowed up in his Divinity, so that his Divine Nature alone remain'd. To prove this *Thesis*, he draws an Argument from the Sacrament, and argues thus; As before Consecration it's Bread, and after Consecration it's not Bread, but the Body of *Christ*; so before the Ascension, *Christ* had Two Natures, the Humane and Divine, but after, only the Divine remain'd. It's certain the *Eutychian* takes *Transubstantiation* as a Principle receiv'd by both Parties, and *Theodore* who put the Argument in his Mouth, must have made his Antagonist of the same pitch with his *Catholic* Lordship in the Case Stated, if he did not admit the Conversion of Bread into the Body of *Christ*. Would not your Friend smile, if I argued against him on a Principle he disown'd? And would not *Theodore* for the same Reason deserve a Censure, for making *Erasmus* support his Error, by a *Medium* he knew *Orthodoxus* denied?

How does the *Catholic* answer his Adversary? Thus. If the Humanity of *Christ* ceases to exist after the Ascension, as Bread ceases to be after Consecration, all the natural Qualities, Form and Figure of *Christ's* Humanity must remain, as those of Bread do: If they remain, to what Nature do they belong? Not to the Divine, for that has no Shape, no Figure, it's neither Visible nor Tangible; therefore they must belong to the Humane Nature. Therefore it
exists,

exists. Is this Answer a full and absolute Confirmation of the Eutychian Heresy, instead of a Confutation?

Eran. Had I been at *Eranistus* his Elbow, I wou'd have bid him reply those Accidents hung in the Air without any Subject, just as those of Bread in the Sacrament.

Ortho. You had then play'd a true Protestant Trick, *id est*, shaped an Answer to serve a present Turn, not to your Principles. The *Eutychians* held the whole Humanity, both Substance and Accidents were swallowed up in the Divinity. They were too rational to assert a Mystery that had no Support from Authority either Humane or Divine: No, no. The *Catholick* forc'd the *Eutychian* by his own Argument to confess; that either he proved nothing, or that he must admit all the exterior Proprieties of the Humane Nature did exist, and consequently, that naturally, the Humanity it self must exist: For they never laid any Pretension to a miraculous Existence of Accidents without a Subject: They claimed no such Revelation: So that *Theodore*t confuted the *Eutychian*, and shewed his Comparison proved nothing for the Defence of the Error.

Eran. But had he (*Theodore*t) believed *Transubstantiation*, this had been a full and absolute Confirmation of the *Eutychian Heresy*. For then there had remained no more of the Humane Nature in *Christ*, than you believe the Substance of the Bread to remain in the Sacrament.

Ortho. First, *Theodore*t's Answer confutes the *Eutychian*, and stands with the Belief of *Transubstantiation*. 2dly, *Eranistus* his Parity is a bare Assertion without Proof; for he shou'd have shewn a Revelation for the one, as we do for the other. Now I find not that he offered to prove that *Christ's* Humane Nature ceased, as that of Bread after Consecration.

Eran. Pope *Gelasius* charges *Transubstantiation* home. The Sacrament of the Body and Blood of *Christ* is a Divine Thing, by which we are made Partakers of the Divine Nature: And yet it ceases not to be the Substance and Nature of Bread and Wine, and certainly the Image and Similitude of the Body and Blood is celebrated in the Mysteries.

Ortho. Your Friend shou'd have sure Intelligence this *Gelasius* was in Orders, before he made him Pope. But I suppose he gave him a Title to enforce his Authority; but why did our Author dismiss *Gelasius* so soon?

Eran. Perchance what follows is not to his Purpose.

Ortho. True: But it's extremely for mine; it's in no Condition to appear for him: And he resolv'd rather to conceal a Period, than to corrupt it. *It appears therefore (continues Gelasius) evidently enough to us, that we are to hold the same Opinion of the Lord Christ Himself, which we profess, celebrate, and take in his Image; that as these Sacraments by the Operation of the Holy Ghost pass into this, (that is) into the Divine Substance, and yet remain in the Propriety of their own Nature: So that principal Mystery it self, whose Force and Vertue they truly represent, shou'd be conceived to be, namely to consist of Two Natures, Divine and Humane: This last Part of the Text confutes our Author's Pretensions to the first. For he tells us plainly that Bread, by the Operation of the Holy Ghost, passes into a Divine Substance, which is impossible, if true Bread remains: So that when he tells us the Substance and Nature of Bread cease not, he can only mean they retain all their sensible Qualities; and this he expresses very plainly in these Terms, and yet remain in the Propriety of their former Nature. The Argument of Gelasius runs thus: As in the Eucharist there is the Body and Blood of*
Christ,

Christ, and something distinct from both, *viz.* all the Proprieties of Bread and Wine, and yet these make but one Sacrament, so in *Christ* there remain Two Natures, and those make but one Person. I wonder our Adversaries obtrude this Place with such an Air of Confidence; it abets *Transubstantiation*, they so eagerly pursue, and condemns the Error they labour to establish. But Passion and Prejudice run away with our Judgment, and it's hard to defend a bad Cause with good Reasons.

Eran. What say you to *Facundus*? He tells us plainly that Bread is not properly his Body, nor the Cup his Blood; but they contain the Mystery of his Body and Blood.

Ortho. I say he makes nothing for *Protestants*, and nothing against us. He considers the Sacrament according to the visible *Species*, and tells us what appears is not properly *Christ's* Body or Blood. This all *Catholicks* acknowledge: Then he affirms they contain the Mystery of his Body and Blood: This we confess also. But he says nothing whether this Mystery be only a Figure of his Body, or his real Body.

I say with *St. Austin*, that *Sacraments* bear some *Similitude to the Things of which they are Sacraments*? For they are Signs of what they signify: And as such must have some Likeness to the Things they signify. But this Likeness arises not from any Similitude antecedent to the Divine Institution. And it's also true what this Father adds, that they often *take the Names of the Things they signify*, *viz.* when they are known to be Signs of those Things: But can they take the Names of those Things before any Institution? Or does a Man speak intelligibly, when he makes use of this figurative Locution to those who know nothing of the Institution? Our

Saviour never fore-warned the Apostles he wou'd leave them a Figure, but his Flesh; and at the Institution he said, *This is my Body*, not the *Figure*. How then cou'd the Apostles understand it in another Sense?

Eran. How will you rub over St. *Chrysostom*, *Opere Imperfecto in Matth.* Who speaking of the Vessels in which the Sacrament was put, *in which*, says he, *there is not the true Body of Christ; but the Mystery of his Body is contained in them.* Is not this a home Passage against the real Presence? And then in *Epist. ad Casarium*, he declares as positively against *Transubstantiation*.

Ortho. Must then St. *Chrysostom* be haled in for a Witness? Your Friend was at a Pinch when he Subpoened this great Man, who in a Hundred Places deposes against him. *Lib. de Sacerd.* He cries out, *O Benignitatem! O Miraculum!* Who sits above with his Father is handled here below. Is it so great a Miracle that *Christ's* Picture be on Earth, and his Body in Heaven? *Hom. 83. in Matth.* he presses *Christians* rather to mistrust their Reason, than God's Veracity, and to dis-believe their Senses, *than his Authority.* Let us believe God in all Things without Contradiction, alibô what he says, be contrary to our Apprehension, and the Intelligence of our Eyes. Let his Word command Obedience from both, and let us behave our selves in the Mysteries, so that we not only regard what appears before us, but also his Words. These cannot deceive us, our Senses may. Seeing therefore he says, *This is my Body*, let us believe, and be persuaded it is, and behold it with the Eyes of our Understanding. *Ibid.* Mothers put out their Children to be nurs'd to others, but He Nourishes us with His own Blood, &c. Now to explain these Places of Figure, is the last of Absurdities: I intend not here to establish our Dogma (this

is reserved for another Place) but only to shew the Weakness of his Objections. And to the first I answer, the Author of the *Opus Imperfectum*, was no Grecian, but an illiterate Latin: That he is guilty not only of *Heresy*, but *Blasphemy*. He ridicules the *Orthodox* Believers under the Name of *Homoufians*, and in plain Terms brands the Belief of the Trinity with *Heresy*. Yet this Monster must stand for Saint *Chrysostom*, and be received for a legal Witness in your Friend's Court: Some Manuscripts omit the Parenthesis *in quibus non est verum Corpus*, and in reality it seems not stitch'd, but pinn'd to the Context: As for the Epistle *ad Cesarium*, it's doubted whether it be Genuine, and the Difficulty is the same with that of *Gelasius*: So that the same Answer at present will suffice for both. Yet for these Passages, your Friend has the Confidence to pronounce *Scriptures*, the *Primitive Church*, and all the *Fathers* against us. But I intend to demonstrate shortly your Gentleman over-shoots not only Truth, but Modesty; and at the same time challenge him, and his Abettors to produce one *Orthodox* Father that denied it, one Council that condemned it. And is it possible such an Error shou'd creep into the Church, and not be seen; or be seen and not condemned? He that can believe such an Universal Silence possible in a Matter of such Concern, shou'd never question the Possibility of *Accidents* existing without a Subject.

Eran. Now you talk of *Accidents*, I must tell you our Friend is pleasant upon the Subject: He plays and sports upon that System, and tosses and tumbles *Accidents*, *Modusses* and *Modalities* into nothing: Then he says no Absurdity can be out of the reach of a Distinction; and Lampoons your *Materialiter* and *Formaliter*: *Per se*, and *per accidens*. Infine, he is quite

quite at odds with *Aristotle*, and a *Cartesian* in form, *Per omnes casus*.

Ortho. He is indeed fallen into a fit of Drollery. But you must know this is Design and Artifice. For a handsom Jest often persuades more than a solid Reason: However *Modusses* and *Modalities*, *Per se* and *Per accidens* have kept their Ground; and Mr. L-y will scarce live long enough to laugh them into nothing: If no *Absurdity* be out of the reach of a *Distinction*, all *Absurdities* are within the reach of no *Distinction*, and *Blasphemy* also. This Proposition, *my Father is greater than I*, without a *Distinction*, establishes *Arianism*, and overturns *Christianity*. And unless your Friend distinguishes here, he will not be distinguish'd from a *Socinian*. But pray, does your Friend know the Difference between *Substance* and *Accidents*?

Eran. *Substance* is that which *Substat*, stands under, or supports another Thing; and the *Accidents* do adhere or stick in it. Therefore we say, that *Essentia Accidentis* is *Inherentia*. So that there cannot be an *Accident* without it.

Ortho. It's hard to determine, whether the Lord, as represented by Mr. L-y, or the Gentleman play the Fool with a better Grace. But the Author without Dispute runs away with the Whet-Stone: His Lordship is mistaken in the Notion: The Essence of an *Accident* is not actual Inherence, but a natural Exigency to inhere: So that tho' it exists without any Subject, it retains it's Essence. Because it naturally requires a Subject, even when it exists without one.

Eran. When the Substance of Bread and Wine are gone in the Sacrament, then their Accidents are no more; for there cannot be Accidents of Nothing.

Ortho.

Ortho. When the Substance of Bread and Wine are gone, there still remain the Accidents, that were the Accidents of Bread and Wine, and naturally require to be in Bread and Wine: But God's Omnipotency conserves them in a State contrary to their natural Inclination. In the *Babylonian Furnace* the Fire shou'd naturally have consumed the Three Children, but God who made Fire, on this Occasion suspended it's Action, tho' it remained Fire. So the Author chimes upon *Accidents*, and no *Accidents*, to no Purpose, for they are still Accidents: They have all the Essence of Accidents, viz. a natural Tendency to inhere in Bread and Wine. Actual Inherence is a spurious Notion put in his *Catholick Lordship's* Mouth.

Eran. If Accidents can stand by themselves, why are they not Substances?

Ortho. If this Question be to the Purpose, it destroys all Miracles, and confines God's Power to a narrow Compass. Fire remains Fire, tho' God suspends by Miracle it's Effects; And a Stone is heavy, tho' in the open Air he hinders it from falling. Because in this very State of Violence, the one retains it's natural Exigency to burn, and the other to tend to the Center. In the Sacraments the Accidents are not Substances, because these naturally stand by themselves, and the other exist supernaturally without a Subject.

Eran. If by Miracle they stand by themselves, by Miracle they are Substances; and there is an end of the *Jargon*.

Ortho. That is, if Fire does not burn by Miracle, by Miracle it's no Fire: And if a heavy Body in the open Air does not fall by Miracle, by Miracle it's not heavy. This Argument is an Original in it's kind

kind, and it deserves a Place in the *Journal des Sçavans*, to be transmittted to Posterity.

Eran. Can there be Roundness, and nothing round? Whiteness, and nothing white? These are abstract Notions that have no Existence but in our Brains.

Ortho. Roundness and Whiteness are indeed *Metaphysical* Accidents, meer *Entia Rationis*: But *white* and *round* are very real Things: The one is a Colour, and the other such a Figure.

Eran. And can there be *White*, and not a *white Thing*?

Ortho. That is impossible; for Colour is a very real Thing: Not indeed a Substance, but an Accident. These are the Objects of our Senses, that only of our Understanding.

Eran. But hold: A round or white Thing is a Substance, Roundness or Whiteness are Accidents. Now who ever saw Roundness or Whiteness? Those are only *Conceptions* in my Mind.

Ortho. Let us suppose, for Example, a round Pall of White-wax, we see White, we see such a Shape. The first is the Colour, the other the Figure, but neither is the Substance of Wax. Roundness and Whiteness are *Metaphysical* Accidents that only have a Being in my Understanding. I see *White*, but not *Whiteness*, I see the *round* Figure, but not the *Roundness*.

Eran. But you also see not only *White*, but Wax that is called *White*: You tast Wine it self, and consequently you both see and tast the Substance, or else we must find new Expressions, and new model the common Language of Mankind.

Ortho. When we see all the exterior Qualities that naturally cover such a *Substance* or *Thing*, we are said to see and feel the Thing it self, because those Qualities belong to the Thing or Substance; and

and it's no other way sensible. Hence I say, *I tast Wine*, because I tast those Qualities that naturally flow from the Substance of Wine. I see Wax, because I see all those Qualities that naturally cover it's Substance: And I can neither tast, nor see things themselves a more perfect way.

Eran. Well, I understand not what *Colour*, *Tast*, or *Smell*, *Insticking*, or *Inherence* have; for that is Accident. Is it more like Bread than a Tulip?

Ortho. And this Discourse is no more like Sense than a Tulip: And I suspect the Author was in a Dream when he penn'd it. *Insticking*, as you term it, or *Inherence* have no *Colour*, *Tast*, or *Smell*; but those Qualities that *Instick*, or *Inhere* have: *Insticking* is no *Physical* Accident, but a *Metaphysical* Propriety of all Accidents. Look ye, Sir, your Friend has taken upon him a hard Province, viz. to discharge Old *Aristotle*, and set up *Des Cartes*: Till he has performed this great Exploit, he cannot attack *Transubstantiation*: If there are such Things as Accidents (and tho' he may Droll them into Dis-repute, he will never Reason them out of Being) let him Demonstrate any Impossibility for them to exist without a Subject; for it's a dangerous Venture to oppose Conjecture, and Rallery to God's plain Words, *This is my Body*: It's ten times more safe to be more *Christian*, and less *Cartesian*.

Eran. The Lord and Gentleman end their Dispute with a Wager. Let us stop with another: *Aristotle* is for Accidents, *Des Cartes* cries out, *Materia Subtilis*, no Accidents.

Ortho. I am neither *Aristotelian*, nor *Cartesian* in Matters of Faith, but a *Christian*: *Christ* tells me, *This is my Body*; I believe him. You cry it's impossible, and run to *Des Cartes's* Dreams to make out the Impossibility. There are no Accidents, say you;

you: I answer, it's impossible to shew an Impossibility in the Mystery; That, standing even to *Aristotle's* Philosophy which has stood the Examine of Two Thousand Years, and reach'd as far as the Study of Sciences, there can be made out no Contradiction; so that you lay your Soul on *Cartesius* his side: For if *Aristotle* be in the Right, *Des Cartes* is in the Wrong; and if he be, the very Principle on which you ground the Impossibility, falls to nothing. Thus your Friend sets up a *poor Philosophy* against plain Scripture, and rather chuses to be a Fool with *Des Cartes*, than an Idiot for *Christ's* sake.

Eran. Well, the Consequences of this Tenter are terrible: It leads you into flat Idolatry. For in the Rubrick of the Mass, *de Defectibus*, in many Cases there is no Consecration, and then you adore Bread and Wine.

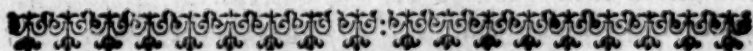
Ortho. At most this comes up only to *Material Idolatry*.

Eran. These School Distinctions are Cob-webs. *Material Idolatry* is Idolatry, else it were not *material Idolatry*. And if the Intention will solve it, it will quit the *Heathens*, who referred their Worship to the true God.

Ortho. Here the Gentleman lays down the *Philosopher*, to play the *Casnist*; but his *Philosophy*, and *Casnisty* are all of a Piece. Let us suppose him in a Forest with a Fowling-Piece. He hears a Noise in a Thicket: He really thinks it's a Wild Boar, he shoots, kills a Man, and here is *Formal Manslaughter*. But it's only a *material Murder*, id est, he is guilty of no Sin, either before God or Man. And yet *material Murder* is *Murder*, as well as *material Idolatry* is *Idolatry*: Nor will this Answer quit the *Heathens*; their Ignorance was not invincible, their Worship not directed to the true God,
but

but to carved Idols, to infamous Men, and wicked Devils.

I have made a short Comment upon your Friend's *Philosophy*, and I have shewn he can fasten no Impossibility on the Mystery, and consequently, that it's a Madness to oppose poor Speculations, that have no Support but false Principles, against the most Wise and most Holy Men, that have profess'd *Christianity* near these Seventeen Hundred Years, and a greater to oppose the plain Words of *Christ*. God willing, in a short time, we will enlarge upon the Subject, and for the present disinish it.



THE NINETEENTH DIALOGUE.

Of Celibacy in Ecclesiasticks.

YOUR Friend pleads with so much Heat, that one wou'd think he was no Admirer of Continency: But he manages his own Cause, and when *Meum* and *Tuum*, Interest and Pleasure come in Debate, a little Heat is Pardonable. A Minister and a Wife always go together. A Female Consort had a greater Hand in the Reformation than God's Glory, and the Propagation of the *Species* called in more Workmen, than Zeal for that of the Gospel. Monks laid down their Capuch for a Wife, Nuns their Veils for Husbands, and Priests their Breviaries; and altho they disagreed in the Interpretation of almost all other Places of Scripture, there was a strange Harmony in the Explanation of St. Paul, *Marriage is Honourable in all*. They seem'd to have lost the Gift of Chastity with the old Religion, and to have been deliver'd over to *Asmodeus* when they imbraced
the

the new one. *Luther* coupled with *Kæc*, *Beza* with *Candida*, and those celebrated *Hymens* plain'd the way for *Zuinglius* and his Associates, to conjure the *Swisse* for leave to follow their Example. *Hoc verò summis precibus contendimus* (Tom. 2, Fol. 15.) We most humbly beseech you not to refuse us the Use of Marriage; For perceiving the Weakness of our Flesh, we confess the Love of Chastity is not given us, and cannot deny, but that the Lustful Desires of the Flesh burn within us; and for this Reason we are become Infamous in the Sight of our Congregation, and *ARSIMUS PROH PUDOR!* We have so burn'd as to have committed many Things very Undecent. And he confesses ingeniously that in other Matters their Conversation has not been liable to Censure; but for Lubricity, it was so Barefaced, so Notorious, that it was better to avow the Guilt, than to deny it: Infine, they carried their Point, as ours did in *England*; but whether this Indulgence has taken off the Scandal, is a Question.

That your Friend shou'd Plead so Heartily his own and his Clergy's Cause, I wonder not; but that he shou'd date the Obligation of Celibacy from *Gregory* the VII. is astonishing. Certainly he just now dropt from the Clouds, or lately arrived from *Lucian's* Island of Dreams, he seems such a Stranger to all the Transactions of *Europe*, or if he has any Acquaintance with past Ages, he must have none with Honour or Conscience, to print so strange a Proposition.

Eusebius lived above Thirteen Hundred Years ago, and yet he tells us. (*de Demon. Evan. cap. 9.*) Now the Heralds of the Divine Word necessarily imbrace the Dissolution of Marriage, to have time for a better Employment, the Generation of Spiritual Children.

Epiphanius

Epiphanius (Contra Hær. lib. 2. hæ. 59.) *The Truth of the Holy Preaching of God since the Coming of Christ, promotes not those who after the Death of their Wives marry the second Time, and this for the Excellency, Honour and Dignity of Priesthood: And this the Holy Church observes sincerely, (de off. C. 2. c. 50.) nor does she admit him who being Husband of the first Wife, if she be alive, and he begets Children, for Deacon, Priest, Bishop, or Sub-Deacon.*

Saint Ambrose, you that have the Grace of Holy Diaconate, know you are bound to conserve the Ministry Immaculate, without Sullying it with Conjugal Imbraces.

Saint Jerom. Adv. Jovin. You confess that he cannot be a Bishop, who in that Office begets Children; if he be discover'd, he will not be look'd upon as a Husband, but condemned as an Adulterer.

The Councils of *Neocæsarea* and *Eliberis*, held before the great Council of *Nice*, ordain Celibacy: And this forbids Bishops, Priests, and Deacons to suffer any Women to live with them, besides their Mothers, Sisters, and Aunts: Which Canon even in *Luther's* Judgment necessarily insinuates Celibacy, for otherwise the Council would certainly have excepted the Wife. I omit the First Council of *Carthage*, of *Toledo*, and the Second of *Arles*, who lay the same Obligation of Continency upon all in higher Orders: And this was in force many Ages, if my Chronology does not mis-inform me, before the Decree of *Hildebrand*, nor did this Institution flow from politick Views, and Advantages of the Court of *Rome*, as the Author insinuates. The Decretal (*de Testam.*) was not then in being, and the greatest Possessions of the Clergy, when the Councils of *Neocæsarea* and *Eliberis* were held, was the

T

Charity

Charity of the Faithful, Labour in this World, and a Hope of a Reward in the other.

Eran. How shall we reconcile this to the Scripture? The Apostle says *Marriage is Honourable in all, and the Bed undefiled.* And *forbidding to marry*, is reckon'd one of the Doctrines of the Devil, and Directions are given how a Bishop shou'd govern his Wife and Children: For if a Man know not how to govern his own House, how shall he take care of the Church of God? Yet your Interpreters wou'd have this Wife, and this House to be the Church.

Ortho. The Celibacy of the Clergy is as easily reconciled to the Apostle's Doctrine, as to his Practice, and your Author knows it, if he has but look'd into our Authors upon this Subject; but his Business is not to discover Truth, but to conceal Falshood, and he quotes Scripture more for Parade, than Execution. *First*, It's uncertain whether St. Paul says *Marriage is Honourable in all*; it's far more probable the Expression is Imperative, *Let Marriage be Honourable in all.* And the Antecedent of the Context *Memento Vinclorum*, together with the subsequent Clause, *Sint Mores sine avaritia*, confirm my Conjecture, *id est*, keep a *Decorum* as becomes *Christians*, and pass not the Liberties the State permits. *2dly*, It's uncertain whether *in all*, relates to Persons or to Things; if to the later, what Advantage can you take from the Text? For the Sense will be, *let Marriage be Honourable in all Things; and the Bed be Undefiled*; if to the former; *in all Persons*, it must signify, *before all Persons*, and not *between all Persons*; for else the Apostle wou'd countenance incestuous Marriages: Now thus interpreted it makes nothing for you, nor against us.

But,

But, 3^{dly}, Take the Words as they lie in your Friend's Book ; *Eusebius* (lib. 1. cap. 9. *Demon. Evan.*) gives them the same turn we do. *The Scripture preaches Marriage is Honourable, but not to those that are call'd to Priesthood* : And *St. Chrysostom* to an Apostate Monk. (ad Theo.) *Marriage is Honourable, but you have no Right to the Privilege* ; because he had vow'd Chastity. 4^{thly}, To forbid Marriage as Unlawful, is certainly the Doctrine of the Devil ; but then to condemn Vows of Chastity, is as certainly no less Damnable. We force no Body into Priesthood or Religion, and the Council of *Trent* lays Penalties on those who do : And if a Religious can prove within Five Years, that Force or Violence was offer'd, the Bishop has Power to declare his Vows null. Here is both Charity and Caution. *Ananias and Saphira* had no Obligation to consecrate their Goods to God, but the Severity of the Punishment demonstrates the Breach of their Vow was highly Offensive. *He who wou'd not damn himself by Marrying, when he has vow'd Chastity to God, will incur Damnation if he Marries.*

5^{thly}, Literally *St. Paul* speaks of those Legalists, who pretended *Christians* must observe the Forms of Marriages prescrib'd in the Old Law, and only Contract with the Family of *Abraham*, and Prophetically of the *Encraticians* and *Manicheans*, who condemn'd Marriage as a Diabolical Institution.

6^{thly}, I find *St. Paul* gives Directions how a Bishop shou'd govern his House and Children, but nothing that concerns his Wife : Indeed he says a Bishop must be a Man that has only once been Married, and our Church observes this Rule ; but doth this prove *Mr. L-y's Thesis*, that Bishops observ'd not Celibacy ? The Apostle, says *Eusebius*, (*De dem. Evan. l. 1. c. 9.*) writes *that a Bishop must be*

a Man that has been only once marry'd, *Γαμοςίται*, and St. Ambrose, the Apostle does not order to chuse for Bishop one that marries one Wife and keeps his Children under Discipline, not born *since*, but *before his Promotion*. I cannot tell what some of our Interpreters wou'd have the Wife St. Paul mentions to be, but I am sure he means a Wife marry'd before Ordination, and gives not the least Insinuation that a Bishop may use Conjugal Duties after his Consecration.

Eran. St. Peter was a marry'd Man (pag. 175.) and forsook not his Wife after he was an Apostle, but led her about with him, as the other Apostles did, and that in the Primitive Church the Clergy did marry, is plain from Socrates. lib. 1. cap. 11.

Ortho. O the Strength of Imagination! Your Friend pleads hard for Marriage, and wou'd fain draw a Precedent from the Example of the Apostles in favour of the Clergy, and the Heat of Fancy represents every Text either as a *Panegyrick* or a Defence of Wedlock. But the Fact alledg'd is Notoriously False, and his Bible as Notoriously Corrupted. He sends us for his Proof to his Bible, (1. ad Cor. 9. 5.) *Have I not the Power to lead about a Sister a Wife, as well as other Apostles, and as the Brethren of our Lord, and Cephas: Or I only, and Barnabas have not we the Power to do the same.* Now because the Greek Word signifies a Woman and a Wife, our Translators to favour their Lubricity have English'd it *Wife*; whereas all the Circumstances manifestly convince it shou'd be *Woman Sister*; for St. Paul says this Custom was common to the other Apostles, and complains He and Barnabas shou'd be debarr'd the Freedom. Now among the Brethren of our Saviour, St. John was a Virgin, and James the Son of Alphaeus was never Marry'd; and I fancy
you

you will be put to a pinch to prove all the others were. Wherefore if *St. Paul* pretended to do what the Brethren of our Saviour did, it follows evidently, that neither *St. Peter* led about his Wife, nor *St. Paul* pretended it. Nay he tells us himself he was not Marry'd, so that if the *Protestant* Translation be true, *St. Paul* Petitions the *Corinthians* for himself and *Barnabas*, as *Zuinglius* did for his Camarades the Senate of *Zurich* for Liberty to Marry. Is this the Character of the great *St. Paul*, of the Vessel of Election? Of a Man rapt into the Third Heaven? Did this glorious Prospect leave such terrene Desires, and change his Opinion that Virginity was preferable to Matrimony? *St. Isidore of Pelusium* will teach you another Lesson. *The Women that follow'd the Apostles, of whom St. Paul speaks to the Corinthians, were not Marry'd, nor taken for the Procreation of Children, for then he wou'd have said Γυναικα Γαμυστας, as the Notaries write in the Contracts of Marriage.*

It appears, says *St. Jerom*, (*adv. Jov. lib. 1.*) he spoke there not of Marry'd, but Holy Women, who according to the Jewish Custom, served and maintain'd their Teachers, and Doctors at their own Expences. And *St. Austin* (*Lib. de opere Monach. cap. 7.*) gives the Text the same explication, with many more, which I omit to avoid Prolixity. Is not *Mr. L-y's* Confidence ten times greater, than the Proof that *St. Peter* led about his Wife, as the other Apostles did? Which has no Support but an undeniable Depravation of the Scripture?

Now we are come to a Demonstration the Clergy did Marry in the Primitive Church. *It is plain*, says He. But when one wou'd expect a Fact too clear to be question'd, he drops Two Words from *Socrates*. *Socrates says so: Ergo, it's plain. Do you call*

this Evidence, Demonstration ? Does this *Heretick's* Authority weigh more, than that of Five Councils, of *Epiphanius*, *Jerom*, *Austin*, and of all the Fathers that decreed, and declar'd the Contrary some Ages before he was in being ? But if he be of so great Credit with you when he stands alone, why do you dis-believe him when he asserts the Pope's Supremacy in the Company of all Antiquity ? O the Force of Prejudice and Faction ! But what says *Socrates* ? He only relates the thread-bare Story of old *Paphnucius* a hundred times objected, and as often answer'd. The Council of Nice resolving to decree a Separation of Bishops, Priests, and Deacons from their Wives espous'd before their Promotion, was dissuaded by *Paphnucius*. But the end of this Story quite confutes the Beginning ; for *Paphnucius* adds, That it was sufficient to observe the ancient Tradition of the Church. Now Marriage was forbid the Clergy by this Tradition, witness the Council of *Eliberis*, of *Ancyra*, *Eusebius*, *Jerom*, *Epiphanius*. And wou'd this great Council make a new Law contrary to former Canons without repealing them ? Wou'd *Eusebius* who sat in this Council, and *Epiphanius* who liv'd in the same Age, preach up Celibacy, had it been taken off ? But in a word the very Council of *Nice* discovers the Imposture, by forbidding the Clergy to lodge any Woman in their Houses besides Mothers, Aunts, Sisters ; and does not this Decree suppose Celibacy ? Cou'd it be so taken up as to forget the Exception of Wives ? *Socrates* was a *Novatian*, and those *Hereticks* put the Laity and Clegy upon the same Level as to Marriage, and so the Historian wou'd excuse this Practicé of his Church, by the Authority of the Council.

Eran. St. Gregory the Great (respon. ad inter. 2.)
said it was Lawful for such of the Clergy as cou'd not
contain,

contain, to Marry. The Vow of a single Life was not impos'd upon the Clergy till Pope *Hildebrand*; And our Friend quotes *Matth. Westmon. ad Ann. 1074. Vincen. Spec. Antonin. l. 16. cap. 8. Sect. 21.* And it was without Precedent, says *Sigebert*, ad Ann. 1074. and, as many thought, out of an indiscreet Zeal, and contrary to the Holy Fathers.

Ortho. Do they prove the *Councils* I mention'd are nothing but Artifice and Imposture, the Canons supposititious, and the Writings of all the Fathers upon this Subject, Spurious, and Adulterate? If they do: I will go over to your Friend's Interest, and with him date Celibacy from *Gregory* the VII. But if they do not, do you think a Schismatick *Sigebert*, or Two or Three more of the Twelfth, and Thirteenth Age, shall weigh more than undoubted Canons, and the Testimonies of above Twenty Fathers of the Third Age, who deliver the Discipline of the Church of their time, in terms too plain for Criticism or even Dispute? Who where *Those many that thought Gregory's Zeal indiscreet*? A pack of Concupinarian Clergy-men, who laid hold of the Confusion of Times to frame a Party against the Pope, and thought to hector him into a Connivance at their scandalous Marriage, *Hoc velant Nomine culpam*, for they covered the Foulness of their Practice with the Holyness of a Sacrament, and because he was of too high a Spirit to be brav'd into a Toleration of so scandalous an Abuse, and in spite of Opposition restor'd the ancient Discipline, the *Imperialists* his mortal Enemies, and the debauch'd Clergy impeach'd him of a hundred Crimes, of which they alone were Guilty, who forg'd them. But does St. *Gregory* say so *Eranistus*?

Eran. Indeed I have not consulted the holy Doctor, but Mr. L-y is positive, and he is a Man,

let me tell you, that ventures not an Assertion but upon good Security.

Orho. He is a Man that will carry all before him or lose all, and if fair Play will not do his Business, foul must, *Flectere si nequeo superos, Acheronta movebo.* He abuses St. Gregory, whose Words are: *Si qui verò sint Clerici extra Sacros Ordines constituti qui se continere non possint, sortiri uxores debent.* Does St. Gregory, and Mr. L-y speak the same Language? Does not he expressly except those Clergymen that are in holy Orders? And does not Mr. L-y comprehend all; Is not this to abuse St. Gregory, and to impose upon his Reader? This Text confutes the Fable that *Hildebrand* impos'd first the Vow of a single Life upon the Clergy: The Obligation, you see, came into England with Christianity, nor was it only to our Island, but it reach'd as far as the Catholick Church. Why did Mr. L-y stifle *Extra Sacros Ordines* in St. Gregory's Answer? Those Words alone are the Subject of our Difference. For he knows our Church allows Marriage to all in the lower Orders. But our Friend was resolved to run up Priests Marriages to the very Establishment of Christianity. I have not by me either *Petroburgensis* or *Spelman*, ad Ann. 1127. But I find in *Alford*, ad Ann. 1127. these Words. *Ex Concilio Generali sub Gulielmo Cantuariensi Londini celebrato, Presbyteris, Diaconibus, & Subdiaconibus, & omnibus Canonicis Contubernia mulierum illicitarum penitus interdiciamus. Quòd si concubinis, quod absit, vel conjugibus adhaeserint, Ecclesiastico priventur Ordine, honore simul & beneficio. Presbiteros verò Parochiales si qui tales fuerint, extra chorum ejicimus, & infames esse decernimus.*

If the King permitted the incestuous Sacrilege of the Clergy, his Permission cou'd not warrant the Disorder.

Disorder. The Church of England in Body condemned it as well as the Pope. And by the Canon (*Si qui tales fuerint*) it appears the Corruption, *ad Ann.* 1127. was far from being Universal.

This is certain: Neither Gregory, nor the English Church enacted a new Law. They only received the ancient Canons, and Discipline decay'd and transgress'd with impunity, during the Schisms and Divisions of the Church.

That few in those Daies were free from Fornication, and that it was a Miracle that a Candidate for a Bishoprick was said to be a pure Virgin: I believe it may have been so in some Places, and God send it be not too true in our Daies in your Church. A debauch'd Parson is no extraordinary Thing, notwithstanding the Remedy of VVedlock: And since the Reformation you will find few Candidates for Bishopricks *pure Virgins*. A Divine's first Care is a handsom VVife, and then a fat Benefice to maintain her.

Eran. The Gloss *ad Gratian.* dist. 82. c. 5. calls Fornication a venial Sin. And it's tolerated, if not allow'd; however it was reckon'd a less Sin in a Priest than Marriage: For this reason *deadly Sin* is added to Fornication in our Litany. But why was Celibacy injoyn'd to Priests, and why Marriage a greater Sin than Fornication? Because the first is a Breach of the Command of the Church, and the later of the Command of God.

Ortho. VVell thy Friend is a rare fellow, *Erastus*: He runs upon an attack as bravely as your Granadiers, and charges thro' thick and thin, with Resolution; *First*, I cannot find the Gloss calls Fornication a venial Sin, or if it does, it means only that more enormous Sins are never so pardoned by the Canons as to restore a Priest to his former Functions,

Etions, but that after due Penance *Fornication* is. But it's false we esteem it such, we hold it Damnable, the Scripture is plain; and tell your Friend he is a Calumniator or an *Ignoramus*, either a Man without Learning or Conscience.

That we allow *Fornication* is as true, as that no Body is guilty of it: And if we tolerate it, it's because there is no Remedy. But this Indulgence is not proper to our Church, it reaches yours. The Sin is as common in *London* as beyond Seas, but the Punishment is more rare. However if Mr. L-y can propose a Remedy, we will procure him not only a Pension, but a Statue, and stile him not the Saviour, but the Great Reformer of the Nation. I grant *Fornication* is reckon'd a less Sin than Marriage in a Priest, but not because *This* is a breach of a Precept of the Church, and *That* a Transgression of a Divine Commandment; but because Marriage in a Priest is a breach of a Vow, and consequently adds to the Malice of *Fornication* another of Sacrilege and Adultery. It's better to Marry, says Saint Ambrose (ad Virg. cap. 5.) than to burn, but this belongs to her who is not already engag'd, who has not taken the Vail. But she who is espous'd to Christ, who is Vailed, she is Marry'd, she's joyn'd to an immortal Husband; and altho she pretends to Marry she commits Adultery. St. Jerom (contra Jov.) thou hast explain'd to Virgins, the Words of the Apostle that it's better to Marry than to burn, who by thy Persuasion have chang'd their secret Adulteries into publick Husbands. This is not the Counsel of St. Paul, but of Virgil; Hoc velat nomine culpam. If a Virgin Marries, she Sins not. This is not understood of a Virgin dedicated to God; for if such an one Marries, she incurs Damnation, because she has broken her first Faith. For these that Marry after their Consecration, rather commit Incest, than

than Adultery. This Doctrine reaches Priests w^ho at their promotion Vow Chastity, and gives a good Reason why a pretended Marriage is a greater Sin, than simple *Fornication*.

And here I cannot omit a Remark upon this Gentelman's profound Casuistry. For he pretends our Church esteems *Fornication* a less Sin in a Priest than Marriage; and this he infers by the smallness of the Penalty in one Case, and the Severity in the other. First a Person under a Vow th^o with a single Woman, commits not a single *Fornication*, but Sacrilege. Which additional Malice changes quite the Species of the Sin. 2^{dly}, If the Punishment be more severe in the other Case, it's because the Sin is more Enormous; For to put himself in a State of Sin is more Criminal, than to fall by Surprise or Weakness, and besides to attempt a Marriage under the Obligation of a Vow, is to violate a Sacrament, and consequently a Sacrilege,

Eran. But if Marriage be such a Defilement as is Unworthy of a Priest, how came you to make a Sacrament of it?

Ortho. We made no Sacrament of it, nor pretend to such a Power. *Christ* is the sole Author, nor does Matrimony defile any Man, but Concubinage does, and such are all the pretended Marriages of those who have vowed Celibacy.

Eran. Matrimony is a Sacrament; why will you deprive the Clergy of any Means of Grace?

Ortho. We deprive no Body, because we force no Body to make a Vow; but those who freely make a Vow to God, are obliged to keep it, and th^o they receive not the Grace of this Sacrament, they will the Reward of Chastity. *Christ* did not Command it, nor did St. *Paul*, and they knew better which was the most perfect State than a pack of debauch'd Reformers.

Eran.

Eran. Marriage is Honourable, and Undeiled, says the Apostle, in all. No, say you, it is neither in a Priest.

Ortho. Look back some leaves, you will find the the Apostle says no such thing. *First*, He says not *Marriage is Honourable*. *2dly* He says not, *in all Persons*. *3dly*. Tho he does, you will find Priests, and Votaries excepted.

Eran. He says, *If Men cannot contain, let them Marry, it's better to Marry than Burn*. No, say you, it's better to burn than to marry: To avoid Fornication, says the Apostle, *Let every one have his own Wife, and every Woman her own Husband*. No, say you, we except all the Clergy, the Fryars, and the Nuns.

Ortho. Well, the Clergy could not have put their Cause into better Hands, he pleads it with Heat, and Concern, which makes me think he is no Enemy to the Contract, tho he be to the Sacrament. He applies himself to St. Paul for Proofs, who *Ex professo* exhorts his Converts to *Celibacy*, and Places that State above Mr. L-y's beloved Matrimony. It's true he Counsels those that *cannot*, (*Id est*) that do not *contain, to Marry*; for you must not fancy any Man is so abandon'd of God, as to want the Power to overcome Temptations. This is to suppose his commands Impossible, and consequently, the most merciful Being, the most Cruel. No, he proportions his Grace to the Temptation. So that tho we are overcome, we are never overpower'd. Yet this Counsel is only for those who are free from Vows. For to *Timothy* he declares Persons consecrated to God Guilty of Damnation, if they marry. (*Ep. 1. c. 5.*) *Avoid young Widows, for when they shall be wanton in Christ, they will Marry having Damnation, because they have made void their first Faith*. Here you see the Apostle is not so Indulgent to Youth as our Author.

He

He declares notwithstanding Temptation, they must keep their first Faith, and that they incur Damnation, if they break it under Pretence of Marriage. And for this Reason in the Fourth Council of *Carthage* (C. 104.) to which *St. Austin* subscrib'd, such Young Widdows are barr'd *Christian* Communion, and the Faithful forbid to Eat or to have any Communication with them. And when the Apostle says it's better to Marry, than Burn, he means not that it's better to Marry than to be Tempted, for he confesses *Datus est mihi stimulus carnis, Angelus Satanae qui me colaphizet*. And yet he took not a Wife, but Prayer for a Remedy. *Ter Dominum rogavi* : And this is a more efficacious Antidote than Matrimony ; and they who are not only tempted, but fall, if they are free, do well to follow the Apostle's Counsel, but if they be under the Obligation of a Vow, they must follow his Example, importune Heaven by their Prayers, and chastise their flesh by Sobriety and Fasting. Marriage is no Remedy for them against Incontinency, but is Adultery and Incest. Hear *Epiphanius*. *The Apostle speaks of these that are not Marry'd. For Virgins who Marry after their Consecration, commit rather Incest than Adultery.* We also say, *Let every Man have his own Wife*, if they are in a Condition to Contract lawful Marriage; but if debarr'd by Vow, they must apply other Means, and not commit Sacrilege to keep Continency; for this is to break one Command under pretence of keeping another : To commit a greater Sin, for the avoiding a less. And now it's time to drop this Question ; but pray tell your Friend, neither he nor his Confreres come within the Exception ; they are all only Laicks travestied in a Gown and Cassock, and consequently may Marry without scruple, and enjoy all Privileges of Wedlock ; but if his Wife
shou'd

shou'd fall Sick of a lingering Disease, if she become Frantick, or a Leper, and in the mean time he chances to burn, what cooling Julep will he take to abate the Heat, and extinguish the Flames that devour him? Another Wife? This was *Ochin's* Remedy, and *Luther* and *Melancthon* prescrib'd it to their great Patron the Landgrave of *Hesse*.

Eran. Ay, but *Polygamy* is forbid, and therefore he must fly to the common Remedies, Prayer and Fasting.

Ortho. And Marriage is forbid to those who have vow'd Chastity, not only by the Laws of the Church, but of God and Nature it self; and therefore they have the same Remedies with Mr. L-y. And if they are sufficient to with-hold him from Lubricity, why must they be insufficient to with-hold our Clergy? But he pretends no Means but Wedlock will do, and that the Effects shew it; and I am apt to think the Effects shew more plainly Wedlock will not do. Adultery, as the World goes, is no *Rara avis*, no Miracle. It's so far from being Shameful, that it's become Modish to join a Mistress to a Wife: And the *Protestant* Clergy too too often takes up the Fashion. Mr. L-y has put me upon this ungrateful Topick: But I will forbear Particulars, and only whisper in his Ear a Truth, that may teach him Caution and Reservedness, viz. that it's dangerous to charge an adverse Party of those Crimes, of which his own is Notoriously Guilty.

THE TWENTITH DIALOGUE.

Of PURGATORY.

ORTHODOXUS. We are now come to *Purgatory*, and here Mr. L-y rather triumphs than argues. The Gentleman runs down his good natur'd Lordship: I will try to stop the Career of his Victorious Worship, and to reason him into some Terms of Moderation. What we believe is deliver'd by the Council of Trent. *There is a Purgatory; and Souls detain'd there are help'd by the Suffrages of the Faithful, and most especially by the most acceptable Sacrifice of the Altar.* (Sess. 25.) Here is no mention of the Situation of the Place, of Fire, or other particular Torments. St. *Austin* cou'd not solve those Points, and the Church has thought fit to pretermitt them. Mr. L-y's Friends, the *School-men*, have Commented upon this Text, but their Conjectures interests not the Faithful, who at most imbrace them as Opinions, but believe them not as Articles of Faith.

Mr. L-y confesses he will admit this Doctrine, if it can be prov'd by an Universal Tradition express'd by *Lyrinensis, Quod semper, ubiq, & ab omnibus.* We are willing, says he, to joyn Issue with you upon this Tradition. Now I suppose it is not necessary to prove the Tradition for *Purgatory* is such, to subpoena Witnesses from every Individual Church; but that it Suffices to shew, that the most famous both Eastern, and Western Churches did believe it, and that those who oppos'd it were immediately condemn'd

demn'd for *Hereticks*; that it cannot be shewn the contrary was ever taught in the Church, nor the Origin of the Practice be assigned. This is the Meaning of *Semper, Ubique, & ab Omnibus*. If you require more, you will never prove the Scripture to be the VVord of God, for some have almost denied every Book, and some Books were not put into the Canons for above Three Hundred Years.

I will now joyn Issue with Mr. L-y, and produce VVitnessees, *Omni exceptione majores*, *Protestants* I mean, Doctors in *Israel* of the first Class. *First*, Bishop *Forbes* in his Discourse of *Purgatory*. "Let not the ancient Practice of praying and making Oblation for the Dead, receiv'd throughout the Universal Church, almost from the very times of the Apostles, be any more rejected by *Protestants* as unlawful, or vain; let them Reverence the Judgment of the Primitive Church, and admit a Practice strengthened by the uninterrupted Profession of so many Ages." Again, "The Universal Church has believ'd this Practice not only to be Lawful, but likewise Beneficial to the Souls departed." Again, "Let it be granted that this Custom was always judg'd Lawful, and also Profitable by pious Antiquity, and most Universally receiv'd at all times in the Church." Now I appeal to any unbiass'd Man, whether Mr. L-y is not Non-suted by the Judgment of his own Bishop. Here is *Semper & ubiq;*, and *ab omnibus*, and upon this we joyn'd Issue. This great Man cannot be suspected of Bribery or Partiality; the Evidence of the Fact flash'd Conviction, and Conscience drew out this Confession.

And, if I am not mistaken, the Dutches of *York* in her Paper, says she spoke severally to Two of the best Bishops in *England*, of *Canterbury* and *Worcester*,

cesser, who told her there were many things in the Roman Church, which were very much to be wish'd had been kept, as Confession, which was no doubt Commanded of God: That Praying for the Dead was one of the ancient Things in Christianity. To be short, Mr. Fulk in his Confutation of Purgatory confesses *Tertullian*, *Austin*, *Cyprian*, *Jerom*, and a great many more do witness, that Sacrifice for the Dead is the Tradition of the Apostles, and that *Austin*, and *Epiphanius* condemn *Aerius* for denying it. Now the Question is 'whether those who liv'd near the Apostles, are better inform'd what they taught, or those who came into the VWorld 1700 Years after they left it. In a word, *Spalato* (lib. 5. cap. 8.) acknowledges there wou'd be no Absurdity, if we shou'd confess some lighter Sins, which have not been in this life remitted as to the guilt, may be forgiven after Death, by Vertue of the Church's Intercession. Now if some Sins may remain, *quoad Culpam*, after Death, I wou'd willingly know where the Souls remain till they are remitted: Surely not in Heaven, for this is no Place for Sinners; and as surely not in Hell; for there is no Pardon: Therefore in some third Place, which they call *Purgatory*.

Let us now look into the Fathers. *First*, The Author of the *Eccles. Hierarchy*, "The Priest does demand of the divine Goodness for the Person departed a Pardon of all Sins through humane Frailty committed by him, and that he may be conducted into the Light, and Region of the Living. And then he adds, (*de Mon. cap. 10.*) he receiv'd this by Tradition from the Apostles. *Tertullian*, "Let the faithful widow pray for the Soul of her Husband, and on the Anniversary Day of his Death obtain for him Refreshment, and part in the first Resurrection." If you ask him from whence he re-

ceiv'd this Doctrine, he will answer: *Tradition shall be alledged for Author, Custom for Confirmer, and Faith for the Observer.*

“ It's not in vain, says St. Chrysostom, (a) that the
 “ Apostles have instituted this Law, that during the
 “ Celebration of the dreadful Mysteries, Comme-
 “ moration shou'd be made for the Dead, for they
 “ knew great Benefit and Profit wou'd thereby accrew
 “ to them. We wou'd give our Help and Assistance
 “ to Sinners departed by our Prayers, and Supplica-
 “ tions, Alms, and Oblations. And then he tells
 “ the Reason: We do this to the end some Comfort
 “ and Refreshment may thereby come to them.
 I omit *Epiphanius, Cyril, Austin, Ambrose, &c.* Here
 we have that this Custom is an Apostolical Tradition;
 that Prayers, Alms, &c. are offer'd to blot out Sins,
 to obtain Rest, and Refreshment. What does this
 mean in plain *English*, but that they are suppos'd in
 Pain, and consequently not in Heaven? And St.
Austin assures us, this was the Practice of the Uni-
 versal Church. The Universal Church observes
 this Custom receiv'd by Tradition, (and he marks
 the Custom) that we must not doubt but the departed
 Souls are assisted by the holy Sacrifice, Prayers, and
 Alms of the Faithful, to obtain of God more Mercy
 than their Sins deserv'd. Here again, Mr. L-y,
 has once more been cast by the Fathers, as well
 as by *Protestants*: For the Practice has been, *Semper,*
 observ'd from the Apostles, to this Day, *ab Omnibus*
& ubique, by the Universal Church; and I defy
 him to produce one ancient Author, who denied
 this Tenet, besides condemned *Hereticks*. Draw in
 your Confidence Mr. L-y, and speak for the future

(a) *Ep. ad Ph. Mom. 3. Hom. in 1 Cor. cap. 15. v. 46.*
de V. Ap. Ser. 32.

in a milder Accent. You have been weighed in your own Scales, and *Inventus es minus habens*, many Grains too light: You have lost the Sute by your own Law, and I know no way to retrieve it, but to give the Lie to the Witnesses.

Eran. We have not a Word in Scripture of any such State of the Dead, where Souls are put under Pains equal to those of Hell except for the Duration.

Ortho. Nor have we any such Place in our Liturgy, much less in our Creed. But to be plain, St. Hilary and St. Gregory Nyssen, (a) have Texts that come very near it. *Ille indefessus Ignis*, says the first, *Obeundus est. Subeunda sunt illa expiantia à peccatis animæ supplicia*, the second. Men must be purged either by Prayers, or by the Furnace of Purgatory after this Life. *A Man cannot be Partaker of the Divine Nature*, unless the purging Fire do take away the Stains that are in his Soul. Here is not only the Doctrine, but the Word, and the Torment of Fire as clearly express'd as in Mr. L-y's Friends the Schoolmen,

Eran. Your Tenet supposes the Pain is not forgiven always, when the Guilt is pardon'd; which is false: For the vindicative Justice of God is satisfied before they are forgiven, and receiv'd into the Favour of God, unless you mean by *Vindicative*, such a Spight and Revenge, as is seen among the most ignoble Part of Mankind, to say, I will forgive, but I will be reveng'd at the same time, for what is past.

Ortho. Your Friend shews in this Paragraph neither Judgment, nor Religion: And if his Religion and Discourse be of a Piece, he is no *Christian*. Accuse me not of Calumny, I beseech you, I will prove it upon him, *ad Evidentiam*.

(a) In Psalm. 118. Greg. Nyssen. Or. de Mort.

To the first, we admit that the Forgiveness of the Guilt and the Pain go not always together; and it's manifest. For altho God forgave *David* the Sin of Adultery, and Scandal, notwithstanding the Infant was condemned to die in Punishment of the Sin. The Pain therefore was not forgiven tho the Guilt was.

Eran. But the Reason is given in the next Words; because thou hast given by this Deed great Occasion to the Enemies of the Lord to blaspheme, as if God did countenance such Wickedness, therefore *David* was punish'd so as his Enemies might perceive it.

Ortho. This shews indeed that *David's* Guilt involved two Sins, or rather a double Malice, of Adultery, and of Scandal. But the Prophet declared the whole was forgiven, and that the Death of the Infant was the Punishment of the Scandal: So that tho the *Formality* of Scandal was forgiven with that of Adultery, the Punishment was not. Therefore the Guilt and the Pain are not always pardon'd together. I know God punishes here, to vindicate his Honour before Men, but never when the Patient deserves no Punishment. That he often punishes for the Tryal of our Faith, or Increase of our Vertue, is true: But this was not *David's* Case; for the Prophet told him expressly, the Infant's Death was the Punishment of his scandalous Adultery, which he, by Order from God, pronounced forgiven.

We grant that the Blood of *Christ* is sufficient to cleanse us from all Unrighteousness: His Merits are Infinite, and consequently Superabundant, not only to satisfy the Divine Justice for all the Sins of this World, but of Ten Thousand more. Notwithstanding he may apply this Satisfaction as he thinks fit. By Baptism he remits not only the Guilt, but also the

the Pain: But we believe he pardons the Sins committed after Baptism, so that often Sinners must suffer some Temporal Pain. For, having acquired an absolute Right over us, by the infinite Price he paid for our Salvation, he may grant a Pardon on what Condition, and with what Reserve he pleases.

But, says Mr. L-y, the Vindicative Justice of God is *satisfied before the Sins are forgiven*. Did then Adam live Nine Hundred and Thirty Years a Sinner, and die a Reprobate? If all the Vindicative Justice be satisfied before the Sinner be received into Favour, it's certain he was not taken into Favour: For did he not die? And was not this Execution an Act of Justice inflicted for his Sin? *In quocumque enim die comederis ex eo, morte morieris?*

Is not Original Sin cancelled by Baptism? Yet what are all the Infirmities that torment our Bodies, and all the Passions that enslave our Souls, but Punishments of the Sin forgiven? Innocents are received into Favour, adopted Children of the most High, and Heirs to Heaven, yet alas! All Punishment due to Original Sin ends not with it's Pardon: If your Friend believes not this, he deserts his Church's Doctrine, to imbrace that of *Pelagius*. If he does, he is guilty of plain Blasphemy. For he speaks in very intelligible *English*, that God's Justice is *satisfied before the Sins are forgiven*, and that to punish a Sinner after the forgiveness of the Guilt, is no Act of Justice, but of *such a Spight and Revenge, as is seen in the most ignoble Part of Mankind*. Is this the Return your Friend makes his Redeemer for all his Favours? Is it respectful to impeach Him of *such a Spight and Revenge, as is seen among the most ignoble Part of Mankind*? Because when he Redeemed us from Sin, he did not from Death, and all the sad Consequences of our First Parent's Disobedience?

obedience? Shou'd we not receive with thankfulness the Favours he has done us, without Murmuring because he has done no more? Did a Prince for one *Peccavi* of a Rebel turn a Halter into a short Confinement, or a perpetual Prison into a Fine of Twenty Shillings, wou'd the Criminal think himself hardly dealt with? And if he accused his Prince of *such a Spight and Revenge, as is seen among the most ignoble Part of Mankind*, wou'd he not deserve a Hundred Gibbets and Dungeons? Yet our Saviour has push'd his Mercy and Indulgence further than this Prince, and consequently your Friend has raised his Insolence ten Degrees higher than this ungrateful Criminal.

Eran. Veron in his *Rule of Faith* sets out with a Definition of a *Rule*: Of which he makes the First requisite to be for any Article of Faith, that it be clearly reveal'd in Scripture, in exprefs Words, or thence to be deduced by necessary Consequence. Which when made appear as to *Purgatory* (or any of the Doctrines in Dispute) we shall readily allow it. And till then, we cannot be arraigned of *Heresy*, for not professing it. (pag. 182.)

Ortho. Does *Veron* propose that Rule of Faith? Does he abandon Apostolical Tradition, and the concurring Testimonies of all Holy Fathers and Pastors of the Church, which secure to the Faithful the true Sense of Scripture? Does he advance this Principle as his own, and receiv'd in the *Catholick Church*? Sure Mr. L-y has not read the Author he cites: He proposes it only to the French *Huguenots* as theists, in their own Profession of Faith; and by convincing them that no Article of their Faith can be proved by it, he reduces them either to abandon that first Article, or all the others of their Faith, in which they differ from the *Catholick Church*.

But

But alas, Sir, what signify express Texts, if every Man of a sound Judgment must be the Interpreter. Will all private Reason ever be brought to the same Gage? Can any thing be clearer for the real Presence, than, *This is my Body*? For the Priests Power to remit Sins, than, *Quorum remisieritis peccata, remittuntur eis*? For St. Peter's Supremacy, than, *Thou art a Rock, and upon this Rock I will build my Church*? Yet how does your Friend torture these Texts, to delude their Evidence? I own I can produce no clearer for Purgatory, nor even for Christ's Divinity. So that, Texts are insufficient to prove any Point, if tampered with, by *Hereticks*: But if you will take them as explained by the Fathers, who had no Interest but Truth, I will appeal to Scripture.

Saint *Austin* upon the Words of our Saviour, (a) *But he that shall speak against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this Life, nor in the other*, Proves some Sins are forgiven in the next Life; *Neque enim de quibusdam veraciter diceretur quod non eis remittatur neque in hoc seculo, neque in futuro seculo, nisi essent quibus etsi non in isto, tamen remitteretur in futuro*. And upon these of St. Paul, *But himself shall be saved so as by Fire*. (b) "Purge me in this Life
"and make me such an one as shall not need the
"amending Fire, being for them, *who shall be saved yet so as by Fire*. Wherefore? But because here
"they build upon the Foundation, Wood, Hay,
"Stubble, for if they did build Gold, Silver, and Precious Stones, they should be secure from both
"Fires: Not only from that Eternal which shall
"torment the Impious eternally, but also from that
"which shall amend them, that shall be saved by

(a) *Matth. 12. 32.* (b) *De Civ. l. 21. (1 ad Cor. 3. 15.) in ps. 37. Vide notes in the Rhem. Test. upon this place.*

" Fire. For it is said, *he shall be saved yet so as by*
 " Fire. And because it is said he shall be saved, that
 " Fire is condemn'd. Yea verily thô saved by Fire,
 " yet that Fire shall be more grievous than *what-*
soever a Man can suffer in this Life. Well, if here
 is not *Purgatory*, it cannot be found either in *Bellar-*
min, or the Council of *Trent*. And it's drawn from
 Scripture, and by *St. Austin* too, who understood
St. Paul something better than *Mr. L-y*. And if you
 turn to *Bellarmin*, you will find Nineteen Texts. If
 therefore nothing remains but Scripture, to arraign
 you of *Heresy*, you are Condemned, But I doubt
 whether your Friend notwithstanding his Promise, will
 come over to us. For he will set up his private Reason
 against that of all Antiquity, and determine all
 Controversy at his own Tribunal. And those that
 oppose their private Reason against that of Mankind,
 shou'd shave, and diet, and be confined to *Bedlam*
 and never come within sight of Controversy. But,
 Sir, if nothing but God's written Word suffices to
 make an Article of Faith, why does your Church be-
 lieve the *Validity of Infant Baptism*, of That conferred
 by Hereticks, the *Procession of the Holy Ghost from*
the Father and the Son? Desire of him a plain Text,
 or a necessary Consequence for the Proof of these
 Tenets: For they are of Importance. For I assure
 you, if Infant Baptism be Unlawful, we may light
 a Candle at Noon-day, to find a *Christian*, as *Dio-*
genes did at *Athens* to find a Man.

Eran. The Work of God upon the Soul effects
 the Cure all at once: And our Saviour gave us an
 Example of it, in the Thief upon the Cross, who
 was translated to Paradise the same Day he died.
 And yet he had been a grievous Sinner, and suffe-
 red for his Offences. His Repentance was late, and he
 had

had made no Restitution, yet he did no Penance in *Purgatory*.

Ortho. That God conveys the Soul in a Moment from the State of Sin, to that of Grace, is true. But that he always forgives the Pain with the Guilt, is false. The Thief was a great Sinner, but with all a great Penitent; he confess'd our Saviour when all the World abandoned him: His Repentance was vehement, his Faith strong, and his Love seraphick: These Circumstances placed him in Paradise the same Day, and the like may obtain the same Mercy for others. He made, you say, no Restitution; that is more than you can prove; and perchance he neither had the Means, nor the Obligation. *He did no Penance in Purgatory*; I am of your Opinion. But this is not sure; between his Death, and the end of that Day, there was time enough to pass by the way of *Purgatory* to Paradise.

I perceive Mr. L-y does not understand our Doctrine as to the Three States in which Men may depart this Life. St. *Austin* shall instruct him. (In *Enchir.* c. 110.) *It ought not to be denied that Souls departed are eased by the Piety of their surviving Friends, When the Sacrifice of our Mediator is offered for them, or Alms given in the Church. But those are relieved by these helps, who lived so as to deserve the Benefit of them after Death. For there is a kind of Life neither so good as not to need them, nor so bad as not to receive ease by them: There is another so good as not to want them, and a third so bad as to be incapable of help even from them.* Are not here set down Three States very plainly, Heaven, Hell, and *Purgatory*? And because we are Ignorant of the departed Souls Condition, we pray for all.

Eran. How then can you pray in Faith, that is, without a Sin, to deliver such a particular Person from thence?

Ortho.

Ortho. I Perceive your Friend is at a pinch for a Difficulty, and so betakes himself to the last Refuge, Rallery. For certainly he cannot seriously put a Question so Impertinent: Does not our Saviour Command his Apostles at their entrance into a House, to say, *Pax huic Domui*, Peace be to this House? *Et si ibi fuerit Filius Pacis, Requiescet super illum pax vestra*, and if any in the House be capable to receive it, it shall rest on him, but if not, *Ad vos revertetur*, Your Charity shall return to your selves: And can't I give an Alms in Faith, unless I am sure the Person wants? Suppose then I pray for a Soul that really is in Hell, and consequently can receive no Relief; or for one in Heaven, who needs none, tho' my Charity be superfluous to them, it is not to me; our Saviour's Assurance, *Ad vos revertetur*, secures me of a Reward.

Eran. It cannot be denied but we find some few Instances among the Fathers of Prayers for the Dead. But none in Scripture. They were for Peace, and Rest to those who were supposed to be in Peace. Some of the Ancients had an Imagination of a purging Fire, thro' which the Sinners were to pass, but they meant the general Conflagration.

Ortho. Mr. L-y need not tell his Lordship, *His Indebour is rather to State the Case, than to argue upon it.* (pag. 190.) For it's plain his Business is meerly to assert. Proofs are below his level, and Arguments above his reach. But in Stating of Cases his Indebours have been always Unsuccessful. And I wou'd Counsel him to forswear Stating of Cases, till further Instructions. He Stumbled in the very Title Page, and has not recovered himself to page 191.

We find some few Instances among the Fathers, but none in Scripture. Some few? He means, without doubt, some Hundreds. Pray turn to *Bellarmin*, and he will

will convince you Mr. L-y plays under Board; (that is) the Impostor. He stifles Evidence to impose upon the Reader. And I defy him to produce one Orthodox Father that denied the Lawfulness of the Practice, one Liturgy that does not mention it. That there are also Instances of it in Scripture, I have proved. And for further Satisfaction peruse *Bel-larmin*, and you will find seventeen Passages more.

And it's just as true, *That the Prayers were for Peace, and Rest to those who were supposed to be in Peace.* Are they supposed to be in Peace, and Rest who are supposed to be in Fire? Yet St. *Hilary*, *Gregory Nyssen*, and St. *Austin* prayed for such: Are they supposed in Peace, who receive Refreshment, Remission of Sins, &c. by Prayers, Alms, and the *Mass*? Yet read the Liturgies of St. *Cyril*, *Chrysostom*, and *Austin*, and you will find the Souls departed receive these Benefits from the Prayers of the living.

In a word, the passing thro' the Fire at the general Conflagration is a Revery, a Dream of Mr. L-y's, Printed without any Licence from Truth, and I fear, against the Prohibition of Conscience. Why does he not name those Fathers? I have mention'd some who speak of Fire, but not one of the General Conflagration. But supposing some pass the Fire at this Conflagration, it must either be for some Sin not forgiven, or for the Pain due to some Sin; where do these Souls remain till this last Day? Not in Heaven, I suppose, for those are above Pain: Nor in Hell, for those are now, and will eternally be tormented. Therefore they must remain in a third Place. And now has not Mr. L-y Given a summary View of the Heart of the Cause, and shewn Where the Matter Pinches? (pag. 190.) Yes: and I have viewed the Heart, and find it very Sound:
But

But cannot perceive *Where the Matter Pinches?* And the Summary of his Discourse amounts to no more, but that he resolved to pretend, but has not been able to produce one Argument to the purpose, against our Doctrine of *Purgatory*.

Eran. But this Point of *Purgatory* supposes a Stock of Supererogation, (*id est*) on the Merits of Saints. Their Supererogatory Works are the Fund provided for the Discharge of the Prisoners in *Purgatory*. And if the Righteous are scarcely saved, what Merits have they to spare for others, especially when they are not saved even by their own Works? For, By Grace we are saved not of Works, least any Man shou'd boast. (2. ad Eph. 3. 9.) Besides the Saints have receiv'd the full of their Reward. This shuts up *Purgatory* for ever, by exhausting every Penny of that Treasury reserved for Redemption from thence.

Ortho. The Fund provided for the Discharge of the Souls in *Purgatory*, is the same that is provided for the Discharge of the Sins of the Living, the infinite Merits of our Blessed Redeemer. And I fancy an infinite Treasury is not easily sunk to the last Penny. And if *Purgatory* be not shut till this be exhausted, it may stand open, *In Sacula Saculorum*. We plead his Merits when we pray for our selves; and those we offer to God, when we implore his Mercy for the Deceased. We desire the Saints also to joyn their Assistance, but we place our Confidence in the Goodness of the Father, and the Passion of the Son. So that tho' there shou'd remain no Merits of Supererogation in the Treasury of the Saints, there is in that of our Saviour.

We grant with St. Paul (2. ad Tim. 1. 9). That God has deliver'd us, and called us by his holy Calling, according to the Grace of God in Christ Jesus. That We are unprofitable Servants. (*id est*) That

That God is no gainer by our Vertue: Notwithstanding, it's certain Saints have practis'd Works of *Supererogation*, and that Vertuous Actions are Meritorious and no body can deny these Truths, but those who are not fond of the Practice: Is there a Divine Precept to sell all your Possessions, and to divide the Price among the Poor? I believe Mr L-y will stand for the Negative. Yet our Saviour not only Commends, but Counsels the Action. Whoever therefore follows his Advice, does a thing which no Precept obliges him to perform: Is not this a Work of *Supererogation*? Again, suppose a poor Man is in want: The Law of Charity, considering my Circumstances and his Necessity, only obliges me to give a Crown: Notwithstanding I give Ten: I ask again whether the Gift of Nine Crowns be not a Work of *Supererogation* (id est) a Liberality which might have been omitted without Sin? Any thing may be Burlesked by a wanton Pen: But this Subject lay out of his way, so that this very Declamation against Works of *Supererogation* is, I am sure, a Sin of *Supererogation*.

As for Merits, we believe with the Council of Trent (Sess. 6. cap. 16.) that eternal Life is to be proposed to the Children of God, as a Grace promised most mercifully by the Means of our Saviour *Jesus Christ*, and as a Reward Faithfully given them for their good Works, and their Merits by vertue of this Promise. But then it teaches also that this notwithstanding, God forbids the *Christian* shou'd presume, and glory in himself, and not in our Lord, whose goodness to Men is so great, that he will that his Gifts are their Merits. Infine, we confess that we are only grateful to God in *Jesus Christ*, and by him: By him we demand all, we hope for all, and even return Thanks for all we receive. We cannot
make

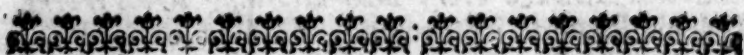
make the first Step to our Salvation, but by Grace; which is not the effect of any preceding Act of ours, but of God's pure Liberality. He moves us to do well, and helps us. But he requires our Co-operation; without this, he will not save us, and without his Concurrence, we cannot save ourselves. *Non ego, sed gratia Dei mecum*; Yet after all, that our Actions become truly Meritorious, there is required a Promise of a Reward. And this supposed, Heaven is not a meer Gift, but a Re-compense. *Ei qui operatur, merces non imputatur secundum Grati- am, sed secundum debitum, (ad Rom. 4. 4.) Debi- torem ipse se fecit non accipiendo, sed promittendo.* In Psalm. 83.

This being so, what do Mr. L-y's Exclamations prove, but that he was in Passion, and Transport? For what do his Quotations serve but to shew it's hard to understand Scripture, and easy to mis-apply it. He flings Texts at random without Aim, without Discretion: And makes no distinction between those that regard Man left to himself, and Man redeem'd by *Christ's* Passion, and operating by the Assistance of his Grace. *All have Sinned* (pag. 187.) we confess, and forfeited Heaven by their Disobedience. *And are justified freely by His* (God's) *Grace*. Not our Merits, but God's Mercy justified us by Bap- tism, and the Blood of our Saviour obtain'd the Favour, *Through the Redemption that is in Jesus Christ*. We acknowledge the greatest Saint has a thousand Reasons to thank his Redeemer, and not one to boast of his Vertues; for these are the Work of God who prevented them by his Grace; nay, and gave his Concurrence to those very Actions, without which the Will of Man is unable to practise the least supernatural Vertue. Yet there is a Pro- portion between good Works, and the Reward. For
God

God will *Reward every Man according to his Works.* And his Promise intervening, God is obliged not only by Fidelity, but by a certain kind of Justice, to Reward them: And for this Reason, they are called *Meritorious*.

Eran. St. Paul says expressly, *We are saved*, not according to our Works, but according to the Grace of God in *Jesus Christ*.

Ortho. Indeed your *English Translation* has, *We are saved*, but St. Paul; *We are delivered* (id est) from the Law of *Moyes*, and called to the Faith of *Jesus Christ*; Not for the Merit of any good Action, but meerly through God's Goodness. And this is so true, that *Pelagius* was condemned as an *Heretick* for attributing Man's Call to the Faith, to preceding Merits. And in this Sense he speaks to *Titus* (Cap. 3, 5.) *Not by Works of Righteousness which we have done, but according to his Mercy he saved us:* And what is all this against Merit? We are saved by God's Mercy, and yet by our Works, which are the Gifts of God, and without these God will not save us. Hell is the Reward of bad, and Heaven of good ones, *Redder unicuique secundum opera sua*. And to declaim against them, is only to let into the World Lewdness and Debauchery, and to banish all Vertue, and Morality.



THE ONE AND TWENTIETH DIALOGUE.

Of the Use of an unknown Tongue in Publick Service.

ORTHODOXUS. This Accusation concerns the *Catholick Church* no more than the *Greek, Syrian, Armenian*, nay, than all other *Christian* Communion spread over *Asia*, and *Africa*; who perform the Publick Service not in the *Vulgar*, but a *Language* understood meerly by the *Learned*, and *Clergy*. And the *Jews* only spoke *Syriack*, yet in the *Time* of our *Saviour*, the Service was read in *Hebrew*. And yet he never reprehended the Custom, as we can find, but often frequented the *Temple* with his *Disciples*, who no doubt, never scrupled to say *Amen* to those *Prayers*, tho' they understood them not.

And in the *Primitive Church* the *Liturgy* of *St. Basil* was read through all the *East*, yet the greatest Part of those *People* were wholly *Ignorant* of *Greek*. The publick Office was said in *Latin* in *Africk*, and *Europe*, yet it's certain out of *Italy*, *Latin* was no where the *Vulgar Language*, unless in some *Roman Colonies*; and no more in use than *Spanish*, in *Naples* or *Brussels*. Notwithstanding this Custom was never *Censured* by the most *Zealous Pastor*, much less condemn'd as contrary to *Scripture*, by any *Doctor*, notwithstanding they had read *St. Paul*, and were better acquainted with his *Meaning* than *Mr. L-y*, or his *Brethren*. And it's strange *St. Paul* shou'd condemn in the *New Law* what it's certain he allowed in the *Old*.

Besides,

Besides, one alone Inconvenience seems to follow the Continuation of the Liturgy, in the same Language it was writ, and even this neither strikes at Religion, nor indangers Salvation, and may easily be redress'd. And this consists in one Point, that the illiterate Women, and Children understand not the Prayers, the Praises, the Thanksgiving the Church offers to God in her Service: But the Pastors take care to explain every Part of the Office, and you will find few, who have not a sufficient Knowledge of the Sense.

And if a perfect Intelligence be necessary, to receive Fruit, by the Prayers of the Church, what Benefit will the Deaf receive, or those remote from the Lector? What the *German-Protestant* in an *English* Congregation, or the *English*, in a *French*, or *German*?

But the Inconveniencies of changing the Publick Liturgy with the Languages, are more and of greater Importance. Few Languages are the same at the end of an Age, they were at the beginning; and those Expressions that seem Serious at one Time, are Ridiculous at another. Shou'd we not expose the Majesty of the Gospel to Laughter, did we now read, *Paul the Knave of Jesus Christ*, for the *Servant of Jesus Christ*, or *Philip Baptised the Gelding*, for the *Eunuch*? And is it not easy to slip in a new Sense under a new Phrase? Nay, is it morally possible to avoid Errors? And is it not impossible to correct them; when the Church can take no Cognisance, and not one Bishop perchance understands the Language? Water, tho' clear, at the Fountain, is not so at a Distance: And the publick Service wou'd run the same fate, if changed with the vulgar Languages. For within some Ages the Copies wou'd have no Resemblance with the Original.

Eran. Give me leave to say your whole Religion is *Implicite*, not only as to the particular Points we have discoursed, but your whole publick Worship is such, while your Prayers are in a Language not understood by the People. How can they *Pray with Understanding*, and *how can they say Amen*?

Oribo. Your Friend is, I perceive, a mortal Enemy to *Implicite* Faith: Yet if he understands Arithmetick, he will find more *Implicite* Faith required in his own Church, than in ours. Does he not believe all contain'd in Scripture to be true? Will he dare to say he understands all, or the common People the Fifth Part? Is not here *Implicite* Faith, if he understands the Notion? He believes the *Creed* in the Sense of the Apostles; but has he a distinct and true Knowledge of every Article? His Church is not yet agreed upon the *Communion of Saints*, the *Holy Catholick Church*, nor *Christ's descent into Hell*.

You tell us your Church teaches and believes all that is necessary to Salvation; yet you cannot point me out these Necessaries, these Fundamentals. You have no clear, no distinct Knowledge of them. Is not here *Implicite* Faith, and in a Point of the highest Consequence? Why then does your Pen run Riot on *Implicite* Faith, and chime upon the Word, in almost every Page, but to print a Certificate of your *Explicite* Ignorance, and to leave Posterity a standing *Memorandum* of your Contempt of the *English Church*, as well as the *Roman*? I have told you *Catholicks* can say *Amen*, to all the Prayers in the Publick Service. *First*, As the *Protestants* who cannot hear what the Parson reads. *Secondly*, Because they are Instructed by their Pastors, that the Liturgies contain nothing ungrateful to God. That the Ministers offer Prayers for the People, and

and call upon God's Mercy for the Congregation. If this be not a sufficient Warrant for the Illiterate to say *Amen*, what Grounds have the Peasants among you, to believe the Ministers, when they tell them such and such a Book is Scripture, and if they cannot read, that such a Text is fairly Quoted? Is not here *Implicite* Faith in one Case, as well as in the other? And if it be no Crime for your People to take their Minister's Word in a Matter of the greatest Concern, why must it be a Crime, or a Folly in a *Catholick* to take his Pastor's in a thing of less?

Eran. It is an Invention without *Precedent*; for it never entered into the Head of Man, or Church since the Creation, except only the Church of *Rome*; and of which the Apostles gives this Character, *will they not say ye are Mad?*

Ortho. Any Man that casts an Eye upon the Practice of all the present Churches out of *Europe*, and looks back upon that of past Ages, will say Mr. L-y is Mad, to print such a Proposition. What did it never come into the Head of any Man or Church, to say the Publick Service in an unknown Tongue to the Vulgar? Turn to *Du Peron's* Answer, p. 1075, and you will find it came into the Heads almost of all Nations. It came into the Heads of the *Jewish* Church, from their Captivity to the utter Destruction of their Nation under *Titus*. It came into the Head of the *Asiatics* to use *Greek*, tho' in many Nations not understood. It came into the Heads of the *African* and *Western* Churches, to use *Latin*, tho' not the Vulgar Language out of *Italy*. And the same Practice comes into the Heads of the present *Jews*, *Greeks*, *Syrians*, *Abyssins*, *Coptes*, and even *Mahometans*. How then shou'd it come into the Head of any Man of Sense, or Honour, to vent a Pro-

position not only destitute of Truth, but even of Probability? But *Implicite Faith*, and *Opus Operatum* ran away with his Thoughts.

Eran. Suarez says, (Lib. 3. Cap. 14. de Orat.) That it is not necessary for Prayer, that the Person Praying shou'd think of what he speaks. This is *Opus Operatum*, with a Witness! And a Parrat may be taught thus to Pray. And how do they Pray with the Priest, who are talking of *Business*, or chatting of *News*, while he is Offering up their Prayers to God, in a Language of which they Understand not one Word, and therefore cannot give Attention to it?

Orths. Your Friend never read *Suarez*, or notoriously abuses him. For, *First*, In that Book there are not Fourteen, but Nine Chapters. So that Mr. L-y, I suppose, is of Opinion, That it is not Necessary, in the Quotation of Authors, that the Person who quotes, shou'd think of what he speaks. But let this pass for an Erratum in the Print.

Secondly, *Suarez* says (a) *Dicendum est, ad Orationem vocalem necessariam esse mentis intentionem* (id est) *propositum Orandi seu petendi à Deo aliquid. Itaque non satis est verba petitionis exterius proferre, nisi ex libero proposito procedat.* Pray, Sir, can a Parrat be taught thus to Pray? And inquiring what Attention is necessary. (b) *Certum est aliquam attentionem formalem, vel virtualemente esse necessariam ad orationem vocalem, non solum ut bona sit, sed etiam ut oratio sit: Ac sic dici potest attentio esse de substantia Orationis.* Once more let me ask you, if a Parrat may be taught thus to Pray? Indeed those who talk of *Business*, and chat of *News*, neither pray with the Priest, nor the Parson: And tho' they offer up the Prayers

(a) Lib. 3. Cap. 3. (b) Cap. 4.

of such People, in the plainest *English*, *They cannot give Attention.*

Eran. You tell us your People have Service Books in the Mother Tongue; but you must grant this Concerns not those that cannot Read, nor even those who can: For this is not joyning with the Priest, nor can this be called Common-Prayer, which is offered up with one accord.

Oriho. Tho' there be many among us that cannot Read, yet the Number among you is in proportion greater. And even these are taught the Meaning of our Sacrifice, and other Necessaries. And the Council of Trent commands all Pastors, and all that have Care of Souls, that during the Celebration of Mass, they shou'd frequently either by themselves or others, expound some part of those things, which are read in it; and among other things let them explain the Mystery of the Holy Sacrifice, especially on Sundays and Feasts. And this Order is executed in all Places where I have been; being therefore thus Instructed, why can't they joyn with the Priest, and why is it not Common-Prayer? If one Part of the Congregation recites them in *Latin*, the other in *English*, does the Difference of Language make any in the Prayers? But reflect a little, and you will find your common People barred the Freedom of saying *Amen*, even to the *Our Father*, and the *Creed*. For, to say *Amen*, one must understand the Sense, as well as the Words. Now do you think all your Clowns understand *Thy Kingdom come? Thy Name be hallowed? And lead us not into Temptation? I believe in the Holy Catholick Church? The Communion of Saints? He descended into Hell?* Your Doctors skirmish about the Sense of some of these Places, and till they come to an Agreement, cannot say *Amen* in Faith; how then can the People? Besides, how many in

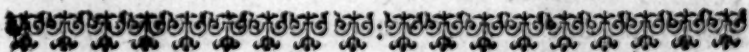
the Church cannot hear the Reader, as I have said, yet they joyn their *Amens* to those of the Congregation? They have no Reason to suppose the Parson calls down Curses instead of Blessings, or that he Blasphemes God, in lieu of Praising and Blessing Him. Why can't *Catholicks* rely as much on the Probity of their *Priests*, as your People on that of their *Parsons*? And if these can say *Amen*, in *Faith*, *Confidence*, and *Full Assurance*, why not those?

Here our Author regales his Lordship with an Exhortation. He tells him he cannot doubt of the Safety of his Soul in their Church. Because tho' it admits not some things Profitable, they cannot at least be called Necessary. Whereas if the Error lies on our side, his Lordship is involved in manifold Superstitions, &c.

But he has forgot to inform his Pupil, *First*, Why he is safer in the Church of *England*, than any other. *2dly*, That he may leave her upon the Conviction of his private Judgment. *3dly*, That he is as safe in the Church of *Rome*, if his Reason assures he is? For this Error (if it shou'd be one) is only *Humane* and easily *Pardoned*. *4thly*. That as if there were not a Church upon Earth that did Communicate with another, yet they wou'd not cease, for that Cause only, to be Christian Churches; so if a Man sincerely follows his own Reason, and thinks he can joyn with no Church, he is in a sure way to Heaven.

5thly, Every Point of Faith is necessary if sufficiently proposed, and we are ten times more assured from any Error of Superstition, than he from plain *Latitudinarianism*, if he follows our Friend's Maximes. In a word, if his Lordship can frame his Judgment to our Faith, Mr. L-y must grant him

him Salvation in our Church, or call in his favorite Principle, *Private Reason*. But the common Consent of all Antiquity vote his State Damnable (notwithstanding the Conviction of *Private Reason*) if he joyn Communion with any *Schismatick* or *Heretick*; and all, besides our Church, are certainly such: Or he must conclude *Heresy* and *Schism* have nothing Real, but Imagination,



THE LAST DIALOGUE.

ORTHODOXUS. We are now almost come to our Journey's End: The Remainder is a meer Repetition of all that is gone before, an *Ilias* of false Suppositions and Mis-representations in a Nut-shell, with a Panegyrick of his rare Performancé. I hope I have satisfied you in the precedent Dialogues, that tho the *Gentleman* has made a Fool in *The Case truly Stated*, of the *Peer*, you have not run me down.

In this Close Mr. L-y does not argue. No, he triumphs, and sings *Pæana* under the Shades of those Laurels he has won, under the Conduct of Mis-representation and Legerdemain. This he has *shewn*, the other he has made plain to Demonstration. In fine, he has gravelled his Lordship, and proved beyond Dispute the Church of Rome guilty of Errors in Faith, and debauch'd in Principles of Manners.

Let us suppose, for a Moment, he has gained this Advantage; yet his Victory is incompleat, for tho he had bantered his good Lordship out of Conceit of the *Roman* Religion; of at least Two Hundred Sects, he has not told him which he must imbrace. All

these lay the same Crimes at our Door. They rant at our Worship as Superstitious, at the Pope's Supremacy as *Anti-Christian*, at the deposing Power as Damnable; and yet Practise it where ever their Power answers their Principles. Now methinks our Author shou'd have argued my Lord into the Church of *England*, as well as out of that of *Rome*. He shou'd have proposed some particular Reason why that was preferable to all others. But he had no mind to venture upon an Impossibility, nor to ingage in a *Labyrinth*, out of which there was no return. Besides all *Christian* Sects make one *Catholik* Church, and are all Sisters. They are therefore of the same Family, Children to God, and the Youngest of *Englana* or *Geneva*, have Heaven for their Portion, as well as the Eldest of *Jerusalem*.

But then (had his Lordship thought of it) he might have replied, if all *Christian* Sects make one Church of *Christ*, you cannot refuse the same Privilege to that of *Rome*. She must come in for a Sister's Part. She believes in *Christ* as much as any other, she receives the three *Creeeds* and consequently has all the Essentials of a Church; or if she has not, shew me one Distinct from her, that had at the Reformation: If there was none, the Gates of Hell had prevailed against *Christ's* Church, and having failed in the Performance of this Promise, how can I take his Word for any thing else? If there was then a Church that had all the Essentials, it's Professors were in a way of Salvation: And if then, why not now? If you cannot point me that Church distinct from the *Roman*, I will remain where I am; if you can, I will joyn Communion with it. For it is a way of Salvation; but I will not go over to you, because you give me no Reason, why your Communion is preferable to that of Two Hundred

red

red other Sects now in being, who Excommunicate each other, and agree almost in nothing, but in opposing the *Roman*.

Let us now examine what Mr. L-y has proved, or whether, he has demonstrated any thing, but that he can prove nothing against the Faith of our Church.

Eran. *Constantinople* was the first that assumed an Universal Supremacy, and this was it, which broke the Unity of the Sister Churches, and filled them with Schisms, one affecting Superiority over another.

Ortho. *Constantinople* affected the vain Title of Universal Bishop, but never the Supremacy, at least before the Schism, and it's as false this pretence threw the Apple of Discord among the Sister Churches. Their Quarrels were as Ancient almost as *Christianity*. *Cerintus* and *Ebion* first broke the Unity, and then *Brius* and *Donatus* set the Sisters together by the Ears, and animated them to rebel against their Mother: And you may see in *Epiphanius*, and *Austin* two Catalogues of *Hereticks*, that broke the Unity of the Churches long before *Constantinople* Claimed any Title to the vain Phantome of Universal *Patriarch*: So that he is mistaken in the Epoch of Schisms and Divisions.

Eran. After the Celebration of the Holy Eucharist, the Apostles did contend which of them shou'd be the greatest: *Christ* check'd their Ambition, and preach'd Humility.

Ortho. Tho Mr. L-y thinks that was the time to determine the Dispute, our Saviour thought the generous Confession of St. *Peter* offered a more reasonable Occasion; and therefore then promised him the Superiority, *Tu es Petrus*. And after his Resurrection gave it, *Pasce Oves*. It's false they thought the Church *was to be Governed with temporal Sway*:
Their

Their Contention was for great Offices in his Court, not in his Church, and he told them plainly, *Te shall not be so.*

Eran. In his farewell Sermon, *He insisted much upon their Unity, and placed it in their mutual Love.*

Ortho. But our Dispute is about the Unity in Faith, not in Love, which is the Subject of our Saviour's Discourse in this Place: We grant this is the Characteristical Note of *Christ's* Disciples, and that an Unity of Faith suffices not to Salvation, unless Charity perfects it. The first makes us Members of *Christ's* Mystical Body, both are required to make us living Members.

Eran. He who calls himself *Servus Servorum Dei*, pretends to be Universal Monarch of the World.

Ortho. He lays no claim to any Jurisdiction over unbaptized Infidels, and this gives his Supremacy a narrower Circumference than the World. In fine, Popes Pretensions are not the Standard of our Faith, but the Decrees of *Florence* and *Trent*, and these make no mention of an absolute Monarchy.

Eran. There is no Necessity that God shou'd leave an Universal Vicar in Temporals, because he is the Universal King of the World.

Ortho. Nor do we found the Pope's Supremacy upon *Christ's* being Head of all the Churches, but because *Christ* appointed such a Supream, and plainly told us it was *St. Peter*, and his Successors. And this I have proved by the plain Words of our Saviour, and the current Consent of all Ages; so that unless our Author can invalidate my Evidence, *He is obliged to return, and pay him Obedience under pain of Schism, and Heresy*; He has given his Word, and he has too much Honour to break it. The following Paragraph is Surprizing, and has no support of Proof but a bare bold Assertion,

Eran.

Eran. There is not the least Ground for this Universal Supremacy, either in the Holy Scriptures or in Antiquity, or in the Reason of the Thing, or in Fact.

Ortho. Turn to the foregoing Dialogues: You will find all this is down right Banter, and it's strange so many Millions, for so many Ages shou'd believe a thing upon no Ground. But M. L-y is accustomed to our Face the most plain Truths with a bare Denial, and to plead Evidence when he can't establish a Probability.

As for the Inconvenience of Suites, which must depend a long time, and the Instance of Dr. *Parker*, of one that lasted some Hundreds of Years in the Court of *Rome*, it cannot ballance the positive Institution of *Christ*; There are Miscarriages in the best Governments, but these must be imputed to the Execution, not to the Laws, or the Distance of the Contentends from the Court. How often has a Remedy been proposed in our Parliaments against the protracting of Lawsuites? When once you are fallen into *Chancery* there is no going out: Suites once begun, seldom end there with the Lives of those that move them: And often descend down to their Grand Children, and this abuse is *As boldly complain'd against in our time*, as ever in those against the Court of *Rome*: I Understand not why the Reformation was necessary for the Preservation of the People, who groaned *Under this Burden, which neither they nor their Fathers were able to bear*. It's true our Nation is impatient of Burdens, and has often thrown off Imaginary Weights, to groan under Insupportable ones of their own making. They cannot indure a gentle Stroke from a Superior, but whip themselves with Scorpions, and bear the Pain, and the Infamy with Pleasure. However our Fore-Fathers bore the Supremacy

Supremacy of the Pope for Nine Hundred Years, and neither the People nor the Clergy were in a less flourishing Condition than at this Day: They lived as Comfortably at home, and I am sure with as much Reputation abroad. And our Kings also under the Popes Supremacy were more Masters of their Subjects, than under their own.

Eran. The Good Providence of God has not suffered it to extend to half the Christian Churches, and his Wisdom, and Goodness has still preserved the Major Part true Protestants against Usurpation. Besides the great Numbers he has rescued from it, and has never suffer'd any of them to return again, as before has been observed.

Ortho. The Providence of God has suffer'd Heresies in the Church, as well as Rebellions in the State, but his Permission abets not Crimes of Disobedience. I own all Hereticks are true Protestants as to this Point. They first withdraw from Lawful Authority, and then from the Church, and then fall into Confusion and Anarchy. But then I deny you will shew any Authority for a particular Church deem'd Catholick, that were true Protestants by disowning the Pope's Supremacy. Besides I have shewn your Observation, That no Reformed ever returned again to it, is untrue out of our own Historians, and Acts of Parliament, and that it's very strange, a Man of Mr. L-y's Reading shou'd be unacquainted with Domestick Transactions.

Eran. Mr. L-y now tells his Lordship, that He has made it plain to Demonstration that an Universal Supremacy is a thing Impracticable.

Ortho. *Ab actu ad potentiam valet consequentia*, I have shewn it has been Practised, and is at this Day. And therefore it is Practicable; and tho' an Universal King wou'd be insupportable to the World (which

(which is *Gratis Dictum*) it follows not an *Universal*, that is, a Supream Bishop, *wou'd be so to the Church*. We have the Experience of Fifteen Hundred Years standing, that no body complained of the Supremacy, but Mutineers, who coin'd new Tenets in Opposition to *Christ's*, and abandoned the Center of Unity, to spread Division in Church, and State. Tho' we acknowledge him to be Supream, he neither claims, nor doe we give him an absolute Dominion over our Faith, much less over the Holy Scriptures, Nor even over the Church, and you have once more quoted St. *Gregory* to avouch a Falsity.

Eran. It's strange the only Article to believed explicitly is, that it's *Heresy, Schism*, and Excommunication to oppose the Supremacy.

Ortho. This is express'd in no *Creed*, as I remember, and the Supremacy it self only in that of *Trent*; so that here is Bare-faced Imposture without a Cover or Fig-leaf to conceal it; and to compleat the Fable, and carry it on to the height of Extravagancy, he closes the Paragraph with this memorable Assertion, it is *no Matter whether you believe them or not*, (he means other Articles) so the Sovereignty of the Universal Bishop be held and maintained inviolably. Pray Sir, what Author, what Catechism does he cite for this extraordinary Proposition? Is it no Matter whether we believe in God? In *Jesus Christ*? In the Blessed Trinity? Will the belief of the Pope's Supremacy atone for the not belief of these? Why do we teach Children the Apostles Creed? And why do we inculcate these Mysteries are to be believed explicitly *Necessitate Medii*? Why do we oblige Converts to make the *Trent* Profession? These are Twelve Points, as you pretend, superadded to the Ancient; yet all must be believed, and even explicitly. This is not to write Controversies,

versies, but Romances, to forge Absurdities in your Closet, and then to publish them for our Tenets.

Eran. There never was a Church call'd *Catholick* in the Sense of *Rome* (*id est*) which was owned by all other *Christians* as their Head, at least since that of *Jerusalem*.

Ortho. First, I am sure there never was a Church call'd *Catholick* in the Sense of Mr. L-y. (*id est*) composed of all Sects: All ancient *Hereticks* as well as *Catholicks* placed it in one Communion, each Sectary in his, and the *Catholicks* in theirs: This Monstrous *Hydra* with a Hundred Heads, is the Birth and Shame of 1517. and all Religions began to make one Church, when the Reformers renewed all the Old *Heresies*.

2dly, Never any particular Church, since St. Peter sat at *Rome*, was esteemed *Catholick*, that did not communicate with that Bishop, and acknowledge him as the Supream Pastor. All particular Churches indeed did never own themselves for such, because all were *Catholicks*; and altho all Nations in the World broke Communion with him besides his own Diocess, he wou'd remain Universal Pastor, and his Communion the whole *Catholick* Church, for Man's Rebellion cannot repeal God's institution: His Religion wou'd be the same God revealed, the Apostles preached, and all Mankind is obliged to receive under Pain of eternal Damnation. *Qui non crediderit Condemnabitur.*

Eran. Perfect Unity is not only in outward Communion, that is, being within the same Walls together.

Ortho. No, no, if nothing else were required our Friend in spite of Declamation, wou'd prove a stanch *Catholick*, for he is often (if not always) within the same Walls with *Catholicks*.

Eran.

Eran. Nor in subscribing a *Formula* of Articles of Faith, half of which must be believed *implicitly*.

Ortho. Kindness comes upon him on the other side of the Leaf. The Pope's Supremacy was the only Article to be believed *explicitly*, now half the *Formula* falls under *explicite* Faith: But why not all? For with us there is no subscribing till all are explain'd, and understood, and the Subscriber confesses he believes all.

Eran. There is also required an Unity in saving and damning Principles and Practises; in Love and Charity. For which chiefly we shall be Judged at the last Day.

Ortho. There is an Unity in these Particulars. We must all confess whatever the Church approves is saving, and Damnable what she condemns. Love and Charity, I grant, is not so Universal among us. But this is an Error in Manners, not in Faith: And consequently falls not within the compass of our present Dispute: All who believe well, do not live well. And the Purity of Faith will make no Atonement at God's Tribunal for the Breach of his Commandments.

Eran. There ought to be also an Unity, where to Place your Infallibility: You have four Schemes, each one Contradictory to all the rest.

Ortho. There is an Unity in our Church about placing the Infallibility; for we all agree the Church Diffusive is Infallible: As also in it's Representatives assembled in a Lawful General Council. Some extend it to the Pope's teaching as chief Pastor. This is not Faith, but Opinion only: Yet not contrary to our Doctrine; for his Infallibility wou'd not impair that of the Church, either assembled or diffused.

Eran. Besides there must be an Unity which of the Articles of the *Creed* are to be believed, *explicitly*

citly (and that is indeed, which are necessary to be believed, which not) without this your Faith is wholly uncertain.

Ortho. We teach the Belief of God, of the Trinity, of the Incarnation, are to be believed explicitly, *Neceffitate Medii*; and therefore admit not those to the Sacraments who are Ignorant of those Myfteries. *Neceffitate Præcepti*, all are obliged to believe the Apostoles Creed explicitly, and to understand the Ten Commandments; and for this Reason we instruct the pooreft Clown from his Childhood in those Fundamental Articles. But if any are of so shallow an Understanding, of so short a Memory, that they cannot retain this Summary, we think this Natural Defect cannot cut off all Title to Salvation, if they profess to believe all the Church proposes as Articles of Faith; and if this *Implicite* Belief is no Faith, or Insignificant, never any Man, at least since the Apostles, believed all Scripture; for who ever pretended to understand it? But if any Disagreement about this makes our Faith wholly uncertain, where will the Church of England, where will any other Sect find sure Footing?

Eran. If instead of Love, you have Strife among your several Religious Orders, &c. what will the Unity of outward Communion do? It will not so much as Denominate you *Christians*.

Ortho. Not Denominate us *Christians*? This is strange. I thought every one who believes in *Christ*, is a *Christian*, as every one who believes in *Mahomet* is a *Mahometan*; and does Strife and Envy imply Apostacy? If this be sound Doctrine, our poor Nation swarms with Apostates, and you find no more *Christians* in London, than *Diogenes* found Men in *Athens*. Are there no Enemies, no Strifes between High and Low Church? Puritans and Presbyterians?

Whig

Whig and Tory? Are you come to a good Understanding about the Deposing Power? Are all against it? Upon which the *Unity of the Nation, and Eternal Salvation depends*. If the *Denomination of Christians* depends on an Agreement among those People in those Points, will you find a *Christian* in the Island? I perceive Mr. L-y has strained his Wit, and jaded his Memory. For in the next Paragraph he runs into a plain Contradiction of all he advances in this.

Eran. His Expressions are indeed sometimes Careless, yet he stands on his Guard, and often takes, but seldom gives his Adversary an Advantage. He confesses the Breach of Unity destroys not all other Parts of the *Unity* in one *Lord*, one *Faith*, one *Baptism*; it may be called an essential Part of the perfect *Unity* of the Church, and it is not so essential, as that the want of it shou'd quite Un-Church.

Ortho. If this be true, why shou'd a Dis-agreement about the Points mention'd in the foregoing Paragraph, so far Un-Church us, as not to leave us the *Denomination of Christians*? Without doubt a Breach in Communion is more material, than a bare Dispute; and if that leaves an *Unity* in one *Lord*, one *Baptism*, and one *Faith*, why shou'd a meer Variance (supposing there was one) destroy it: And if not, why must we forfeit the *Denomination of Christians*? This is to use, *Pondus & Pondus*, false Weights, and false Measures. One *Protestant* Church Excommunicates another, and each *Protestant* Church clashes with her Sister; yet they make up one *Christian Catholick* Church, they have one *Lord*, one *Faith*, one *Baptism*, and even too the *Denomination of Christians*. Whereas were your Impeachments true, we shou'd sit on one Level, not only with the *Low*, but the *Highest* Church in *England*. For
Y there

there are Disputes, Dis-agreements, and Free-thinking to the Purpose.

Eran. Tho there was no Communion between any Churches, yet for that Cause only, they would not cease to be Christians; as if all Nations were at War, it would be the same World, and God's one Kingdom upon Earth, and each Nation a part of it.

Ortho. Let us argue thus. Tho all Nations were at War: They would be one Kingdom to God, so all Religions on Earth are one Religion to Him, tho at Variance among themselves. This Parity is not amiss; and then God's *Catholick Church* will take in much Ground, *Idolatry, Mahometans, Judaism,* and *Christianity* will come in for a Sister's Part. Mr. L-y's Indulgence to those who never heard of *Christ*, shews he is not averse from this System. However in this Hypothesis all *Christian Churches* make but one to *Christ*, just as all the various Religions in the World make one to God (*i. e.*) not at all: For among all those Churches there is but one Communion, that is *Christ's Church*; the others are Conventicles, they teach Errors, and lead to Damnation.

Eran. What do you mean by the *Holy Catholick Church* in the *Creed*? It was but lately put in.

Ortho. But lately put in? That is, about Fifteen Hundred Years ago. I am sure this *late* is a very new Expression to signify Fifteen Hundred Years; for this Article is in the *Nicene Creed*: However our Friend receives this *Creed* with this Addition; pray ask him, why the Church had right then to add an Article to the *Creed*, and not now? Why the Council of *Nice* did well, and that of *Trent* ill? Nor was this Article put in, to mind the Churches, as the Author pretends, that they were all Members of the same

Body

Body of one *Catholick Church*; but to signify that among all the different Societies of *Christians*, there is but one *Communion* that teaches *Christ's Doctrine*, that is, his *Beloved*, his *Spouse*, his *Church*, that out of this, there is no *Salvation*.

Eran. The next Article, *The Communion of Saints*, explains the former, and may be called a part of it. And these are only the *Elect*, who are not visible upon *Earth*, and therefore must be referred to *Heaven*, where only is the true *Communion of Saints*, without Mixture of the *Reprobate*, who are not Members of *Christ*, but in appearance to the *Church*. We have no *Unity of Spirit* with these, and consequently are not one *Body* with them. What *Unity* hath that *Church* where these are mixt together?

Ortho. Explains the former! As your Friend has managed the Business, it obscures and annuls it by a false and erroneous Comment. It's false, this *Communion of Saints* are only the *Elect*. It's false, this must be referred to *Heaven*; it's false, the *Reprobate* are only Members of *Christ* in appearance of the *Church*. The *Predestinate* have *Unity of Faith* with these, and make one *Body*, and the Conclusion is just of a Piece with the Antecedent. Therefore the *Archetypal* and truly *Catholick Church in Heaven* is that which is chiefly and principally meant by the *Holy Catholick in the Creed*.

The *Holy Catholick Church* we believe in the *Creed* (*Aug. in Psal. 149.*) is *Populus per Universum orbem dispersus*. It's composed of good and bad; both partake of the same *Sacraments*, both profess the same *Faith*, both are Members of *Christ's Mystical Body*. Those dead, these living: Both properly belong to the *Catholick Church*.

The *Communion of Saints* is an Explanation of the former Article, and as that is meant of the

Church Militant, so is this: The Unity of Faith and Sacraments, as the *Trent* Catechism says, *Unitas à quo illa regitur efficit ut quidquid in eam Collatum est, commune sit*, for the Fruit of all the Sacraments belong to all the Faithful by these, and chiefly by Baptism, by which we enter into the Church, and are United to *Christ*. But there is another Communion. *Quaecunque piè Sanctèque ab uno suscipiuntur, ea ad omnes pertinent, & ut illis prosint, Charitate quæ non querit quæ sua sunt, efficitur*. These who by their Crimes have forfeited God's Grace, partake not of the Fruit of this Unity, which is proper only to the Just and Pious. Yet they are help'd to the Recovery of lost Grace, by those who live in Holiness and Vertue; of which Benefit those are deprived who desert the Church's Communion; nor was it necessary to put in the Creed *the Holy Roman Catholick Church*: For *Catholick* always imported that Society only, which Communicated with the *Roman*. That Bishop was look'd upon as the Head and Center of Unity, and no Church *Catholick*, that withdrew from his Communion.

Eran. By the Unity of the Church you cannot mean a perfect Unity, no not with your Head, and in Doctrines which are Indispensable towards your Eternal Salvation, as in the Deposing Power, upon which the Apostle has pronounced Damnation.

Ortho. By the Unity of the Church we mean an Unity in Faith, and this we have: As for that of perfect Love and Charity, it's desirable, but not expected till we come to Heaven; we agree with the Pope in Faith, but not always in Opinion, and tho' he may claim the Deposing Power, I never hear'd he impos'd it as an Article of Faith, much less that the Church receiv'd it. *St. Paul* has pronounced
Damnation

Damnation against the Deposing Power in Subjects; which nearly concerns your Church, but I remember no Text where he names the Pope (who is no Subject) either in *Terminis*, or by Illation.

Eran. God has made us rational Creatures, and given us no other Guide but our own Reason, with the Assistance of his Grace, to come at the Knowledge of Himself, and consequently of all other things.

Ortho. The Existency of a Deity is so evident, that a Man's private Reason must run very low not to perceive it. We require no infallible outward Guide for the knowledge of God. But are all the Mysteries of the *Christian* Religion of equal Evidence? If they are, why so many Disputes? So many Divisions? Private Reason has made these Breaches, and has never been able to close one. We are no Enemies to Reason, and are not obliged to drop it at the Door, when we enter into the *Catholick* Church. We pretend to make a right use of it, when we submit it to the Reasons of all the Pastors in the Church; and that you abuse it, when you set up your private Judgment against the Decisions of Thousands more Learned and more Pious.

Eran. Must I refuse to consult a *Lawyer* or a *Physician*, because it's possible they may err in their Judgment?

Ortho. No; and wou'd you not abuse your private Reason, to prefer it to theirs?

Eran. Tho' I allow their Skill to be better than mine, yet I will still keep my self to so much use of my Reason, that if I knew it were Poison the *Physician* was going to give me, I wou'd not take it.

Ortho. Upon my word, *Eranistus*, our Church will not bar you the use of so much Reason, when she presents you an evident Error for a revealed Truth.

She will give you leave to dissent ; but you must not mistake Prejudice and Prevention for Evidence, nor Pride for Demonstration. If it be plain, and evident a *Physician* prescribes you Poison for a Cure, in God's Name refuse it : For Evidence must take Place of Skill, and Demonstration of a *Physician's Word*. But if your private Judgment told you it was Poison, and a hundred able, honest, and pious *Physicians* assured you it was an Infallible Remedy against your Distemper, that you wou'd certainly recover if you took it, and die if you did not ; wou'd you act reasonably by following your private Reason in opposition to that of a Hundred *Physicians* ? Certainly in this Case you act like a Man, by leaving your Private Reason, and submitting it to that of a Hundred, who have more Skill than you, and whose Probity is Unquestionable. This is just our Case. The Church, for Example, teaches the *Substance of Bread and Wine are changed into the Body, and Blood of Christ*. Your private Reason tells you she mis-interprets the Words of Institution, you confess for many Hundred Years all the World did believe it, you cannot tell when it was set on Foot : She shews you from Age to Age the most Pious, and Learned Men of the World did teach, and preach it to the Faithful, that when the Reformation began all *Christians* profess'd it. If in the other Case you act reasonably, by submitting your Reason to that of a Hundred, why not in this, by submitting it to that of a Hundred Millions ?

Exan. You endeavour to convert Men to your Church wholly upon their *Reason*. In vain therefore wou'd you persuade him to trust to that Choice of his Reason, in coming over to you ; But never to trust to any other Choice his Reason shou'd make afterward, because his Reason is Fallible.

Ortho.

Ortho. This is an Invitation to dispute Eternally, and never to settle, and consequently to bring all Religions into Contempt. This Trade of Seekers is Universal in *England*; most are in quest of Religion, and few Stedfast to any. Interest is the Rule, and Faction the great Motives of Truth, and *Orthodoxy*. We *indeavour* indeed to convert Men to our Church upon their Reason. We propose the Motives of Credibility, the same *St. Austin* did: It's Antiquity, it's Universality, it's perpetual Visibility. We shew our Fore-Fathers believed the same Articles we do; that *Christ* promised his Church shou'd never fail; that he wou'd lead it into all Truth. The Complex of those Motives make it so evidently Credible that ours is the True Church, the Spouse of *Christ*, and the Oracle of Truth, that no Man can prudently doubt of it; and unless we can make it thus Evidently, *Prudenter Credibile*, We pretend no Body is obliged to believe it. Thus our Convert coming to the knowledge of the true Church leans upon an evident Credibility, and this infers an Evident Obligation to believe it. When the Convert is come thus far, by all the Rules of Reason, he is obliged to submit his Judgment to hers, and consequently he Acts against Reason, by making another Choise opposite to her Instructions. Thus a Convert follows evident Reason when he comes over to us, and as Evident when he submits his private Reason to that of the Church: If therefore he can make no prudent Choice contrary to the former, why shall he Dispute? He has already what you require, a reasonable Conviction; and there is no real reasonable Conviction in this Case, for the Truth of both Sides of a Contradiction; If there cou'd, Reason wou'd be no Guide, because it wou'd lead us as directly into Error, as into Truth. There

is a great Difference between those that are in the Church, and acknowledge her Authority, and those that only seek Instruction, and yet doubt of her Authority: These we permit to Examine our Dogines, and require no Submission to her Decrees till we have convinc'd them, God speaks by her Mouth, and commands Obedience to her Orders. But we ask Submission without Examen, of those who are already in the Church; and the Apostles observed this very Conduct. When they had decided the famous Question in the Council of *Jerusalem*, by the Authority of the Holy Ghost, what did *Paul* and *Silas*, Carriers of the *Synod's* Letters? *They went from Church to Church* (Act. cap. 16.) For what? To order the Faithful to examine the Decree? No such thing. *They went from Church to Church teaching to observe what the Apostles, and Ancients had Ordained.* The Examen was made in the Council: Submission is required of the Faithful without Examen, after the Decree made by those who cou'd justly say, *Visum est Spiritui Sancto & nobis*, This is the Decree of the Holy Ghost, and ours. But the Apostle permitted those of *Berea* to Examine, who being not yet Converted, contested the Church's, and Apostles Authority. We follow the same Method. With Aliens we Dispute, we give them liberty to Examine our Reasons, to propose their Difficulties, and require no Submission to our Church, till we prove they cannot in Reason refuse Obedience; but, as I said, of the Faithful the Church demands Submission, and thrice happy are these who being Members of a Body governed by the Holy Ghost can never be deceived, and thus are free'd from the Danger of an Examen which may end in Error, and Damnation,

Eran. The Prophet calls a due Examination of these things a shewing our selves to be Men, and the

the Apostle gives it a Character of Nobleness of Spirit in those who searched the Scriptures Daily, and therefore says many of them believed of the Honourable both Men and Women.

Ortho. The Prophet shews the Vanity of Idols, and bids the *Jews* remember the Folly of their Practice, and be Confounded. *Qui confertis Aurum de sacculo & Argentum statera ponderatis conducentes artificem ut faciat Deum, & procidunt & adorant. Mementote illud & confundamini.* And Mr. L-y wou'd do well to consider this, and to blush for mis-applying the Text that has no Relation to the Sense he gives it: He mis-represents the Apostle as he did the Prophet. And to pen a Noble Expression, drops the Character of a sincere Man. Where do the Apostles give the searching of Scripture the Character of Nobleness of Spirit? In the 17. chap. of the *Acts*? No such thing. Indeed St. *Luke* recounts that the chief Nobility imbraced the Faith. But Birth or Office gave them their Scutcheon, not the reading of Scripture; and whether the Nobleness of Spirit answered that of their Blood, the Scripture is silent. *Hi autem erant nobiliores eorum, qui sunt Thessalonica, qui susceperant verbum cum omni aviditate, quotidie scrutantes Scripturas, si hac ita se haberent.* If reading of Scripture had a dignifying Quality, our Weavers and Coblers wou'd all commence Gentlemen, and our Dairy-maids Ladies: It's true they did search the Scriptures to see whether they agreed with what the Apostles cited out of the *Prophets* in Proof of our Saviour: Nor do we prohibit any *Protestants* to examine what we alledge out of Scripture or Fathers, to justify our Church. As the *Thessalonians* found a perfect Harmony between the Scriptures, and the Apostles Exhortations, and therefore believed, *Et multi quidem crediderunt.* So, wou'd
Protestants

Protestants weigh Impartially our Conformity with Scripture and Antiquity, they wou'd return from Error to Truth.

Eran. Truth is never afraid; for the more it's Canvass'd, it appears the Brighter.

Ortho. For all that, you may remember in *Oate's* Reign Truth was Hanged, and Perjury Rewarded, and Canvassing, almost rather Darkened than Brightened it. That *Motion* is possible, is pretty clear, but after *Zeno* had canvass'd it, he started Difficulties, till he argued himself into the Opinion it was impossible. The Mysteries of our Religion are true tho' obscure: And it's far more Reasonable to believe them upon the Church's Authority, than to canvass them at the Bar of our private Reason; you believe Scripture is infallibly True; but if you canvass it, and try it by your private Reason, you must run to implicate Faith, or turn Apostate. *St. Luke* says *Salah* was the Son of *Cainan*, and *Cainan* of *Arphaxad*, but in *Genesis* you'll find *Arphaxad* at the Age of 35 begat *Salah*, nor will you clear the Point by saying *Arphaxad* was *Salah's* Grand-Father; for the Greek Testament says *Arphaxad* lived 35 Years, and begat *Cainan*. If therefore *Arphaxad* was Grand-Father to *Salah* and *Cainan* his Father, *Cainan* the Father, and *Salah* the Son were born the same Year; because in one Place it's said *Arphaxad* begat *Cainan* at 35 Years, and in another that he begat *Salah* the same Year.

Eran. It's a sign you are afraid, and seek to avoid the Light of Reason; for in your Canon-Law you Excommunicate any Laick, who shall publicly Dispute of the *Catholick* Faith.

Ortho. We avoid not the Light of Reason, but Illusion, which like an *Ignis Fatuus* leads into a Precipice: One is often so like the other, they are hardly distinguish'd.

distinguish'd. How many Differences about the most capital Points of *Christianity*, how many Sects? How many Divisions, and Sub-divisions? All pretend to Reason, yet some without doubt have no support but Illusion.

The Prohibition in Canon-Law is a wise Caution against Innovation: And had the Church of *England* put it in Execution, she had not been torn in Pieces by such a Multitude of Sectaries. But being bound by her own Principles to give every sound Judgment leave to expound Scripture, and to canvass her Doctrine, she cannot accuse her Children's Revolt from her, without condemning her own from us. Men judge of Religion as it's Defended. How often is a good Cause lost by ill Pleading? Is it not then the highest Prudence, not to venture the Honour of our Religion to the Management of a Lay-man, who may betray it by Ignorance, or be Over-power'd by *Sophistry*.

Eran. Could Reason be hear'd, it wou'd be Obvious to you that in the particular Points mention'd, the Certainty is on our side, and the Doubt on yours; none make a Doubt but we may lawfully pray to God, and not before an Image of him, and so of the rest.

Ortho. But supposing the Doubt is on our side, to which of the *Protestant* Churches shall I go, for all deny those Points. Why to the Church of *England*? Why not to that of *Geneva*, for *our side* in your Mouth signifies *Legion*.

Secondly. The *Deist* shall argue in the same Mood and Figure, against both you, and me: None make doubt but it's Lawful to Pray to God. *Jews*, *Mahometans*, *Anti-Trinitarians* utterly deny a Trinity: That *Jesus Christ* is God, the *Arians*, and *Socinians* will not admit. Therefore till some stronger Evidence be produced

ced than has been hitherto given, they must remain doubtful. I say not a Prayer to God, to which you cannot heartily say Amen, in full Faith, and Assurance, which is Impossible to say, as to the Trinity, the Divinity of Christ. An Answer to the Deist will discharge the *Catholick*, and clear the controverted Points of Doubts, and Uncertainty.

And now I think it's time to leave our Author in a Raving-Fit against the Pope. It's a parting Blow, and here his Gall overflows with a Witness. This is Recapitulation upon a Recapitulation, and the Close upon a Close; here meet in a Point all the Invectives of the whole Book, and he crowds into Two Pages Satyr enough to Season a *Folio*. However he has stoop'd to ask his Lordship's Forgiveness for his ill Treatment. But methinks the Satisfaction bears no Proportion to the Affront. For he only cries, *Forgive me*, in the last Page, and makes him his Fool in above Two Hundred.

The Gentleman gives the *Catholick* at Parting a Lesson of good Advice to hear Reason. No Man imbraces our Religion without Reason, and it must be very convincing to persuade an *English* Man, at this Time of Day, to come over to us; for besides the severe Morals he must resolve to practise, (without which Faith will not save him) he must fling up all Right to any Preferment, expose himself to the Insult of every Petty-Constable, and stand the Mark of Publick Hatred and Indignation. Can any thing but an evident Conviction of Truth break through those Obstacles? And a Sense of the next World persuade one to renounce all the Privileges of a Free-Born Subject in this? We give every one leave to search the Scriptures, as *St. Paul* did, before their Conversion for their Satisfaction, and after for their Comfort: But when they are settled

by

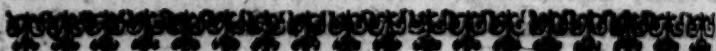
by a reasonable Conviction, we dissuade them from Disputes, which may raise unreasonable Doubts, and never appease any. We tell them God commanded all to hear his Church, and to obey her, that she cannot lead them into Error, tho' private Reason may. And therefore they never act more reasonably, than when they submit their Reason to Hers.

When St. Paul said, *He pretended to no Empire over their Faith*; did he mean that he gave each particular leave to examine? Certainly no, he was too sure of the Truth to submit it to further Scrutiny. The Church pretends to domineer no more than St. Paul, when she demands Submission to her Decrees, because she assumes not this Authority from her self, but from the Holy Ghost, as St. Paul did. The Church is no less Inspired to interpret Scripture, than the Apostles were to write it. And receiving the Gift of Interpreting from the Holy Ghost, who gave the first Revelation to the Apostles, she domineers no more over Consciences by Interpreting, than the Apostles by Establishing.

It's true, tho' *I have taken a Horse at a distance for a Man, and a Stick looks crooked in the Water*, I may (notwithstanding this *Deceptio visus*) trust my Eyes, because by my Senses I discover the Fallacy, and I know by Experience either the Distance, or the Medium represent Objects in a false Situation: But Forty Sects of Protestants are at War among themselves about the Sense of the Scripture; all appeal to Reason: Some are certainly in the wrong: Have they in almost Two Hundred Years discovered which side has Truth? Are they come to an Agreement? No, no: The Breach is as wide as ever, and will never be closed, so long as private Reason is made Umpire.

And

And because Mr. L-y desires Rules to judge of true Reason, to help it, and to trim this Lamp which God has lighted for us, I will give him one. Let him obey the Church God has set over him, and let him submit his Judgment to that of a Hundred Millions in this Age, and often times more in the foregoing; otherwise he will live a Seeker, and die a Deist: He will march off from one Religion to another, and as he fancies, upon a reasonable Conviction, and having run through all Sects, he will believe in none.



I
fro
win
as
foe
Wo
F
com
put
com
to g
of L
Engl
You
is so
it lea



A

WORD of ADVICE

TO THE

AUTHOR.

I Hear Mr. L-y disowns the *Case Stated*. I should be glad it were true: For as it drew Censure from his Friends, so it raised not his Reputation with his Enemies. Both Sides look upon it rather as a Libel, than a Treatise of Controversy; who-soever is the Author, I make bold to give him a Word of Advice at parting.

First, If you state more *Cases*, let not the Parallel come within sight of the *Deposing Power*. If you put the Stress of the Cause on that Point, you will come off with Disadvantage. To persuade *Catholicks* to go over to the Church of *England* on a Principle of Loyalty, will make those smile, who know the *English* Transactions of these last Thirty Years. You have already fairly Demonstrated your Church is so far from being a sure Way to Salvation, that it leads strait to Damnation.

Turn

A WORD OF ADVICE

Turn to page 67 ; Here you run out into Lengths of Satyr. You tell us the *Deposing Power* is *Damnable*, both in Speculation and Practice, that *Rebellion* is as *Witchcraft*, and *Idolatry*, and you inforce your Discourse with plain Scripture. *They that resist the Powers shall receive to themselves Damnation*, ad Rom. 13. Now the Question is whether the Church of *England* teaches this Doctrine, whether her Members practise it ; if so, by your own Principles she teaches a damnable Error, and all her Children are a Pack of Reprobates.

Now I think this Point is too clear for a Dispute. The whole Representative of the Nation assembled in Parliament (in whom resides the Authority of declaring what is Orthodox, what Heretical) has espoused it. They have discarded at least Thirty Four nearer allied to the Crown, than the present King, whose Title is only Founded on the Donation of the People. All the Pastors of the Kingdom from the highest Arch-bishop to the lowest Country Vicar preach it. The whole Laity from the *Land's End* to *Berwick upon Tweed* receive and practise it. Infine, it's Treason to oppose or question it.

Now you cry out in most emphatical Terms. This Doctrine is *Witchcraft*, and *Idolatry* : It crosses upon plain Scripture, it's a damnable Error. What follows then out of this Principle, but that your Church teaches a damnable Error ? That all it's Members are in a State of Damnation ? And is this a *sure Way to Salvation* ? You write too fast ; you leave no Time for Thought or Reflexion ; Passion runs quite away with your Reason, and instead of persuading People to go over to your Church, you damn all that do. But is it not pleasant to hear you say, *You instance in this Sin, because you know his Lordship to be Tenacious of his Loyalty* ? I believe you are

Tenacious

To the AUTHOR.

Tenacious of your Loyalty. But then can you be a Member of the Church of *England*, that positively disowns the Doctrine? Much less with what Face can you invite a Peer *Tenacious of his Loyalty*, to enter into a Church, where he must renounce it, and in your Principles imbrace a damnable Error opposite to his favorite Tenet? I meddle not with the Question, whether the People of *England* have Power to dispose of the Crown; but whether you have not pleaded your Church's Cause the wrong way, and proved *ad Evidentiam*, she leads to Hell, instead of being a *sure way to Salvation*.

You tell his Lordship those *Catholicks* that believe the Pope's *Deposing Power*, are good *Catholicks*, and yet they are in the same Case with the *Protestants*. Did they suppose as a certain Truth, the Pope's *Deposing Power*, to be condemned in Scripture, as you suppose that of the People; I confess those *Catholicks* wou'd not be in a way of Salvation: But they pretend no Text condemns it, and some seem to favour it.

Now, Sir, if you tell me this will clear all *Protestants*, who are persuaded it's Lawful for Subjects in some Cases to depose their Prince, I answer, my Business is not to inquire into the Privilege of the People, nor the Justice of their Pretension, this nearly concerns those, who are engaged. I only contend you condemn your Church of a damnable Error: For you acknowledge the *Deposing Power* is condemned by plain Scripture, that it's a damnable Error; now it's evident your Church maintains this Doctrine; therefore by your own Confession, she leads to Hell, and can be no *safe way to Salvation*.

Secondly, If you compare the Two Churches once more; first lay down a clear Notion of the Church of *England*, as distinct from those you call *Secularies*.

A WORD of ADVICE

and *Schismatics*. For the Church of England in General is *Vox Multitudinis*. *Stephen-College* was of a Church of England according to the best Reformation. Then there is a Church of England in Danger, and another out of Danger: Besides a High Church, and a Low Church. Infine, tell us what this Church is, so much talk'd of, and so little known? What it commands it's Children to believe? What it requires precisely as Terms of Communion? But then this Declaration must be Authorized by your whole Church. For one Man's Opinion can give no Satisfaction. I once put this Question to Four Divines, but all varied in their Answer, and there was no more Resemblance in the Notion of their Church, than in their Faces. And how can there be any Harmony, any Agreement among you, so long as you place private Judgment in the highest Tribunal, and suffer no appeal from it's Sentence? And how can any Doctrine be called the Doctrine of the Church of England, when she has no Authority to impose it, as an Article of Faith, nor her Members any Obligation to believe it?

Thirdly, Before you offer more Persuasives to *Protestancy*, consider the following Apology for *Catholicks*; it's worth Consideration: You will find in it strong Reason and good Counsel. Sir *Edward Sandys* has pleaded more strongly for our Church, than you have, or can, for yours: Venture upon a Reply, shew the Weakness of his Arguments; till this be done, you will make no Profelytes.

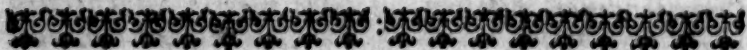
If (besides the Roman and those Churches united with it) he finds all other Churches to have had their End, or Decay long since, or their Beginning but of late: If this being founded by the Prince of the Apostles, with Promise to him by Christ, that Hell-Gates shou'd not prevail against it, but that Himself will be Assistant to it till the Consummation of the World, hath continu'd on now till
the

TO the AUTHOR.

the End of Sixteen Hundred Years, with an honorable and certain Line of near Two Hundred & Forty Popes Successors of St. Peter: Both Tyrants and Traitors, Pagans and Hereticks, in vain Wrestling, Raging and Undermining. If all the Lawful General Councils that ever were in the World, have from time to time Approved and Honoured it; if God has so miraculously Blessed it from above, as that so many sage Doctors shou'd enrich it with their Writings, such Armies of Saints with their Holiness, of Martyrs with their Blood, of Virgins with their Purity, shou'd sanctify and imbellish it: If even at this Day, in such Difficulties of Unjust Rebellions, and unnatural Revolts of her nearest Children, yet she stretcheth out her Arms to the utmost Corners of the World, newly imbracing whole Nations into her Bosom. If lastly in all other opposite Churches there be found inward Dissentions and Contrariety, Change of Opinions, Uncertainty of Resolutions, with Robbing of Churches, Rebelling against Governors, Confusion of Order; whereas contrarywise, in this Church the Unity undivided, the Resolutions unalterable, the most Heavenly Order reaching from the Height of Power to the Lowest of all Subjection, all with admirable Harmony and undefective Correspondence, bending the same way to the effecting of the same Work, do promise no other than continual Increase, and Victory: Let no Man doubt to submit himself to this glorious Spouse of God, &c. This then being accorded to be the true Church of God, it follows that She be reverently obey'd in all things without further Inquisition; She having the Warrant, that he that heareth Her, heareth Christ, and whosoever heareth Her not, hath no better Place with God, than a Publican or a Pagan. And what Folly were it to receive the Scriptures upon Credit of her Authority, and not to receive the Interpretation of them upon her Authority also, and Credit? And if God shou'd not always protect this

A WORD OF ADVICE, &c.

Church from Errors, and yet peremptorily commanded Men always to obey Her, then had he made but very slender Provision for the Salvation of Mankind; which conceit concerning God (whose Care of us even in all things touching this Transitory Life, is so plain and eminent) were Ungrateful, and Impious. And hard were the Case, and mean had his Regard been of the Vulgar People, whose Wants, and Difficulties in this Life will not permit, whose Capacity will not suffice to sound the deep and hidden Mysteries of Divinity, and to search out the Truth of intricate Controversies, if there were not others, whose Authority they might rely on. Blessed are they, who believe and have not seen; the Merit of whose Religious Humility, and Obedience, doth exceed perhaps in Honour and Acceptation before God, the subtle and profound Knowledge of many others.



POST-



P O S T - S C R I P T.

I Thought here to have taken leave of the Author; but some Friends desired me to add a Word or Two of the Real Presence, and Communion under one Kind.

I. D I A L O G U E.

Proofs of the Real Presence, and Transubstantiation.

ORTHODOXUS. I importune you this Morning with a Visit, to throw off a troublesome Humour that Dis-composes me.

ERANISTUS. Your Looks indeed seem Cloudy, and your Blood in an extraordinary Ferment. Pray what may be the Cause of your Distemper?

Ortho. A Passage in the *Case stated* has raised my Indignation; and the Author's daring Confidence kept me awake last Night, just as his Charms kept you some time ago.

Eran. May I ask in what Page this Provoking Passage lies.

Ortho. In the 150th; And as Scriptures, Primitive Church, and Fathers are all against you: So have you nothing in the World on your side, but an unintelligible Jargon of Metaphysics. All against us? Now what does this mean, but that all Christians of Ten Ages

at least, were Fools or Madmen, and that all *Catholicks* of this, carry on the Frolick for Company sake. In Scripture we find *This is my Body, This is my Blood*: Can you produce one Text that says, *This is not my Body*, or *This is the Figure of my Body*? How then can Scripture be against us? And if the belief of the Primitive Church was contrary to ours, you must maintain all *Christians* pass'd without opposition from the *Figurative* to the *Real Presence*. Which is just as possible as for all the People of *England* to pass from the persuasion the Statue in *Charing Cross* is *Charles* the First's Image, to the belief it's his Real Person.

Eran. Drop Speculation: The Author is positive all the Fathers are against you. And who can give surer Intelligence of the Primitive Faith?

Ortho. They stand just as much against us, as for you. I will cull out some few Texts at present, and recommend to your perusal *Gaulter's Chronology* for farther Satisfaction. I begin with *St. Austin* (in *Psal. 33. Con. 1.*) upon these Words, *Ferebatur manibus suis. Who can conceive this possible for a Man*, says he? *Was ever Man carried in his own Hands! He may Indeed be carried in the Hands of others, but no Man was ever carried in his own. I understand not how this can be understood Literally of David; but we find it verified in Christ: For he was carried in his own Hands when giving his very Body, he said, This is my Body; for that Body he carried in his own Hands.*

What *Zuinglian* Sophistry is able to elude the Force of this Passage? This Doctor asserts in plain Terms our Blessed Lord carried his Body, not in Figure, but *ad Literam*. For saying he understood not how *Ferebatur in manibus suis*, cou'd be applied to *David, ad Literam*, and immediately adding, it was

was verified of *Christ*, he must mean *ad Literam*; otherwise he must be supposed to have made this wise Discourse. It's impossible for a Man to carry his real Body in his Hands; but *Christ* at the last Supper carried the Sign of his Body. And could not *David* have wrought this mighty Miracle? Is it so surprising to conceive how a Man can carry his own Picture? Certainly the Imagination is very narrow that can't comprehend this, and the Understanding short-winged, that can't fly to the top of this Mystery?

Let us now turn to St *Ambrose* (*Lib. De ijs qui initi: Cap. 9.*) *Perchance you will tell me I see quite another thing: How then do you affirm I receive Christ's Body; This therefore I undertake to prove. What does he undertake to prove?*

Eran. The Answer is easy. That tho we discern not *Christ's* Body in the Sacrament, yet we receive it.

Ortho. Had you been in St. *Ambrose* his Place, how would you have calmed the Conscience of a doubting Penitent?

Eran. I would have told him, with our Mouths we receive only Bread, what wonder then we only see Bread? But that by Faith we receive all the Benefits of *Christ's* Passion; that *Christ's* Body being not present, how can it be seen?

Ortho. In the Turn of a Hand you have solved the Riddle: But good St. *Ambrose*, it seems, was benighted: He missed the easy Protestant Road, and fell into *Viam Romanam*. For he proceeds thus. By how many Examples do we prove that this is not what Nature formed, but what the Benediction has Consecrated, and that the force of the Blessing surpasses that of Nature; because by the Blessing Nature it self is changed, id est, he lays not the Doubt by running to Figure, but proves downright we receive *Christ's* Body,

tho it appears quite another Thing: That what we receive is not the Effect of Nature, but of the Benediction, which changes the Nature of Bread into Christ's Body, *Quia Benedictione ipsa Natura mutatur.* And then he presents us a Catalogue of the most stupendious Miracles God ever wrought, either to shew his Power or his Goodness: And he concludes thus. *Cannot therefore the Words of Christ, that gave a Being to what had none, change those that are, into what they are not? Non enim minus est novas rebus dare, quam mutare, Naturas.*

Well, if Heat ran not away with this Doctor's Judgment, or if he must not be read backward, he is certainly not only for the Real Presence, but *Transubstantiation* also. He argues close, and he cannot be bribed by Gloss or Comment, to Favour our Adversaries.

Man. Not so fast: You know *Natura* is often taken for the Accidental Qualities of a Thing, as well as for the Substance; and consequently when *St. Ambrose* says the *Nature of Bread is changed by Consecration*, he may only mean, as to it's Significancy, not as to it's Substance.

Ortho. He may indeed mean so, if you suppose him out of his Wits when he penned this Passage. But not otherwise: For, look ye Sir, does he not say in express Terms; *It's not less to give new Natures*, id est, to create new Substances, *Than to change their Natures that exist, into other Natures.* id est, Substances; for Nature must be taken in the same Sense, else he argues no better than your Friend. In a word *St. Ambrose* answers this Doubt. *How can I receive Christ's Body, seeing I behold quite another thing.* This doubt must be supposed reasonable, and to arise from the Nature of the Mystery. In Your Opinion it's Extravagant, without Ground, without

without the least Appearance of Probability : For if the Bread be only a Figure of *Christ's* Body, why shou'd the Body appear? And if the Saint thought so, he applied a Caustick to fret the Conscience, not a Balsam to heal it.

I pass to St. Cyril of Jerusalem (Cate. 4.) Seeing therefore Christ says of the Bread, *This is my Body*, who will dare to question it? And seeing he assures us, *This is my Blood*, who will be so bold as to doubt, and say, *This is not his Blood*. By the sole Power of his Will He once changed Water into Wine in Cana of Galilee, and shall we not believe he has turn'd Wine into Blood? Wherefore let us receive Christ's Body and Blood with all certainty: For in the Form of Bread his Body is given, and his Blood in that of Wine. Look not therefore upon it as meer Bread, nor as meer Wine; for according to Christ's own Words, it is his Body and Blood. For tho' Sense persuades you it's meer Bread and Wine, let Faith Confirm you. Judge not of the Thing by the Taste; rather believe firmly Christ has given you his Body and Blood; knowing this, believe for certain that this Bread in Appearance is not Bread, altho' the Taste protests it is Bread, but that it's the Body of Christ: And that what seems to be Wine, is not Wine, but the Blood of Christ, altho' the Taste tells you it is Wine.

Da Gloriam Deo. Have we nothing on our side in the World, but an unintelligible Jargon of Metaphysics? Are the Fathers all against us? Well, if St. Cyril be against us, neither Bellarmine, nor the Council of Trent are for us. He tells us plainly our Senses are deceived, and altho' the Author stands to it, that since the Creation, God never did, nor said anything, which contradicted the Sense of any Man, This Saint is quite of a different Opinion. He protests both Eyes, and Taste are deceived in this Mystery, that what
appears

appears to be Bread and Wine, is the Body and Blood of *Christ*.

Eran. Ay, 'in Figure and Signification.

Ortho. Surely you are in jest *Eranistus* For certainly a Man of your Sense can't drop such a Proposition in good earnest. Cou'd it come in St. Cyril's Head to argue thus. Althô it appears Bread, you must believe it's *Christ's* Body in Figure, and Significancy. Althô the Taſt protests it's Bread, you must believe it's the Figure of *Christ's* Body. Pray ſuppoſe it be only the Figure of *Christ's* Body, why muſt it not appear Bread, and Taſt like Bread? does the Nature of a Figure work any Senſible Change? Is it the Object of any Senſe?

Eran. St. Cyril tells us it's not *meer Bread*, nor *meer Wine*; therefore Bread and Wine remain, and ſo farewell *Transubſtantiation*.

Ortho. A Man out of his depth grasps a Reed, thô it only ſerves to follow him to the Bottom. You catch at a Word, and ſtep over whole Periods that explain it. But becauſe theſe Expreſſions, *It's not meer Bread*; it's not *common Bread*, occur ſometimes in the Fathers, they deſerve a ſhort Reflexion. I ſay then they are Equivocal, and may ſignify Bread remains, or that it does not: Nothing but the Context can determine their true Meaning. Thoſe two negative Propoſitions, *it's not meer Bread*, *it's not common Bread*, are generally follow'd by an Affirmative, *id eſt*, the Fathers not only tell us what it is not, but what it is: If the Affirmative be only contrary to the Quality, it only excludes *meer* or *common*, not the Subſtance of Bread: But if it affirms a thing incompatible with both, it excludes both.

This ſame Father (*Catech.* 3.) ſays, As the Eucharistical Bread after the Conſecration, is not common Bread, but the Body of *Chriſt*, ſo the Holy
Chriſm

Chrism after the Invocation, is not simple Oil; but the Gift of the Holy Ghost. Now the Body of *Christ* not only excludes the Quality, viz. *Meer* or *Common*, but the very Nature of Bread; because it cannot be true Bread, and the Body of *Christ*. But the Gift of the *Holy Ghost* destroys only the Quality of Oil, viz. *Simple*; because this supernatural Efficacy infused by Invocation is not inconsistent with the Nature of Oil, but only with the Quality *Simple*. Hence it is that those Fathers who deny the Eucharist to be *simple*, *meer*, or *common* Bread, tell us without Restriction, *it's not Bread, it's not Wine*: But I find not one of those, who say that the Baptismal Water is *not common Water*, or that Chrism is not *simple* or *Common Oil*, ever said, *It is not Water, it is not Oil*.

Eran. Tho' the Nature of Bread be Inconsistent with *Christ's* real Body, it is not with his figurative Body.

Ortho. Very true; but the figurative Body is inconsistent with St. Cyril's Words and Meaning: For after he had said, *Look not therefore upon it as meer Bread*, he adds, *according to Christ's own Words, it is his Body*: And immediately subjoyns, *Believe for certain this Bread in appearance is not Bread, but the Body of Christ*. Now, I fancy, it's no hard Task to prove these two Propositions, *It is Bread: It is not Bread*, are irreconcilable, without running to *Metaphysical* Jargon.

Anastafius (*Disp. inter Orth.*) tells us the Eucharist is not only the Figure of Christ's Body, but his very Body: Because Christ said not, *This is the Figure of my Body*, but *This is my Body*. Damascen (*Lib. 4. de Fide Ortho. c. 14.*) cries out, God forbid we shou'd believe there is nothing but the Figure; For the Body it self is there, with the Divinity. So Theophilactus in *Matth.* So *Enthymius*, &c.

Saint

Saint *Chrysostom* (in cap. 6. 70. *Hom.* 45.) assures we are united to *Christ* by the Communion, not only, as *Protestants* pretend, by Charity, *Non solum secundum Charitatem, sed reipsa*. Now if *Christ's* Body be only in Heaven, how we can be united to him *reipsa*, I desire your Friend to explain. Besides (*Hom.* 24. in *Ep. ad Cor.*) he tells us the *Magi* adored this Body in the Manger. That *Christ's* Body lies upon the Altar (*Lib.* 6. *de Sacra.*) and exhorts *Christians* to imitate the *Magi*, *id est*, to adore it.

Eran. You must give this great Man some Grains of Allowance, *Hyperboles* are ordinary in Rhetorick.

Ortho. He was a great Rhetorician, no doubt, but a great Saint also: And can you think he prostituted his Eloquence to Imposture, or invited *Christians* to turn Idolaters? This is not to appeal to Fathers, but from them; it's to mis-use their Writings, and out-rage their Persons: This is only a short Essay, but long enough to prove all the *Fathers are not against us*, and that our Belief stands upon a more sure Foundation, than an unintelligible Jargon of *Metaphysics*.

II. DIALOGUE.

Of Communion under Both Kinds.

Eran. We come now to another Crime. You have robbed the Laity of the Cup, against *Christ's* plain Institution; and that the People might not think themselves deprived of this so Beneficial a Means of Grace, the Schools have invented a Distinction they call *Concomitancy*, which is, *That in all Flesh there is some Blood goes along, or is Concomitant with it; so whoever eat the Flesh partake also of the Blood.*

Ortho.

Ortho. If our Church has robbed the Laity of Half a Sacrament, you have stolen away Six Whole Ones : Five you have banish'd the Creed, and the Sixth is a Sacrament of your Institution, not of *Christ's* ; he left us his Body and Blood, and you have substituted in their place Bread and Wine, and thus you have cheated People of *Christ's* Legacy, and fob them off with a Figure.

I am apt to think your Friend had not much Blood in his Body, but that all flew to his Face, when he penned the Notion of *Concomitancy* : What Schoolman furnish'd him with this rare Idea ? He owes it wholly to his own Invention. Is there no Blood in a living Body, and is not *Christ* alive and glorify'd ? And do not *Catholicks* believe That very Body which is glorious in Heaven is really received in the Sacrament ? *Concomitancy* therefore stands upon this evident Principle, that wherever *Christ's* Living and Glorious Body is, there is his Living and Glorious Blood, and that they have not been separated since he expired on the Cross, and never will for all Eternity ; what does he mean, when he tells us, *Flesh may be so dried, that no Blood shall appear in it, and in a Wafer there can be none without a Miracle.*

Now I believe in good earnest, he neither knows where the Church of Rome is, nor what it is ; for he writes as if he knew neither ; no doubt, *Flesh may be so dried, that no Blood shall appear* ; but does he take *Christ's* Glorious Body for a Mummy ? Do we believe we eat his dead Flesh ? And when he tells us there can be no Blood in a Wafer, without a Miracle ; does he intend to persuade the World, we teach *Christ's* Blood is there by the force of Nature ? He knows we don't. Why then does he talk thus at times to amuse the Simple, and to mis-re-

ason he is unable to argue us out of Coun-

Eut.

But, Friend *Eranistus*, was not *Luther* as great a Man as your Author, and is not he in Communion with the *French Huguenots*? Yet that great Patriarch, and these hold that Communion under both Kinds is no Divine Precept, or else, they make bold with their Maker. (de cap. Baby. tom. 2.) *Non peccant in Christum qui una Specie utuntur, cum Christus non praeceperit ulli uti.* (Discip. Ecclesiastique. ch. 12. art. 7.) Bread must be administred to those who cannot drink Wine; but then they must protest they do it not out of Contempt. If both Species are of Precept, can Man dispense with either? If they are not, where is the Crime?

Eran. We must stand to Scripture, this Sacrament was ordained not only to express the Death of *Christ*, but also the Manner of it; that is, by shedding of his Blood, &c. but whatever Blood may be in the Wafer, yet there is no shedding of it.

Ortho. The famous *Theodore Studita*, ad *Leonem Sacellarium*, lib. 2. ep. 129. solves this Difficulty. *Michael Balbus* to wipe off the infamous Name of Iconoclast, writes to the Pope and Western Emperour, That he was not against the right use of Images, but was willing to permit them as an indifferent thing, like Communion in one, or both Species. Now what says St. *Theodore*? That the Communion under one or both Species for the Laity, was indeed a Matter of Indifferency; because no less was received under one than both Species, if we speak of the Reality of *Christ's* Body and Blood, as it is a Sacrament; but as it is a Sacrifice representing that of the Cross, and the Separation of his sacred Blood from his Body, that being the proper Office of Priests, they only must offer the unbloody Sacrifice, and consume, as well as consecrate both Kinds, to signify the Separation of *Christ's* Blood from his Body on the Cross, when they act as Priests, and say *Mass*; but if they Communicate

municate without saying *Mafs*, they may, and do, Communicate under one Kind.

Eran. What do you infer ?

Ortho. First, That a Thousand Years ago no Body found a Divine Precept in Scripture of Communion in both Kinds, notwithstanding those Fathers were as able to discern a *Command*, as your Friend the Author.

Secondly, That the Practice was in those Days to receive in one, or both Kinds; and that those who received in one Kind, never complained they were cheated of the other.

Thirdly, That *Concomitancy* was then in being, and consequently, it's much more Ancient, than his Friends the *Schoolmen*, the *Council of Constance*, or of *Trent*.

Fourthly, That the *Eucharist*, as a Sacrifice, was ordained by *Christ* under both Species, and that the Priest who offers, must Consecrate and Consume both, to express the Separation of *Christ's* Blood from his Body on the *Cross*. These Words, *Do this*, gave the Apostles *Power* and a *Command* to Consecrate, and Consume both Species; but you cannot prove this Precept concerns those who are not Priests, or, who Receive without Sacrificing.

Eran. Under Favour, *Christ's* Words are general; *drink all*, therefore they concern all, and it's said, *They all drank of it*.

Ortho. Your Friend should not have meddled with *St. Mark*, *They all drank of it*; for now he has placed the Solution close to the Objection; and it's hard to see the one, without falling upon the other; for, look you Sir, *Christ* bid *all drink*: And *St. Mark* says, *they all drank*: All there in *St. Mark* comprehends all our Saviour commanded to drink; but those who drank were only Apostles, *id est*, Priests; therefore

fore, the Command only falls upon them, and their Successors.

Eran. If the People are to partake of the Sacrifice as under the *Law*, here they are Defrauded of Half of it; and they are as much commanded to partake of the *Cup*, as of the *Bread*; and the Church may as well take away the *Bread*, and leave only the *Cup*; strange Power of the Church! What Institution of God can stand at this rate?

Ortho. Were then the People in the *Old Law* partakers of the whole Sacrifice, *Lev. c. 2. v. 17*? Were they not expressly forbid to partake of the Blood; *Nec sanguinem, nec adipem omnino Comeditis*? Your Friend imposes on his Reader; but Assurance will not change downright Falshood into Truth. The People are defrauded of no Part; for who Communicates under one Species, receives no less than he who Communicates under Both: There is no Command for either, and the Church may ordain Communion in the Species of *Wine*, as well as that of *Bread*; and this has been practised, on Occasion, in the most pure Times of *Christianity*; Exclamations, *Eranistus*, are no Proof, they are rather Symptoms of Confidence, than Conviction. God has left his Church great Power, but not to cancel his Commands; and the Author should demonstrate, there is a Divine Precept to administer the *Cup* to the Laity, before he cries out with such an Emphasis, *What Institution of God can stand at this rate!*

You know this Sacrament was Instituted at Night; that it was receiv'd sitting, you affect to call it a *Supper*: You know Suppers are no Morning's Meal; that *Christ* said, *Do this*; yet you administer it in the Morning. Now, tell me why, *Do this*, does not fall upon the Circumstances of Place, Posture and Time, as well as upon the *Cup*?

Ortho.

Eran. These are but accidental Circumstances.

Ortho. How prove you that? The Scripture is silent, and I am persuaded you can bring no plausible Reason, but the Practice of the Church.

Eran. But the Necessity of the Cup is founded upon positive Precept, for *Christ* said to the People, *Except ye eat the Flesh of the Son of Man, and drink his Blood, ye have no Life in you*; and this is understood by all of you of the Church of Rome, as spoken of the Sacrament.

Ortho. First, You must except at least Four of our Church, who understand it not of the Sacrament. That *all* in a Proposition is comprehensive, and ought not to be inserted without Caution.

But, *Secondly*, This Expression imports indeed an Obligation of the whole Church, but not on each Particular: For *Christ* does not say *unless every one* eats, and drinks, but *unless ye*. When he commanded his Apostles to preach his Gospel, *go and preach to all Nations*, said he; tho' the Command obliged the Twelve, surely it fell not upon each particular. For without a Miracle, how cou'd one Man run over the Universe? So in the Old Law we find, *Ye shall Circumcise the Flesh of your Prepuce: Let every one take a Lamb, and the whole Multitude of the Sons of Israel shall Sacrifice it*; and yet every individual Person lay under no Obligation of Circumcising, nor of Sacrificing. This belonged to the Masters of Families. That to others deputed for the Office; and infine, *Crescite & Multiplicamini*, bound the whole Species, but no particulars; for tho' your Friend scarce boggles at any Assertion, yet I can't believe he will venture to maintain this Thesis, *Every Man under Pain of Hell is bound to marry*: Hence St. Austin, *The moral Precepts of Christ oblige all, and each particular Man of the same State or Calling; his Sacramental Precepts*

not so ; but the whole Multitude only according to their different Callings and Capacities.

Eran. *Bellarmin* gives this Text another turn. I thought you would have stood to him. *And*, says he, is an *Or*, that is, *except* ye eat, *or* drink. On this ground I may understand all the *And*s in the Creed to be *Or*s, and instead of, I believe this, *and* this ; I may say, I believe this, *or* this. This is bantering instead of arguing.

Ortho. Mr. L-y condemns Bantering with a downright Banter, and regales us with a Huff in place of a Reason. Nay he mis-represents *Bellarmin* to make way for a Joke, and then laughs at his own Imposture. *Bellarmin* says the Proposition in question being Negative, *if you do not Eat and Drink* ; in the *Hebrew*, and *Syriack* Dialect (which our Saviour spoke, and St. *John* transcribed) that *and* is Equivalent to *or* ; nor does he barely assert, but gives Instances. *Silver and Gold I have none* ; it's evident *and* here stands for *or* ; else St. *Peter* had made a poor Excuse ; for the one or the other had sufficed for an Alms : And again, *Qui maledixerit Patri & Matri* ; this *and* is *or*, and yet it's no Consequence, all the *ands* in Scripture may be taken for *ors* ; but besides the *Hebrew* Expression, *Bellarmin* had another Reason to give the Proposition a disjunctive Explication. Our Saviour in the same place promises Life everlasting thrice to those who only eat his Body : How then cou'd he in the same Breath, without a plain Contradiction, threaten Hell to those who did not both Eat and Drink ?

Eran. We take not this to be spoken of the Sacrament ; but let it be taken of the Sacrament, you will find the Blood joined with the Flesh in the next Words ; but, if it were not, there are a Hundred Places, where the Blood of *Christ* is named as Cleansing,

sing, as Redeeming us, without mention of his Flesh, or Body; are they therefore excluded? If I invite you to Dinner, must you have no Drink, because it is not named?

Ortho. I know, the Blood in the next Words, is joined to the Flesh, and your Friend gives us for a Solution the very Difficulty it self; to reconcile these Places that seem to clash, *Bellarmin* says, and stands for *or*, and brings Reasons to prove it; if you pretend, the later Words explain the former; pray, tell us why the former explain not the later? Salvation is as often promis'd to those who only eat *Christ's* Body, as Damnation is threatened to those, who do not both eat his Body, and drink his Blood; *St. Paul* himself tells those, who eat, or drink *Unworthily*, eat and drink to themselves Judgment. So that this Apostle seems directly to explain the Words of our Saviour.

It's very true, in many Places the *Blood* of *Christ* is named as *Cleansing* and *Redeeming* us; but is there no mention of his Body? What signifies, we are Cleansed, or Redeemed by *Christ's* Blood, but by his Death? And does Death make no mention of the Body, or Flesh? Why do not you say, I make no mention of a Body, or Soul, when I tell you *Q. ANNE* is dead? What was *Q. ANNE*, but such a Body and Soul united? And what means she is Dead, but that Body and Soul are Dis-united?

To the last Question I answer: Did the Author invite me to Dinner, without doubt I shou'd expect Drink, tho' no mention was made of it at the Invitation; but, suppose I were sure to receive nothing in the Cup, which I did not in the Meat, I shou'd neither desire, nor expect it. Now, this is our present Case: *Christ's* Body being alive, there is nothing under one Kind, which is not under another. The whole Body is received in the *Cup*, and all the *Blood* under

the Form of Bread. So that the Question is Foolish, and the Comparison only shews the *Author* was at a pinch for a Difficulty, when he penn'd it.

Eran. *Gelasius* calls it *Sacrilege* in any who shou'd mutilate the *Sacrament*, and commanded that they who wou'd not drink of the Cup, should be deny'd the Bread too.

Ortho. First, I fear here is some mistake, for it's certain, before *Gelasius's* Time, Communion under the Species of Bread alone, was frequently practis'd; For (*Serm. 4. de Quadra.*) does not *St. Leo* ordain that all communicate in both Species, to distinguish the *Manicheans*, who abhorred Wine, as *fel Draconum*? Now, if Communion was always administered in both Kinds, why this Ordination?

Secondly, *Gelasius's* Letter is not extant: *Gratian* is the Warrant; and your Friend has conceal'd the Title of the Canon, to frame a Difficulty: *The Priest must not Receive the Body of Christ without the Blood.* *Gratian* prefixes this Title: and I suppose, he who read the Epistle, understood the Meaning. Do not we confess the same thing? We confess, it's a *Sacrilege* to say *Mass* in one Species, a Violation of *Christ's* Institution, and of his Command; but does this concern Lay-Communion? The Gloss also notes, *Hor intellige de conficiente*, and then, *quia infirmus, vel sanus in Necessitate*, may Communicate in one Species; that is, thô a Priest, *conficiens*, saying *Mass*, must Consecrate in both Kinds, yet, if he be Sick, and says not *Mass*, he may lawfully Receive One; but for a Priest, out of a *Manichean* Superstition, not to Consecrate the Cup, is to mutilate the *Sacrament*, and is a *Sacrilege* by *Gelasius's* Determination, and ours also.

Eran. This last Testament of our Lord, which was confirmed by the Practice of the Church for Fourteen
Hundred

Hundred Years, was mutilated by the Council of *Constance*, and the Cup taken away from the Laity, with a *non Obstante*, as well to the Institution of *Christ*, as the Practice of the primitive Church.

Ortho. You have, *Eranistus*, not only mutilated the Testament of our Lord, but broke it, by substituting the Figure in place of his real Body & Blood, and banish'd the true Belief of this Sacrament out of *England*, which had continued from the Sixth Age to the Fifteenth; and you have mutilated the Decree of the Council in the Margent, to countenance the Forgery in the Text. *Hus* pretended Communion was not only to be receiv'd in both Species, but also after Supper, and not Fasting, and appeal'd to Scripture, to support his Error: The Council condemns this Error, and so do *Protestants* themselves in Practice, and declares, that, *non Obstante*, *Christ* instituted this Sacrament in both Species, *after Supper*, and gave it his Apostles *not Fasting*, yet it's not necessary to receive *after Supper*, nor *not Fasting*; and afterwards, it comes to Communion in one Kind, and decrees, that the Laity must observe the Custom then of long Continuance in the Church, of Communicating under one Kind; so that this *non Obstante*, so much chimed upon by *Protestants* falls not upon *Christ's* Institution, much less upon his Command, but upon *after Supper*, and *not Fasting*: Let us set down the Decree, as quoted by the *Anti-Papist du Moulin*, Pag. 756

Seeing some People dare temerariouſly affirm, that the Christian People must receive the EUCHARIST under both Kinds of Bread and Wine, and ordinarily give to the Laity the Communion under, not only the Species of Bread, but also of Wine, even after Supper, or otherwise, being not Fasting; and obstinately affirm, they must Communicate, against the laudable Custom of the Church, approved with Reason; which damnably they endeavour to condemn,

as Sacrilegious: For this Cause, this present Holy Council lawfully assembled by the Holy Ghost, Declares, Decrees, and Defines, that thô Christ did institute after Supper this Venerable Sacrament, and gave it his Disciples under the Species of Bread and Wine; this non Obstante, the Authority of the Holy Canons and the approved Custom of the Church has practised; that this Sacrament must not be taken after Supper, but Fasting by the Faithful, except in Case of Sicknes, or other Necessity, permitted by the Church.

It's certain, hithertho, this Decree tells the Practice of the *Hussites*, and only condemns Communion after Supper, and not *Fasting*, but Decrees nothing concerning Communion under one or both Species. So that, *non Obstante* the Author's Confidence, the Council's *non Obstante*, has quite a different Sense from his, and consequently he is Guilty, if not of *orgery*, at least of *Legerdemain*, and *Mis-representation*.

Then it ordains that thô the Communion was given in both Kinds in the Primitive Church, yet seeing the Body and Blood are under one Kind, and that Communion under one has been long Practised by the Church, and the Holy Fathers, it must pass into a Law. Now if Communion without the Cup was of a long standing before this Decree, how did the Council take it away? You shou'd place the Epoch higher: And not bolt out Propositions contrary to plain Fact; but it's not *Protestants* either Business, or Interest to put things in a true Light. They know our Doctrine has nothing blamable, and that it must be disguised to appear Monstrous. This *non Obstante* has been thrown upon us a Hundred Times to persuade the Ignorant we set our Church above God himself, and give her Power to annul his Commands at Pleasure; but we believe her Authority reaches not so far, and the Council of *Trent* disowns any Power to alter the Essence of any Sacrament;

ment; so that if you produce a Divine Precept of Communicating under both Kinds, the Church will restore the Cup; till then, it's more safe to obey her Commands, than to question her Authority and Practice.

Eran. I own no Divine Command appears in Scripture opposite to your Practice; but I find Grounds for a Doubt. I shou'd be more at ease, cou'd you convince me by plain Fact, the Primitive Church did look upon Communion under one, or both Kinds as indifferent.

Ortho. This is as evident as History can make past Facts. *First*, With the Council of *Constance*, I grant in publick Communions the Faithful received both Species generally; but that sometimes they receiv'd only One, and in private often, cannot be denied.

Secondly, That Communion under one or both Species was look'd upon as Indifferent about Nine Hundred Years ago, is evident by *Michael Balbus*, the Emperour's Letter to the Pope, and the great *Studita* his Answer: The one had never told the Pope it was so, had it been otherwise; nor the other own'd it, nay, and practis'd it also; for, being seised by *LEO* the *Armenian's* Command, he furnish'd himself with Consecrated Bread, and Communicated daily in the Dungeon; and God confirmed his Piety with a Miracle; the same Sacrament, that gave him Grace to suffer, sustained also a long time his Body.

Thirdly, In Time of Persecutions, for private Communion, they carry'd home the Consecrated Bread. (*Tertull. lib. 2. ad Ux*) And in long Journies, as *St. Ambrose* testifies of his Brother *Satyrus*, *Orat. Funeb.*

Fourthly, The Practice of Communicating Children, immediately after Baptism, under the Species of Wine alone; that *Dr. Burnet* pretends, in *St. Austin's* Time, it was an Article of Faith; and the Author of the *Ecclesiastical Heirarchy*, *lib. 2. p. 2, 3.* asserts, the Custom came from the Apostles; you will find an Instance in *St. Cyprian*, *Ep. 107*, and in *Arcudius* Twenty.

Fifthly, The *Anchorets* provided themselves with Bread alone, to Communicate in their Cells; and *St. Basil*, *Ep. 135.* approves the Practice, and stiles that Communion, *a Participation of the Body and Blood of Christ*; magnifies it's Effect

sects, from our Saviour's Words, *Who eats my Flesh, and drinks my Blood, hath Life everlasting.*

Sixthly, The Sick sometimes Received one Species, sometimes the other; as you will find in the Fourth Council of *Carthage*, and Twelfth of *Toledo*. Now, were not our Forefathers as able to discern a Divine Precept, as the Author, and as Religious to observe it? They were as Learned as he, and I am sure, more Pious; yet many practis'd Communion in one Species, and not one condemn'd the Custom, as opposite to *Christ's* Command: It's true, the *Priscilianists* and *Manicheans* abstained from the Cup, and *St. Leo* condemns their superstitious Motive, but not the Thing.

Eran. In publick Communions were the People ever permitted to receive only one Species?

Ortho. This Question is not to our Purpose: If private Communions in one Kind were not thought a Breach of a Divine Precept, Publick most certainly could not; for in the Scripture there is no Ground for such a Distinction; but for your Satisfaction I must tell you the Decree above-mentioned of Pope *LEO* demonstrates, that in publick Communions one Species was only given to the People; for had they always Received in both, the *Manicheans* (who refused the Cup) had been discovered without this new Command. But it's certain, when *Leo* commanded all to receive the Cup, he impos'd a new Obligation, and abolish'd an old Custom practis'd in the open Church.

But, dear *Eranistus*, why such a Noise about the Cup? In many Places after Communion we give it.

Eran. But not the Sacramental.

Ortho. As much Sacramental as yours: We give Wine, give you any thing besides? You, I suppose, drink in Memory of *Christ's* Passion; and, why can't we have the same Ejaculation? And, if our Faith, Hope, and Love of God be equal to yours, why don't we partake equally of *Christ's* Merits? For *opus Operatum* in your Theology is a Monster. Your Friend hates the Name, and runs from the very Shadow: Well, it's time to end our Conversation: And next time you see your Friend, desire him to leave Controversy, and write upon other Subjects.



and

me-
il of
ore-
hor,
he,
uni-
op-
and
mus

per-

wate
a of
r in
but
een-
om-
had
used
nd.
the
old

up ?

ne,
no-
me
be
/s'
ter.
ha-
ext
fy,